



# LIBRARY OF HEAVEN'S PATH

BOOK 01

*Heng Sao Tian Ya*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Library of Heaven's Path

(Tian Dao Du Shu Guan)

(天道图书馆)

by

Heng Sao Tian Ya

(横扫天涯)

# Synopsis

---

Zhang Xuan traverses into a foreign world and becomes an honorable teacher. A mysterious library appears in his mind. As long as it is something he has seen, regardless of whether it is a human or an object, a book on its weakness would be automatically compiled. Thus, he became formidable.

“Emperor Haotian, why don’t you like to wear underwear? To think that you’re still an emperor, can you pay more attention to your image?”

“Fairy Linglong, if you continue to suffer from insomnia, you can always look for me. I have a way with lullabies!”

“You as well, Qiankun Demon Lord, can you cut down on the garlic? Do you want to stink me to death?”

...

This is an incredible story about the heritage between teacher and students, cultivating and guiding the world’s strongest experts.



# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by StarveCleric @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edits by Frappe @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# **1st Arc - The Teacher on the Verge of Expulsion**

# Chapter 1: Swindler

---

“Swindler! Great swindler!”

An enraged roar and the sound of footsteps on a bluestone pavement by someone escaping could be heard.

Zhang Xuan stretched out his both hands helpless, “I am not a swindler, I am a teacher of the academy... I only want to make you my student! Besides that, do you have to add a ‘great’ while saying that I am a swindler? You make it sound as though I am some unpardonable criminal...”

After he finished muttering, he suddenly recalled the words of the director and sighed. “This is the 17th one already! If I still fail to find a student today, I would have to pack up and leave tomorrow!”

Zhang Xuan wasn’t a person from this world, but an ordinary librarian of a high school. He only remembered the blazing flames and then... There was no more then. When he woke up, he was already in this world.

This world was just like the ones depicted in novels, where the path of martial arts is respected and the strong reigns!

Initially, he thought that after traversing, he would become a useless talent and end up rejected by his fiancée. Afterwards, he would strike back, slapping them in their face, and his life would proceed smoothly from then on... Looks like he had overthought

it. After arriving here, he realized that he wasn't a student but a... teacher!

The most pathetic teacher in the entire academy!

The lectures of other people were always overflowing with people that many people found themselves without seats. On the other hand, there wasn't a single person in his class. It was already difficult for him to rope in a few students, but still they ended up labeling him as a 'swindler' and ended up escaping!

As for the reason, ignoring the fact that the fellow whose body got taken over by him was the weakest teacher in the entire campus and his inability to pick out talents, the crux of it all was that... he even misguided a student, causing his cultivation to go berserk!

This was just like having a dead patient under your record! His reputation went down and he was despised by everyone else. Even the new students chose to stay away from him, afraid that they would end up in the same situation if they were to fall into his clutches.

A bad track record and his lack of students caused him to be ranked as the first from the bottom in the entire academy for the Teacher Qualification Examination last year. He even got the first and only zero marks in the entire history of the academy.

Depressed, he used alcohol to drown his sorrows. In the end, just as he wished, he died, providing an opportunity for Zhang Xuan to

leap over.

At the start of a new term, the academy issued an ultimatum to him. If he was unable to recruit a single student to his lessons by this year, his qualifications as a teacher would be revoked!

Today, there were already 17 new students who passed by his classroom. In the end, the moment they heard his name, every one of them ran away, as though they were like a young lady meeting a strange uncle, running as far as their feet could take them.

“Looks like I have to look for a way to coax one of them!”

As he was still thinking about how he should rope someone in, he saw the head of a girl with a dazed expression at the entrance.

“May I ask if this is the classroom of Teacher Lu Xun?”

She had a cute and elegant appearance, not to mention her sweet voice.

Teacher Lu Xun was the academy’s star teacher. His lessons were always packed and innumerable people chose to come to the academy due to his fame.

“I will take her!” Seeing someone walking into his trap, Zhang Xuan’s eyes lit up.



Recalling all kinds of methods to act cool from his previous life, he sat quietly on his chair and posed like an enlightened expert, “You want to become his student?”

The young girl nodded her head furiously as admiration appeared in her pitch-black pupils, “I have heard that Teacher Lu Xun is the most incredible teacher in Hongtian Academy. All of the students he taught are extraordinary, and joining his class is an honor in itself!”

“Rumors may not reflect the truth. Teachers are just like shoes, what is important is whether it fits or not! No matter how well he lectures, if the theories are not suited to the skills you are practicing, not only will you find it hard to advance, your strength might even regress! Even if a teacher isn’t well-known, if his theories harmonize with yours, you can still improve swiftly and your cultivation will rise exponentially!”

“Is that so... I have also heard my elder brother saying such words before!” The young girl pondered for a moment, uncertainty appearing in her beautiful eyes. “However, I don’t know what kind of lessons would suit me!”

Seeing that she was on the hook, Zhang Xuan’s eyes lit up. He hesitated for a moment as great sages like Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels flashed through one after another in his mind. He feigned a look of difficulty and said, “Our meeting could be considered as destiny as well. How about this, I am also a teacher of this academy. I will help you take a look at your bones, talents and personality and recommend a suitable teacher for you!”

“Then I will trouble you, mister!” She didn’t expect that a teacher she met so casually would be so accommodating. The girl immediately nodded her excitedly.

“Display your cultivation first!”

Zhang Xuan’s eyes were half-open, putting on a look as though this didn’t bother him in any way.

“Yes!”

Huuuuuuuuuuuu!

In a short moment, the entire room whistled from the shockwave of her punch. Wave after wave of spiritual energy swam around the body of the girl. For her spiritual energy to gather instead of dispersing, not to mention powerful but hidden, this showed that she has a great foundation.

“Alright, I can tell that you have been training diligently and arduously. Your foundations are solid and your talent is top-notch. You are a hard-to-come-by genius!” After she finished a punching routine, Zhang Xuan nodded his head in satisfaction.

He was imitating the fortune tellers from earth. His words were slippery with a great range of interpretation. The ones listening were unable to find a flaw with his words and instead, they would be shocked by how accurate his comments were.

“Especially the strength on your legs, they are just like a coiling dragon. Every movement is just like the raging waters, full of strength. As long as you are to train hard in the future, you will surely have a bright future...”

“Teacher, my leg is injured. The physician said that it is as good as crippled...” The girl interrupted his monologue with a look of suspicion in his eyes.

“Injured...” Zhang Xuan’s face turned red. However, he was thick-skinned, so others couldn’t really tell. He continued to bullshit, “Do you think that I can’t tell? I knew it from the moment you exerted your strength! The reason why I said it is because... Through destruction will there be rebirth! Although your leg is injured, you were unexpectedly blessed with an opportunity that no one else expected. As long as you grasp it properly, your legwork will become your greatest strength! Others can only look on with envy!”

Anyway, he was just coaxing her. If he could convince her with bullshit, he would bullshit. The important thing was to get a disciple over to him first.

“Opportunity? Teacher, what kind of opportunity is it?” The girl’s eyes lit up.

After her leg was injured, she had always felt that she was inferior to others, causing her to have low self-esteem. She didn’t expect to stumble on a fortune due to such mishap.

“This opportunity can allow you to soar to the top in one go. It won’t be difficult for you to become the top of the freshmen. After all, your talents are extraordinary, a genius that has yet to appear in history. However...” Zhang Xuan’s words went on and on. All he was short of now was to take out a ‘Buddha’s Palm’ manual.

Upon hearing that she was a genius capable of becoming the first among the freshmen, the girl’s face blushed furiously and continued questioning, “However what?”

“However...” Zhang Xuan sighed. It was a sigh lamenting that a talent was about to be buried in dirt. “The teachers who are able to spot such an opportunity don’t number many in this academy! Including me, there are only three. The other two has already stopped accepting students from three years ago, so... It would be difficult for me to ask them as well...”

“Stopped accepting students?” Initially, the girl had high hopes for it, but after hearing those words, her expression turned gloomy. Then, she seemed to recall something suddenly and said, “They aren’t accepting students, but teacher, are you... accepting?”

“Of course I am. Just that, you can also tell, I am indifferent to fame and fortune and I don’t have much time to spare as well!” A look of difficulty appeared on Zhang Xuan’s face. “If it isn’t a good jade, I won’t accept it easily even if our paths cross...”

Putong!

Before he could finish his words, the girl kneeled onto the floor and bowed, “I know that mister is noble, but please accept me as your student! I will train diligently so as to not embarrass you!”

A surge of joy rushed into Zhang Xuan’s heart, though his face still maintained a look of difficulty, “There is destiny between us, just that... You can also tell, I like peace...”

“As your student, I promise to never interrupt teacher unless it is an emergency!” Seeing that he was a little unwilling, the girl immediately nodded her head with a sincere look on her face.

“I don’t have many students, so the resources I have cannot be compared to other teachers. Also, you might be criticized by others...” Zhang Xuan continued.

“Is that so... I have heard that training resources are important...” The girl hesitated.

The amount of resources a teacher claimed from the academy was related to the number of his students, their results and numerous other factors. Without sufficient resources, it was difficult to advance ahead in one’s cultivation.

“Cough cough, I only said that to test you. Since you are determined and sincere in acknowledging me as your master, I will reluctantly accept you!” Looking at her signs of hesitation, Zhang Xuan interrupted her and said, “Your identity card!”

“So... so quickly?”

She didn't expect that the teacher would change his face as quickly as flipping the page of a book. The girl was slightly surprised as she grasped the token passed over by Zhang Xuan, which represented his identity. Just as she was considering whether she should affirm the relationship, she saw the reticent Teacher Zhang pull her hand over and cut it with a sharp dagger. A drop of blood fell on the jade token.

Weng!

Light flashed.

“Ah....”

The girl was a little dumbfounded.

Didn't the teacher say that he had to consider carefully about it? Indifferent to fame and fortune, was it? Why was his movement so fast and... even the dagger was prepared beforehand?

“From now on, you are my student!” After the verification through blood, Zhang Xuan heaved a sigh of relief. Then, he continued to assume his image as a unworldly expert, “What is your name?”

“Teacher, I am called Wang Ying!”



Knowing that her decision couldn't be revoked, the girl didn't say anything else and nodded her head.

“Un, take your identity token to claim your bedding and your books. Also, look for your lodging while you're at it! We shall begin lessons tomorrow. Meet me here!”

Zhang Xuan flicked his hand.

“Yes!” Wang Ying nodded her head and turned around to leave.

“Huu! I have successfully coaxed one in!”

After confirming that she was his student, Zhang Xuan heaved a sigh of relief and smiled.

It really wasn't an easy task. If it wasn't for the techniques in acting cool that he learned from the internet, it would be hard for him to succeed today.

With one student, he would be able to avoid the misfortune of being expelled. Zhang Xuan felt the burden on his heart disappearing. In a moment, his spirit felt much more relaxed. The obsession that was lingering in his brain disappeared gradually.

“Rest easy, now that I am in your body, I will live properly in your stead!”

The previous Zhang Xuan died because he was unable to recruit students, so he held strong regrets in this world. Now that there was a student under him, his final obsession disappeared. At this moment, Zhang Xuan could be considered to have finally gained complete control over this body.

Boom!

After gaining full control of this body, Zhang Xuan wanted to continue coaxing a few more students over. However, he suddenly felt a tremor in his head as he heard a sound of ancient bells striking in his head.

“The heaven and earth are callous, treating all beings like dogs...”

“The sun sets and the moon wanes, an imperfection appears in the heaven and earth...”

Boom!

All kind of profound adages shocked him giddy. Following which, a giant palace appeared before him in his head. On it, four words glowed brightly.

Library of Heaven's Path!

Opening the door, he walked in. Countless bookshelves stood tall and mighty with all kinds of books on them. The end couldn't be seen at a single glance.

“Could this be the gift pack for transcendents? A library? Damn it, I was a librarian my previous life. It can't be that I will still be the same in this world as well!”

[The gift packs of others are old grandfathers, systems or all kinds of overpowered items. Yet, my gift pack is a library?] Zhang Xuan could feel the sight before him turning dark and he almost fainted.

[Library? For what? It can't be that in my future fights when other people are throwing swords at me, I will be throwing books?]

“Let me see what books are those.”

Feeling helpless, Zhang Xuan reached out to grab a book from a bookshelf so as to determine the purpose of this library. However, when he stretched out, his hand passed through the bookshelf, causing him to grab thin air.

“Are you playing with me? Giving me a library yet preventing me from grabbing and reading any book, what exactly do you want?”

Zhang Xuan was speechless. An urge to cry overwhelmed him, but no tears came out.

## Chapter 2: Shameless

---

After looking around for a while longer, Zhang Xuan realized that all of the books in the library were just like the moon reflected in the water, it was impossible to retrieve them from the shelves. Thus, he lost interest and his consciousness retreated from his mind.

“Time to eat lunch. After lunch, I will think of a way to coax another two more.”

Looking out the window, it seemed to be around noon. Out of the 18 students who came by in the morning, he only managed to get one of them to join him. His acceptance rate was really quite low. He couldn't continue at this pace in the afternoon. No matter what, he was a transcender. If he was unable to dupe those from the ancient era, how could he proudly say that he came from a world in the age of information?

Stretching his back, he walked out of the lecture hall towards the canteen.

Just like the high schools from his previous life, the Hongtian Academy's canteen was rather large. Its size was sufficient to allow more than ten thousand students eat in it concurrently. After successfully recruiting a student, his mood lifted. Thus, he ordered a few more side dishes and sat by the corner to enjoy his meal.

“Isn't that Teacher Zhang?”

While he was eating happily, a voice sounded out. Lifting his head, he saw a young man gazing at him with a smiling face. His face didn't have a hint of warmth and instead, it emitted the feeling of a fake smile.

“Teacher Cao?” Zhang Xuan recognized him.

Teacher Cao's full name was Cao Xiong. He joined the academy along with him. He liked to compare achievements with others and make use of it as a tool to inflate his ego.

The previous owner of the body couldn't take insults, that's why he drank to his death. This fellow definitely played a big role in exerting such pressure on him.

“Today, the freshmen are reporting at the academy to choose their teachers. How is your recruitment going? Judging by how you still have the mood to be eating here, it should not be bad! Look, these are the students that I have recruited, a total of 12 of them. I am here to bring them for a meal before stationing them at their living quarters!”

Teacher Cao had a look of superiority on his face. He pointed to the back as he bragged openly.

No doubt about it, he was here to brag.

There wasn't any grudge between Zhang Xuan and him. However, since they came into the academy at the same time, it

was hard to avoid comparisons between the two of them. Thus, he often made use of him to make himself feel superior.

A bunch of youths followed behind him. Every of them had a lively expression on their face as they were curious about the new things here.

“Gentlemen, allow me to introduce to you all. This is Teacher Zhang, a celebrity in our academy. He is the very first teacher to score a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination since the inception of our academy! He created history!”

Teacher Cao introduced to the crowd.

“Zero marks in the Teacher Qualification Examination?”

“Ah, I have heard of it when I was on the way here. A student he taught went into a frenzy and was almost crippled!”

“I have heard of it as well. Quite a few people have told me before I came to not choose him as my teacher. Otherwise, not only will I not be able to cultivate, it is also equal to suicide!”

“I didn’t expect that he would be the one. To think that he has such a kind face!”

...



Hearing Cao Xiong's introduction, a commotion broke out among the students.

There were many elements to the Teacher Qualification Examination and a total score would be given based on the evaluation of the various aspects. Of it, the students' examination results also played a part in it as well. As long as the teacher had some students, there would be bound to be a result. Obtaining zero marks could be considered as making history.

“Are you done with your introduction?”

Towards the commotion of the crowd, Zhang Xuan did not get angry.

The one who scored a zero was the previous Zhang Xuan, what did it have to do with him?

However, even if he wasn't really angry, he was still quite annoyed by the actions of this Teacher Cao who raised his own standing by beating others down. He waved his hand and said, “After you are done with your introduction, you can scram. Don't interrupt my meal here!”

Cao Xiong didn't expect that this fellow wouldn't feel embarrassed even when his history was revealed. He was even asked to scram away. Cao Xiong's face darkened. He shook his hand and with the prestige of a teacher, he said, “For you to score zero points in the Teacher Qualification Examination, you have broken the academy's record. Do you not have a sense of shame?”

“Shame? Why should I feel ashamed? You have already said it yourself, I have broken the record and became a famous person. All of the freshmen know who I am. However, what about you?” Zhang Xuan raised his hand and pointed towards the students behind Zhang Xuan’s back. “How much did you score in the examination? Do they know? Before they even came to the academy, do they know who you are? If it wasn’t for your insistence to the extent that you even treated them to food, do you think they will acknowledge you as their teacher? To remain unknown as a teacher, you still dare to brag before me. What the hell are you so proud of!”

“Ga?”

If other people were to score zero in their Teacher Qualification Examination, their heads would definitely remain lowered when they were outside for fear of disgracing themselves. However, this fellow was the direct opposite. He was gleeful about it and held his head up high because of it. Instead, he despised Cao Xiong for not scoring a zero.

Cao Xiong was about to explode.

[His skin is really too thick! The crux of it is... with this kind of results, how can you still be so proud of yourself?]

The students behind him stared at one another, at a loss of what to do.

[What about his reputation, his reputation?

This teacher... isn't he too shameless!]

Shame? Thick-skinned? What a joke! In the era that Zhang Xuan lived in, in order to become famous, some celebrities did all kinds of shameful deeds. Whatever you could think of, nude photos and fake news, they didn't get embarrassed doing these kinds of stuff. Even if he were to score zero marks for his Teacher Qualification Examination, it didn't mean a thing compared to the things that those people did.

Cao Xiong's face turned red, "The main job of a teacher is still teaching. Today, I will not squabble with you. Let's cross blows only after you get a student. Then, we'll see whose student is more skilled!"

After saying those words, he turned around to leave.

At this point, the conversation between a male and female could be heard behind him.

"That teacher is really not bad. His personality is also good..."

The voice of a dazed girl sounds out. Hesitation could be heard in her tone.

"Second young mistress, listen to my words. Before we headed out, young master has already entrusted me to bring you to

Teacher Lu Xun. However, you refuse to listen to me. You even shook me off. Ignoring that, you chose him out of everyone else...”

The voice of an old man sounded out, a tinge of frustration could be heard in his tone.

“That teacher... is not as bad as you said. He... he is a good person, he promised to guide me. He said that... if I were to train properly, I can become the top of the cohort...” Hesitation could still be heard in the voice of the female.

“You still want to be the top of the cohort. If you were to study under him, it is already a blessing for your cultivation to not go berserk. Second young mistress, do you know who he is? He is the most famous useless teacher in the entire academy. He scored a zero the last Teacher Qualification Examination... My little ancestor, you better hurry up and withdraw your application, otherwise young master would kill me if he were to hear of this...” A pleading tone appeared in the voice of the old man.

“Big brother!”

Hearing the old man talk about the young master, the little girl started to get frightened. Her face distorted and she fell into a dilemma.

Hearing those words, the leaving Cao Xiong’s eyes lit up as he smiled towards the eating Zhang Xuan. “Teacher Zhang, could this young lady be the student you just recruited? Haha, looks like it isn’t going well for you. She seems to be intending to withdraw as

your student!”

Teachers could pick students and similarly, students could also pick their teachers.

If a student found their teacher inappropriate for them, they could return the token given to them.

Cao Xiong’s loud voice attracted quite a bit of attention. The mistress and servant duo who were discussing gazed over as well.

“Second young mistress, is he the teacher you just acknowledged?” The old man’s gaze fell on Zhang Xuan.

“Yes!” The young girl nodded her head.

The old man immediately stood up and walked over to Zhang Xuan, “Teacher Zhang, the young mistress of our family has decided to withdraw from your lessons!”

“Old Liu...” She didn’t expect the old man’s movements to be so quick. The girl’s face flushed red and she hurried over. She looked at Zhang Xuan with a look of apology and said, “Teacher, I...”

She was the student Zhang Xuan just accepted, Wang Ying.

“Wang Ying, you know that I do not accept students. The reason why I accepted you is because our paths crossed. Why do you want

to withdraw and give up on such a good opportunity? Do you know how many people desire to become my student, but I refused them?”

Of course, Zhang Xuan would not allow her, who he coaxed with much difficulty, to escape. Thus, he assumed a very elderly tone.

“What the hell...”

Hearing his words, the ones in the surroundings who were aware of his background felt their vision turning dark and they almost fainted.

[Big brother, can you at least have a sense of shame? What do you mean by refusing to accept students, paths crossing and many people desiring to be your student... You are obviously the one who can't recruit any student...]

“I, this isn't...”

Under his interrogation, Wang Ying immediately waved her hand, but before she could finish her words, someone interrupted her.

“Yes!” Seeing how indecisive his second young mistress was, the old man Uncle Liu stepped forward, “Teacher Zhang, our family's second young mistress has decided to withdraw from your class. She finds it hard to verbalize it out. I will be depending on you for the withdrawal procedures!”



“Withdraw?” Zhang Xuan’s eyelids twitched. “You have to consider it properly. You will leave behind a bad reputation from withdrawing from a teacher’s class. It will be hard for other teachers to accept you! Are you going to ruin your young mistress’s life just because of your stubbornness? Can you take responsibility?”

“This...” Old Liu froze.

Students could withdraw their applications. However, this would be an insult to the teacher. Besides, if you were able to abandon this one, it means you were also able to abandon another one. Normally, this kind of student with ‘bad track record’ would not be accepted by the other teachers.

After all, for someone who had insulted the prestige of the teachers, no one would be willing to accept that kind of student.

Besides, accepting the student would mean insulting the teacher to his face. Everyone were colleagues, so it wasn’t wise for them to offend their peers over a student.

Training in the academy, a student could be considered to be ruined if they were unable to find a teacher.

Old Liu was still quite determined awhile ago. However, hearing his words, he was put in a difficult position.

After all, he was just a servant. If the second young mistress’s

future were to be delayed over this, he was unable to bear the consequences.

“Rest easy, your family’s second young mistress has good talent. I will teach her well, she will definitely score well...” Seeing that Old Liu was wavering, Zhang Xuan started to coax him as well.

What a joke, how could he allow a cooked duck to fly away!

“Hold it right there, who says that no teacher would dare to accept her? Young lady, if you were to withdraw from this teacher here, I will immediately accept you as my student!”

Before Zhang Xuan could finish his words, Cao Xiong stepped forward with his arms spread grandly.

He just lost face in front of Zhang Xuan. Now that an opportunity presented itself before him, how could he simply let go of it?

“Cao Xiong, what are you intending to do?”

Zhang Xuan’s face darkened.

“Intending to do? Such a good bud, it would be a pity for it to go to waste. If she were to withdraw from your classes, I will immediately accept her! After all, they came to the academy to study, so it is natural for them to choose the best teacher to guide them, and not someone who scored a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examinations!”

Chuckling, Cao Xiong looked gleeful.

“Poaching students from me publicly, do you think that I won’t report this to the Central Education Bureau?”

This wasn’t just a normal bicker, but a public poaching of a student!

Although the academy encouraged teachers to freely choose their students, they did not pardon this kind of snatching of students! The moment it happened, not only will it affect the relationships between the teacher, it could also affect the culture of the school.

“Poaching students? You speak too heavily. At most, let’s have a fair competition advising her by the side. We will let the student choose by herself. Do you dare to agree to it?”

Cao Xiong said.

# Chapter 3: Imperfections In Heaven's Path

---

“A live battle between teachers on offering pointers?”

Zhang Xuan's face darkened.

Although he had inherited the memories of the previous Zhang Xuan, he had yet to organize the information in his head. At most, he could only make sense out of the different realms in cultivation. If it was on mistakes of cultivation, even the previous Zhang Xuan could only smoke through it, needless to say, the current Zhang Xuan!

Guiding others... He was definitely inferior to this Teacher Cao!

If they were to really compete, he would surely lose!

“Why? Are you scared to accept the challenge? It is clearly written in the rules that teachers can compete with one another so as to allow the student to make a better choice. This isn't considered as poaching!” Cao Xiong chuckled. He flung his sleeves and a serene and scholarly look appeared on him.

“What do we offer the students pointer on?”

He knew that if he didn't settle things properly today, the only student he had recruited was going to flee. Zhang Xuan grinded his teeth.

There were many aspects for a teacher to guide their students on, such as their cultivation, martial art and mistakes in training... As the teachers differed from one another, their specialty also differed.

“How about this, since they are all new students whom we don’t know, how about we have them execute a punching routine, then guide them based on the flaws in their execution. Afterward, we will have a test on the spot and the one whose student improves to a greater extent wins. How about it?”

Against other teachers, Cao Xiong wouldn’t have the confidence to challenge them. However, against the one whose performance was first from the bottom, the one who scored zero on the Teacher Qualification Examination, he was still confident of his skills.

Zhang Xuan hesitated.

“It can’t be that you do not dare to accept? You were still bragging so proudly back there that you refused so many students who wanted you as their teacher. If you possess true abilities, let’s compete it out. Don’t hinder the future of the young lady!” Cao Xiong coerced him.

“That... Alright!”

Zhang Xuan nodded his head.

The worst thing that could happen to one was death anyway! The

worst that could happen now was his loss. If he didn't accept the duel now, the student he just accepted would definitely withdraw! At this moment, there was nowhere for him to retreat to anymore.

If he found himself unable to make it when it came down to it later on, he could just make up something random on the spot. Anyway, he has thick skin, so what if it was embarrassing...

“Teacher Cao and Teacher Zhang are competing!”

“Which of these two teachers on the bottom will win?”

“That's him!”

“A teacher who scored zero on the Teacher Qualification Examination still wants to compete with others? Are you for real? Isn't he just looking for embarrassment?”

.....

Upon accepting the challenge, numerous students who were in the midst of eating came crowding over.

Today was the day for the registration of freshmen. Quite a lot of people who came have heard of this teacher who scored a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination, even though they have yet to meet him in person. Most of them were quite curious on how it would turn out.



“Going by the rules, you will guide my student while I will guide yours!”

Seeing people gathering around, Cao Xiong felt even more motivated to perform. He smiled with his hands open widely.

To ensure fairness, competition between teachers disallowed them to offer pointers to their own students so as to avoid the suspicion of cheating. Normally, they would exchange students to guide.

“Young lady, come and display your punching routine. Use your full strength to strike the stone pillar!”

After confirming the content and method of the competition, Cao Xiong assumed the look of an unworldly saint and looked towards the dazed young lady.

“I...”

Wang Ying blushed furiously as she peeked at Zhang Xuan. After confirming that he wasn't angry, she walked forward. With her hands apart, a leisure aura shrouded her entire body.

Huhuhu!

The shock wave from the punch caused the wind to whistle. Her

punch was full of force.

If one didn't see it personally, they would definitely find it hard to believe that this was a punching routine from the dazed young lady.

Her stance was stable and forceful. Just from the looks of it, she had built up a great foundation.

Very quickly, the punching routine came to an end.

After seeing the punching routine, Zhang Xuan fell in despair.

With his experience, even with the memories from his previous life, he couldn't see any flaws in it at all.

No wonder he could score a zero for his Teacher Qualification Examination, his eye to perceive such things was too weak.

“Un, yes your full strength and strike the stone pillar!”

Seeing that she was indeed a good bud, Cao Xiong nodded his head in satisfaction and said.

A stone pillar stood not too far away from them. It could be used to gauge the strength of the students so that the students would have a better understanding of their own strength.

Wang Ying walked shyly over.

She turned the strength she gathered from that punching routine earlier into shooting stars and sent a forceful blow over!

Peng!

The stone pillar staggered and numbers appeared on it.

53!

“53kg, the strength of your punch is not bad!” Cao Xiong nodded his head in approval.

For a freshman who had yet to enter the academy to be guided by the teachers, not to mention she is a female, it was already quite incredible for her to have such weight behind her punch.

“Previously, I have noticed that your punching routine is very vigorous and forceful. However, one flaw with your punches is that your punch route is a little too short. If you can increase the speed of the rotation of your lower limb, its prowess would increase significantly! If I’m not wrong, your legs should be injured!”

Cao Xiong said.

As expected of a teacher, his eye to perceive was indeed much

better than Zhang Xian's. With just one look, he was able to tell that the crux to Wang Ying's punching routine was the lower limbs and from there, he deduced that she might have been injured.

"Yes!" Wang Ying nodded her head.

"Due to your injury, you are a little hesitant to exert pressure on your lower limbs. Let me impart you a method. Don't worry, it will not worsen the injuries on your legs!"

Following which, Cao Xiong spoke of another new method and explained it thoroughly.

"Let me give it a try!"

For Wang Ying to possess such strength at her age, her comprehension ability wasn't weak. It didn't take her long to understand the concepts fully. Then, she stepped before the stone pillar again and clenched her fist. A surge of strength filled her entire body and she felt like a powerful dragon.

Peng!

63!

After some simple guidance, her weight of her blows increased by 10kg!

“For her strength to increase by 10kg, that is a 20% increase! I am done with my guidance. It’s your time!”

Looking at his result, Cao Xiong smiled faintly, and the glee behind it was apparent.

For a student’s strength to increase by 20% with just a single session of guidance, this was not a bad result at all.

“Teacher Zhang!”

Afterward, a student walked out from Cao Xiong’s back and readied himself to execute his punching routine.

“Hold it right there!”

Zhang Xuan raised his hand.

“Why? Teacher Zhang wants to go against his words?” Cao Xiong snickered.

“Go against my words? What a joke. Do you think I will regret something that I have agreed upon?” Zhang Xuan spoke in a forceful tone, but in that instant, his heart panicked.

As a transcender, how could he possibly know how to guide a student? However, if they want to be guided in the field of downloading and watching romance films, he was an expert.

“I only think that...” With the crowd looking at every action of his, Zhang Xuan could only bear with the embarrassment while fumbling for a random excuse to escape from the situation. “He is your student and he listens to your orders. What if he intentionally refuses to exert his full strength after my guidance, won’t I lose immediately?”

“I will definitely use my full strength! At the very least, I still have that little bit of credibility!” Looking at how Zhang Xuan doubted him, he grinded his teeth.

“Alright, I believe in the credibility of this student. However, our duel isn’t fair!” Now that the student had said those words, Zhang Xuan knew that he would only be mocked if he forcefully pushed his way through on that. Thus, he could only thicken his skin further and find another breakthrough.

“Unfair? What is unfair?” Cao Xiong said.

“Wang Ying is my student. If I win, she is still my student. What would I earn? On the other hand, if I lose, she would become your student. How can this be considered fair? This is just like in a gamble of life, if I win, you would spare me and if I lose, I would give my life to you... Do you think that this is fair?” Zhang Xuan said.

“Keng...” Cao Xiong was at a loss.

Now that he put it that way, it was an unfair challenge.

This bet was just like a fraud. While Cao Xiong wasn't susceptible to any losses, when the other party loses, he would have to pass his student on to him.

“How about this, if I were to lose, Liu Yang over here will become your student!”

After considering for a moment, Cao Xiong declared with a gesture of his hand.

Liu Yang was the freshman who had walked out to be guided by Zhang Xuan.

“Teacher...” He didn't expect that Teacher Cao would make such a decision. Liu Yang was flabbergasted and a look of anxiety appeared on his face.

To make him acknowledge a teacher who scored zero in the Teacher Qualification Examinations, he would rather die...

“Don't worry, teacher won't lose!” Cao Xiong looked at him confidently.

“Yes!”

Seemingly confident in Teacher Cao, Liu Yang walked over and huhuhuhu, regardless of whether Zhang Xuan was looking or not,

he began his punching routine.

“This...”

Initially, he wanted to say a few more words to make this youth give up. However, seeing how he immediately started on his punching routine, not even giving him a chance to speak, Zhang Xuan felt a little desolate.

To tell the truth, he didn't even recognize the punching routine of the student, so how could he find a flaw in it? Needless to say, guide him.

“Flaw, what flaw is there in this punching routine...”

Beads of perspiration flowed down his head and anxiety overwhelmed him.

If he was unable to find a flaw to guide him, embarrassing himself was a small matter. However, the student he took so much trouble to recruit would be gone and he would be expelled from the academy!

Boom!

Just as he was overwhelmed with anxiety, the Library of Heaven's Path in his mind trembled and the deep rumble of a lightning echoed.



Four words appeared on top of the bookshelves.

Heaven's Path is imperfect!

These four words have induced an imposing sensation, as though the mountains. It carried with it boundless prestige and might.

The moment the four words were formed, a book appeared on the bookshelf and books which were intangible and fell before him.

“What is this?”

Zhang Xuan's heart stopped for a moment. He lowered his head to look at the book in his hands.

He could only see two words on the cover —— Liu Yang!

Casually flipping to the first page, he could see a dense concentration of words written on it.

“Liu Yang, originates from the Liu Family from Xiayun City. A student of Hongtian Academy. Fighter 1-dan Juxi Realm!”

“Cultivation Technique: Lotus Acupoint Breakthrough Might!”

“Battle Techniques: Soaring Flower Fists (Rookie), Dragon Inch Fist (Expert)!”

Flaws: 12 aspects. No.1, he uses too much strength for his feints... No.2... No.3... No.4...No.12, although his left arm is much stronger, his punching routine is more suited for the right-handed. Thus, he is unable to exert his full strength...”

“This... This...”

Looking at the densely-filled words on top of it, Zhang Xuan felt as though he was going mad.

Is this for real?

Just as he was thinking of Liu Yang’s flaws, the Library of Heaven’s Path compiled a book of his weaknesses.

If what was written on it was for real, then the gift package he received as a transcender was simply too overpowered!

You must know that everyone has their own flaws. Every martial art and moves have their own flaw. Perfect didn’t exist in this world. To be able to perceive the flaws of a person and compile it into a book, this library was on the verge of breaking through the heavens!

Peng!

Just as Zhang Xuan was surprised by the changes in the library in his mind, Liu Yang had already completed his punch routine. After a resounding tremor, numbers appeared on the stone pillar.

“62!”

The weight behind his punch was 62kg!

“Teacher Zhang, Liu Yang has already finished his demonstration. How about you offer him some guidance?”

Cao Xiong smiled.

Hearing those words, those who were watching the commotion by the side gazed towards Zhang Xuan. They wanted to see how the only teacher who scored a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination would guide his student.

## Chapter 4: Slapping Face

---

“I...”

The tremor from the Library of Heaven's Path just now caused his attention to be concentrated in his mind and he was still in a dazed state. Furthermore, he didn't even know what the other person's punching routine was, so how the hell could he guide him!

“Teacher Zhang, please correct my flaws!”

Liu Yang stepped forward and bent over completely.

By one side, Wang Ying blinked her eyes. She wants to see how this 'expert' she had just met would guide him.

“Keng!”

Everyone's gaze concentrated on him. If he didn't speak soon, he would only end in embarrassment. Just as Zhang Xuan was about to spout bullshit, he suddenly remembered Liu Yang's flaws that were recorded in the book in the library.

He didn't know whether what was recorded on it was true or not. However, given the situation, it was probably impossible for him to make something up on the spot. Thus, he could only buck up his courage to say, “There are many flaws in your punch routine, a total of 12 of them!”

“Haha, he said that there are many flaws in there, 12 of them? I didn’t hear wrongly, did I!”

“This is the funniest joke I have heard!”

“This Soaring Flower Fist may not be very advanced, but it is one of the most common skills in the entire kingdom and is known as the Basic Fist. After thousands of years of simplification and refining, although it cannot be considered as perfect, he actually says that there are 12 flaws?”

“A bunch of lies! He probably couldn’t discern anything, that’s why he decided to make things up!”

.....

Initially, the surrounding crowd was still pondering over what he would say. The moment he opened his mouth, everyone of them burst into laughter.

Soaring Flower Fist was one of the most basic punching routines of the Tianxuan Kingdom. It was similar to the [Taizu Changquan](#), as long as one was practicing martial arts, they would have to learn it first. After thousands of years of refinement by countless experts, though it didn’t hold much might, but it was well-reputed for its lack of flaws. Even more so, some people called it the ‘Flawless Fists’.

Taizu Changquan -> Literally means Ancestor Long Fist.

A brief introduction of Long Fist: It is a close-combat skill which emphasises stretching one's limbs to the maximum. It is a high aggressive style whose motto is 'the best defense is a long offense'

Taizu Changquan is known as one of the 6 Great Long Fists in China. There are multiple names to it (depending on the region) but it is well-established and influenced the creation of many other fists in the future, thus giving it the title of 'Mother of a Hundred Fists'

For such a punching routine, that fellow actually claimed that there were 12 flaws in it... What kind of joke was it!

Ignoring the fact that he scored zero for his Teacher Qualification Examination, even if the principal were to come over, he probably won't be able to point out so many flaws!

"Oh? Teacher Zhang sure is a genius, to be able to find 12 flaws in the Soaring Flower Fists. Do enlighten us!"

Apparently, Cao Xiong didn't expect Zhang Xuan to be so boastful and to say such words the moment he opened his mouth. Excited, his eyes twinkled. He purposely said those words to push Zhang Xuan into a corner.

Even despite hearing the words from the crowd, Zhang Xuan remained expressionless. However, his heart couldn't help but beat erratically. He didn't expect that the Liu Yang fellow would use a punch routine everyone was aware of.

His previous self would definitely be aware of it. However, given

that he just transcended over, the other person's memory had yet to fully merge with his!

However, even though he was a librarian in his previous life, he was still a transcender with an entirely different set of knowledge. Not to mention, his skin was thick. After rolling his eyes, he said, "Why, you don't believe it? It isn't that I don't want to guide him, but that you all do not trust me. Since you don't want to do as I guided you to... Then, you all can't blame me for it! Wang Ying, let's go. This kind of gamble is pointless!"

"Hold it there, we trust you! Do enlighten us!"

Seeing that he was on the verge of leaving, Cao Xiong immediately stopped him.

He could tell that the other party is intentionally coming up with exaggerated figures, so that other people would refuse to trust him and he could make use of this opportunity to sneak away. However, it wasn't easy for him to grasp hold of this opportunity to teach him a lesson, so how could he give up at this point!

"That..."

Seeing that he was unable to sneak away, Zhang Xuan could only take out the book compiled by the library once again.

"If I die, so be it!"

Since there's no backing out now, he stared at the flaws recorded in the book and looked through the 12 of them once again. Then, his gaze fell on the last one. He grinded his teeth and spoke, "The punch routine you just used is right-handed. Let me give you a suggestion. Try using your left hand to strike the stone pillar!"

Since it was a special privilege granted to a transcender, there was a chance that it could be correct. Besides, even if the information on it wasn't accurate, he couldn't think of a better reason to worm his way out at this point.

"Try using the left-handed version?"

"This can be also considered as guidance?"

"What kind of joke is this. One's left hand is normally weak. If he were to execute it with his left fist, won't he be screwing up the entire punch routine?"

.....

The crowd first became stunned before a commotion broke out. All of them stared at Zhang Xuan with looks of contempt.

Everyone knew that the left-hand was weaker than the right. Given the shock wave from the fist Liu Yang just executed, he obviously wasn't left-handed. Yet now, to ask him to execute it with his left hand... What kind of joke is this?



“Liu Yang, try using Teacher Zhang’s method so that he can give it up!”

Apparently, Cao Xiong didn’t expect Zhang Xuan to say that. He was so excited that he was on the verge of skipping with joy, but he still yelled a command to Liu Yang.

Even though he just accepted him as a student, he was extremely sure that Liu Yang was more skilled with his right and that he wasn’t a left-handed. If he were to really execute it that way, the force behind it probably wouldn’t even hit 30kg!

For a student to hit 62kg before guidance and below 30kg after guidance, this would definitely cause Zhang Xuan’s reputation to fall to the gutters!

Let’s see whether he can still remain so smug!

“Yes!” Liu Yang snickered coldly and executed the punch routine again.

He was very aware of the fact that he wasn’t left-handed. To get him to execute the blow with his left-hand... A load of bullshit.

Soaring Flower Fist was the basic fist he had been practicing since young. Although he wasn’t very used with the inversion of left and right, he soon got over it. Even though the shock wave from the fist created a strong gale, regardless of whether it was his strength or proficiency, it seemed to be worse than the previous

one.

“Could it be... my privilege as a transcender is a sham?”

Zhang Xuan was very nervous.

Other people’s privilege when they transcend included an old grandfather who could just casually enlighten them. As long as they were to follow his instruction devotedly, there would be bound to have no problems. Yet, he just had to get a library with all sorts of messy things written in the book. If what was written in the book was false, he would definitely get expelled from the school!

Hu!

Very quickly, he finished the routine. Liu Yang walked over to the stone pillar and raising his left fist, he smashed it in.

Weng!

A series of digits appeared.

“One. Haha, to think it would be in the tens...”

When the digit ‘1’ appeared on it, Cao Xiong burst into laughter as an exhilarated expression appeared on his face. However, before he could finish his words, they got stuck in his throat. His eyeballs

were about to fall onto the ground.

“123?”

“123kg?”

The crowd who had intended to mock him were scared foolish and they trembled uncontrollably.

Previously, Liu Yang's blow did 62kg and now that it had risen to 123kg, that was almost a single fold! That was... almost a 100% increase!

Was that for real?

Even the teacher who scored first in the Teacher Qualification Examination throughout the campus, during his first guidance, couldn't possibly cause his student's result to increase by a single fold!

“I... I... Is this from me?”

Even the person in question, Liu Yang, was stunned.

He stared foolishly at the rock pillar in disbelief.

He knew that he isn't left-handed. However, never could he

imagine that his left-hand strength would hold so much strength! That was a single fold more compared to his right!

The crowd was astonished. Zhang Xuan almost leapt from all the joy surging through his body.

“It’s true!”

At this instant, he could finally confirm that the flaws compiled by the library were true.

To be able to see through the skills a person was cultivating in and his weakness... This privilege of a transcender was really going to bash through the heavens!

“So, how was it? Your guidance has led to a 20% improvement while mine has led to a 100% improvement. Teacher Cao, what else do you want to say?” Zhang Xuan snickered.

“I...” Cao Xiong’s face turned pale as he felt a burning sensation on his face.

Initially, he proposed this competition to see the other party make a fool out of himself. In the end, the one who was made a fool of was himself.

Retrieving a jade token from his embrace, he bit on his finger and a drop of fresh blood fell on it. “Liu Yang, I am revoking your status as my student. You can now acknowledge Teacher Zhang as

your teacher!”

After saying that, he glanced at Zhang Xuan, “You don’t have to be too smug about it. This time, you were lucky. The next time we compete, I will make sure that your reputation is ruined...”

Then, he turned around to leave.

This time, not only did his reputation took a blow, he lost a student and even got slapped hard on his face.

It was one thing to lose to other teachers. However, the main crux of the problem was that this fellow was the one who scored a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination, the worst teacher in the entire academy...

“Teacher, teacher...”

Watching as Cao Xiong departed, Liu Yang’s face darkened.

Although he managed to achieve a good result under Zhang Xuan’s guidance, he, like Cao Xiong, believed that it was only due to luck. He didn’t believe that he would have this kind of skills.

“Alright, you are now my student. Hurry up and take out your identity card!”

Zhang Xuan didn’t care what he was thinking about. A victory in

a bet had given him a new student, so he was still busy celebrating over it. He casually tossed a jade token over.

Although Liu Yang wasn't really willing to become his student, he knew that he had to give into the results of the bet. If he didn't acknowledge this Zhang Xuan as his teacher, the other teachers would definitely reject him. Thus, he could only drip his blood onto this jade token to complete the verification.

“Tomorrow, meet here for lessons!”

After finish dealing with Liu Yang, Zhang Xuan didn't say anything excessive. He looked at Wang Ying and said those words faintly before walking out of the canteen.

Returning back to his lecture hall, Zhang Xuan delved into his mind without second thoughts to examine the Library of Heaven's Path closely.

After examining for awhile, he finally understood a thing or two about it.

As long as the person executed his skill or martial art before him, it would immediately compile into a book of their flaws.

“Haha, I have really struck it rich this time! With this thing in my hand, I would be able to see through any flaws at one go. I don't believe that I will still score a zero for the next Teacher Qualification Examination!”

Frenzied joy raced through his heart. As a transcender, Zhang Xuan finally felt some enthusiasm for the future.

## Chapter 5: Young Mistress

---

“Have you heard? Cao Xiong laoshi had just competed with the academy’s number one teacher from the bottom, Teacher Zhang Xuan!”

“They competed? Then, wouldn’t Zhang Xuan laoshi have lost for sure?”

“Unexpectedly, that wasn’t so. Zhang Xuan laoshi won! He casually guided a student and made his strength increase by onefold!”

“Increase by onefold? In his first guidance? Even Lu Xun laoshi wouldn’t be capable of doing that! Are you for real?”

“A lot of people witnessed it for themselves, so how could it not be real?”

.....

Those who witnessed the competition in the canteen were discussing over it excitedly.

“For the student’s strength to increase by onefold in the first guidance?” Zhao Ya scoffed. “It is definitely just luck!”

Baiyu City was the third biggest city in the Tianxuan Kingdom



and Zhao Ya was the daughter of its City Lord. From young, she had been put through top class education and her motive for coming to Hongtian Academy was to be accepted as Lu Xun's student.

However, she didn't expect to hear that Lu Xun would be inferior to Zhang Xuan before she even found him. Naturally, she didn't believe such rumors.

"Luck? I don't think that it is luck. After all, it is an increase by an entire fold! Just luck itself won't explain it!" A student sitting not too far away from her couldn't help but respond to her words.

"You think that it isn't luck? Don't think that I do not recognize that Zhang Xuan laoshi. He is the one who scored a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination and almost got fired! What capabilities do you think a guy like that would possess? If you do not believe my words, I can unmask his facade right here and now!"

Zhao Ya had had an impatient personality since young. Upon hearing someone praise the worst teacher in the academy, she immediately bellowed.

"Fine! We also want to know whether the teacher is just all talk!"

Instantly, two students stood up.

The three of them walked out of the canteen and after asking

around, they found Zhang Xuan's classroom. Pushing open the door, they walked in.

“You are Zhang Xuan laoshi?”

Walking into the classroom, they saw the young man sitting on the teacher's seat smiling foolishly to himself. No matter how they look at him, he didn't seem like an impressive teacher. In fact, they started to feel uncomfortable.

“That's me!”

After noticing the entry of a few students, Zhang Xuan stopped analyzing the Library of Heaven's Path and turned over to look at them.

“We've heard that you have won in a competition against Cao Xiong laoshi and the student you guided had an increase in strength by one fold.” Zhao Ya stated with clear disbelief in her tone. “Good. Then I would like you to guide me as well, to see whether you can increase my strength by one fold as well!”

“I'm not free!”

Zhang Xuan waved them away.

Teachers also have their own pride as educators. They aren't performers who would perform to the will of the audience. How could they just guide others just because they wanted them to?

Besides that, what's with your attitude? It's not like I owe you something.

“Not free? Aren't you very idle right now?” Zhao Ya could tell that the other party was just trying to shake her off. She grinded her teeth in anger.

She told her friends that she would come and expose his facade, yet right now, she was being chased away without even getting a glimpse at his abilities. She felt embarrassed.

“I have to recruit students. I don't have the effort to fool around with an arrogant little girl!” Zhang Xuan said calmly.

“You...” Zhao Ya was so furious that her beautiful eyes rolled around.

She was the daughter of a city lord, not to mention she was blessed with good looks. No matter where she went, people looked at her with eyes of admiration. However, not only did this fellow reject her, he even said that she was fooling around. How hateful!

Even if he was a teacher, this was unforgivable!

“What must we do for you to guide us?” Grinding her jade-like teeth, Zhao Ya questioned.

“Acknowledge me as your teacher!” Zhang Xuan replied calmly, as he looked at Zhao Ya with a bizarre expression.

Seeing how the other party was looking at her as though she was an idiot, Zhao Ya staggered, “Fine, I will acknowledge you as my teacher. However... If you were to teach me erroneously or give me bullshit, I will expose your lies!”

“Zhao Ya!”

“You can’t! If you were to take him as your teacher, you won’t be able to become Lu Xun laoshi’s student...”

The two friends who came with her almost fainted upon hearing her acceptance of his request. They immediately tried to persuade her.

Hearing the persuasion of her two friends, Zhao Ya hesitated.

She was aware of the school rules. After becoming a teacher’s student, if the student wanted to acknowledge another teacher, they would have to first withdraw from the lessons of their current one. However, if they were to do so, the other teacher would tend to reject the student. Not to mention, a popular teacher like Lu Xun.

“You don’t have the guts to? If you don’t dare to, just hurry up and leave. Don’t hold up my business... Recruiting new students!” Zhang Xuan waved her away.

“Who says that I do not have the guts to?”

She was still hesitating but upon hearing Zhang Xuan’s words, Zhao Ya immediately exploded. Her eyebrows furrowed and she said, “I will acknowledge you as my teacher right now! Let’s verify our relationship!”

“Your attitude is too bad. Even you want me as your master, I don’t want to accept you!” Zhang Xuan waved her away yet again.

It was natural to want to recruit obedient students, just like the previous Wang Ying. However, the current one seemed to be on gunpowder. Even if he lacked students, he was unwilling to admit her in.

“You...”

She didn’t expect that when she chose to bear with acknowledging him as her teacher, he still refused to accept her. Zhao Ya could feel flames arising from her.

She came here specially to expose his fraud. If she were to stomp away furiously now, wouldn’t she be falling into his trap?

Perhaps, this fellow was intentionally trying to chase her away, so that his fraud could not be exposed.

She was adamant to not allow things go his way!

“Hmph, I will just admit it as my fault first then. After I expose your true face, see how I will put you in place!”

Thinking so, Zhao Ya suppressed the rage in her heart. She smiled faintly, exposing her white teeth, “Teacher, don’t get angry. I was disrespectful! I sincerely wish to become your student, may I plead with you to accept me!”

“This is more like it!” Seeing her change in attitude, Zhang Xuan nodded his head. “I can accept you as my student. Before that, I would like you to clean this room. I don’t want to see a speck of dust here. Also, help me tidy up the washroom outside. Scrub the toilet bowls clean. Afterward, I will check on it. If I am satisfied with your work, I will admit you in under my tutelage!”

“Don’t go too far!”

Zhao Ya was about to go on a rampage.

What was her identity? She was the daughter of a city lord, a daughter of a noble. From young, she had never done any household chore before, and yet this fellow intended for her to sweep the room? Even... cleaning the washrooms? Scrub the toilet bowls?

Was he insane?

“If you can’t even do such superficial tasks, you can leave right now. I don’t need lazy and useless students!” Zhang Xuan said.

Hehe, little lass. You want to play with me? You are still much too inexperienced!

“Who says that I am useless! I will clean up now, I will scrub now!” Zhao Ya grinds her. Grabbing a broom and mop, she starts to tidy up the room.

“Zhao Ya, how about we just forget about it...”

“I don’t think he is really capable. He is purposely making things hard for you...”

The two friends who tagged along with her, upon seeing the young mistress of a city lord starting to clean up the place, they were all horrified and quickly attempted to convince her otherwise.

“Both of you wait outside first. Since young, I, Zhao Ya, have never really lost before. Today, I have decided to go all out against him!” Zhao Ya frowned.

“That...”

Her two friends understood Zhao Ya’s temper. Seeing that she couldn’t be persuaded, the both of them looked at each other, at a loss of what to do.

“Inform butler Yao, didn’t he come as well? If the butler were to know that the fellow who scored zero for his Teacher Qualification Examination was ordering young mistress to scrub the toilet bowl, he would definitely stop him!”

After staring at each other for a moment, one of them came up with a solution.

For a person of Zhao Ya’s identity, even though there weren’t any threats on the journey to the academy, there was still someone who escorted her. The person who escorted her was butler Yao. Presently, he should still be around the academy.

“Alright, let’s look for him now!”

Without any hesitation, the two of them immediately rushed out of the academy.

For Zhao Ya who had a stubborn temper just like any other daughters of rich households, even though she had never done household chores before, it didn’t take her long to adapt to it. Swiftly, the interior of the room became clean. Even the washroom outside was sparkling.

“Not bad!” Zhang Xuan nodded his head in satisfaction.

“You should be satisfied now. You can admit me as your student and guide my cultivation now, right?”



After finishing her work, Zhao Ya crushed her teeth together ‘luo luo!’. Her jade-like face distorted as she tried to hold herself back from punching the guy in front of her.

“Un, your identity card!”

Disregarding the other party’s murderous gaze, Zhang Xuan threw a jade token to her casually.

Taking a deep breath, Zhao Ya dripped a drop of blood on it, verifying their relationship.

“Zhang laoshi, now that I am your student, can you give me a pointer or two?”

Now that she was on the verge of accomplishing her objective, revealing the true face of the despicable man before her, Zhao Ya suppressed the excitement in her heart and asked.

“Display a fighting technique to me first, so that I can gauge your fundamentals!” Zhang Xuan beckoned.

“Yes!”

Without any nonsense, Zhao Ya clasped her hands together and bowed before executing her skills.

Huhuhuhu!

The wind howled. Her blow was full of might. As a female as well, her blows were much faster and stronger than Wang Ying. With a single look, it was apparent that she put quite a bit of effort into her training.

While looking at Zhao Ya execute her skill, Zhang Xuan's mind was currently in the library. As expected, with a light tremor, a book fell from the shelves.

The two words 'Zhao Ya' were written on the cover.

"Zhao Ya, the daughter of the City Lord of Baiyu City. Fighter 1-dan Juxi Realm Pinnacle!"

"Cultivation Technique: White Jade Pure Maiden Skill!"

.....

Weakness: 27 flaws. No.1, her personality is rash and she is easily angered. This goes against the White Jade Skill's nature of calmness and smoothness, so she is unable to bring out its full strength. No.2..."

The book was just like what he saw previously. It recorded all of the flaws and deficiencies in Zhao Ya's cultivation.

Peng! Peng! Peng!

After a short moment, Zhao Ya completed the entire punch routine. Clenching her feminine hands, she turned around and sent a blow towards the rock pillar in the classroom that was used for measuring the strength of one's blow!

A crisp sound. A set of number appeared on it.

110!

“Not bad, not bad!” Zhang Xuan couldn't help but nod his head.

To be capable of wielding such strength in her fist before coming to the academy, Zhao Ya was indeed the daughter of a City Lord, holding extraordinary strength.

“Alright, give me some pointers!”

After executing her skill, her face didn't turn red nor did she gasp for breath. Zhao Ya turned to look at Zhang Xuan.

# Chapter 6: What Did You Do To Our Young Mistress

---

Finishing what has to be done, Zhao Ya was ready to see the fellow before her make an embarrassment out of himself.

Suddenly, an idea came to mind and a Record Crystal appeared in her sleeves.

Record Crystal, it was an object capable of recording video and audio in its surrounding. She intended to use it as ‘evidence’ of Zhang Xuan’s wrongdoing! This way, he would be unable to talk his way out of it when she spread word about his crime.

“Let’s see how you would be humiliated then. To think that you would dream of competing with Lu Xun laoshi, dream on!”

Upon the thought that she would be able to grab hold of ‘evidence’ on him soon to punish him and vent her frustration, Zhao Ya’s eyes glittered and she almost failed to control her laughter. Suppressing her happiness, just as she was waiting to see what nonsense the other party would come up with, a pair of clear eyes reminiscent of lanterns appeared right in front of her.

“AH...”

Zhao Ya leapt in shock and backed away hurriedly. Only then did she realize that it was Zhang Xun laoshi. She grinded her teeth in anger and exclaimed, “What are you doing?”

“Relax, I am just taking a look!” With his hands behind him, he circled around Zhao Ya, shaking his head. Then, he suddenly stopped before Zhao Ya with less than [one chi](#) between them.

1 chi = 33.3cm

She could feel the warmth from his body. Zhao Ya’s face blushed. From young, there hadn’t been a single man who had been in such proximity with her. Her heart beat furiously. Then, she heard an unhurried voice saying, “You are sick!”

Hearing those words, Zhao Ya almost erupted and fainted on the spot. “You are the one that is sick, your entire family is sick...”

She was on the verge of going crazy.

What’s wrong with this fellow’s brain. She executed a set of martial arts for him to point out the flaws in them. Instead, this fellow said that she was sick. How could such a vile person exist in the world!

“Why did you start hurling insults?” Zhang Xuan frowned. Soon, he understood what other meanings his words could hold and smiled faintly, “I am saying that your body is sick, I am not insulting you!”

“I am not sick!” Zhao Ya humphed coldly. “In my opinion, you are the one who is sick! Something is wrong with your brain!”

She was as strong as an ox. A single fist of hers had a strength of more than 100kg behind it. She was very clear on the fact whether she was sick or not.

“Don’t refute my words first. Do you often feel a vague pain in your [danzhong](#) and [jujue](#) acupoint? Especially on the night of a full moon, when the humid wind blows, a faint red tinge will appear on your body and you will like...” At this point, Zhang Xuan hesitated for a moment, as though it was difficult to verbalize it out. He continues, “No matter how you train, you feel like your heart won’t calm down?”

Danzhong is an acupoint in the center of an horizontal line that passes through your two nipples.

Jujue is just below the center of your ribcage.

“How... How did you know?”

The furious Zhao Ya had intended to refute every word that the other party would say directly, but after hearing those words, her face turned red and she became stupefied.

It wasn’t that the words he said were incorrect, but they were simply... too correct!

Recently during training, she would feel a faint pain in her danzhong and jujue, although she would just bear it since the pain wasn’t severe. The crux of the problem was that... On the night of a full moon, when the cold wind blows, her body would turn weird. A strong desire would surge through her body as it turned red. Unable to suppress her raging emotions, she would find

herself craving the embrace of a man...

She was just a sixteen to seventeen year old young lady who had yet to undergo the matrimony of human bodies, so she was unable to tell what that emotion was. She only felt embarrassed by it. Initially, she thought that she could just bear with it and it would pass. However, these feelings became more and more intense. As her body developed and her chest became more and more fleshed out, she felt those tendencies getting more and more uncontrollable.

In the past, she could deal with it with just two circulations of her cultivation technique. But now, even ten times wasn't enough for the urges to subside. She could only halt with her training until the sun rises.

As this affair was really too bizarre, she didn't dare to tell anyone about it. Even her best friends and her City Lord father were kept in the dark!

Despite it being a matter no one knew about... How did this fellow find out about it?

It was also due to her being unable to bear it that she came to the academy in a hope to find the crux of the problem and solve it once and for all.

"I am a teacher. I could tell from the punch routine you executed just now!" Zhang Xuan replied calmly.

Of course, it was impossible to tell this much through looking at one's punch routine. The Library of Heaven's Path was an extraordinary treasure. As long as she possessed flaws, even if these flaws have nothing to do with her skills, it would be recorded in it.

Exactly because he had seen her problems, that's why Zhang Xuan had a bizarre look on his face.

"Is there... a solution?"

Zhao Ya clenched her jaws and asked with a reddened face.

After she was so resolute to expose the fraud of the party, she ended up having her problems exposed by him in an instant. It made her feel embarrassed.

"There is a method to resolving it. Come to class tomorrow and I will explain it to you!"

Zhang Xuan gestured with his hands.

"Really?"

Zhao Ya's eyes lit up in disbelief.

She was very aware of the problems in her body. Due to her inability to control those raging desires, it caused her became



irritable and impatient in everything she does. Initially, she thought she could only conceal this matter in her heart and that there was no way to solve this problem. However, never would she ever dream that this teacher who was the last in the entire academy would be able to uncover it in just a few words.

Furthermore... he had a solution to treat it!

“If you don’t trust me, you can look for other teachers in the academy!” Zhang Xuan flung his hand with an indifferent expression, the look of an expert.

“No, no... Teacher, you are the only one!” Zhao Ya hurriedly nodded her head.

It hadn’t been just a day or two since the start of her suffering. Countless physicians in the city couldn’t tell what was wrong with her. Even her father, City Lord Zhao wasn’t able to tell that there was something amiss with her. Yet, this Zhang Xuan laoshi could tell with just one look. Just comparing their eyes of discernment, none of these people could compete with him!

That was exactly the reason why she thought that he would have a way to treat her problem.

“That Record Crystal, do you still intend to keep it?”

Zhang Xuan pointed at her sleeves.

“Ah....”

Zhao Ya was horrified. Only now did she recall the Record Crystal she intentionally left behind so as to get evidence on him. If the contents of the conversation were to leak out, how could she continue to walk with her head held up high?

“I don’t, I don’t...”

Exerting some force with her palm, ‘kacha’, the Record Crystal was reduced to dirt.

After destroying the crystal, Zhao Ya glanced at Zhang laoshi once again. This time, his face didn’t look so hateful. Rather, it was an enigmatic face.

Despite concealing the Record Crystal so discreetly, she still got caught. Not to mention, the problems with her body were exposed by him. How could someone of such capabilities score a zero on the Teacher Qualification Examination?

“He must be indifferent to fame and reputation, apathetic to the views of outsiders! I have heard that experts are all like that...”

When this idea appeared in her head, Zhang Xuan’s position in her heart evolved from a swindler to one of the top experts in the world.

“Take your identity token to claim your bedding and your books.

Also, look for your lodging while you're at it. We shall start lessons punctually tomorrow..."

Seeing that another student had been reeled, Zhang Xuan waved his hand as he passed down instruction to her. Suddenly, a loud roar could be heard from the outside and in a flash, a human figure rushed in.

Hu!

The person who entered was a middle-aged man. He carried a ferocious aura with him as he entered into the classroom. From a single look, one can tell that he wasn't weak.

"Young mistress!"

After entering the door, the middle-aged man stopped and bowed to Zhao Ya.

"Uncle Yao, why are you here?"

Zhao Ya stared at him blankly.

This wasn't anyone else but the butler from Baiyu City whom her two friends went to invite, Yao Han!

Just as he was about to leave after sending Zhao Ya to the academy, her two friends rushed over to inform him that the

young mistress wanted to acknowledge the fellow who scored a zero on the Teacher Qualification Examination as her teacher and that he even ordered the young mistress to scrub the toilet bowls...

Hearing those words, butler Yao Han almost exploded on the spot.

Young mistress, the apple of the eye of the City Lord! At home, no one dared to order her around. To dare to get her to sweep the floor and scrub the toilet bowls... He was too audacious!

If this fellow was one of the more reputable teachers in the academy, he could drop the matter since they tend to be pickier. The crux of the problem was that... This fellow was the last in the Teacher Qualification Examination, not to mention he even drove a person berserk...

How could the young mistress study under someone like that?

Even in the city, the people who guided her, even if casually, were much stronger than this person over here!

“Young Mistress, are you...” Staring coldly at Zhang Xuan, Yao Han quickly glanced at the young mistress.

“I have already acknowledged Zhang laoshi as my teacher!” Zhao Ya declared.

Running here with his full strength, he didn’t think that he

would still be a step too slow. Yao Han's face darkened as he pulled Zhao Ya to his back. He stared at Zhang Xuan coldly, "Quickly withdraw our young mistress from your tutelage! Then, apologize! Otherwise, when I blow this matter up, everyone will know that you bewitched an underage lady as a teacher to get her to come under your tutelage!"

"Bewitched an underage lady? Isn't your use of phrase a little too much!" Zhang Xuan shook his head.

If others were to hear such words, they would think that he had done something towards Zhao Ya. The heavens could serve as his witness that all he had done was to accept a student, it was an extremely pure action...

"Don't play around with me. The young mistress of our family is a talented genius. She isn't someone a person of your qualification can teach. If you were to remove her from your lessons now, I can choose to just let this pass. Otherwise, I will definitely bring this up to the principal and have you fired..."

Yao Han howled. However, before he could finish his words, Zhao Ya interrupted him from his back.

"Uncle Yao! What are you doing! I have acknowledged Zhang laoshi as my teacher of my own free will, why are you causing trouble for me?"

Zhao Ya stomped her feet.

The reason why she came to the academy was to solve the problem with her body. She was still happy over the fact that the teacher before her assured her that he would be able to help her, and yet this fellow here came to mess it up. What the heck was he doing?

“Of your own free will?” Yao Han glanced at the young mistress. “Do you think that he can really give you guidance that would allow your strength to surge?”

The young mistress was a proud person, he knew that well. Could it be that this teacher who was reputed as trash is able to guide her? That’s why she acknowledged him?

“Allow my strength to surge? That he didn’t do...” Zhao Ya shook his head.

The other party only pointed out her illness, he didn’t guide her on her cultivation.

“No? Then...” Yao Han was baffled.

“Alright, Uncle Yao, stop asking!” Recalling her own illness, Zhao Ya’s face turned red.

Seeing the young mistress behaving like that, Yao Han stared blankly in confusion. Then, when he saw the shattered Record Crystal on the floor, his face turned frosty and in a split moment, he seems to have turned into a rampaging lion.

“You darned brat, what did you do to our young mistress? Did you think that I wouldn’t dare to kill you right now...”

Boom!

In his rage, a powerful aura surged forth and the wind howled. ‘Jiya’, the ground creaked in agony as though it was unable to bear the heavy pressure.

# Chapter 7: You Were Dumped Before

---

“What did I do?”

Upon seeing at the other party seethe with rage, Zhang Xuan was speechless.

Wasn't this misunderstanding getting a little out of hand!

However, he could understand that it was natural for others to think that way. After all, without guiding her cultivation, he was able to make their young mistress willingly acknowledge him as her master and she even blushed upon bringing up the subject. What's more, the Record Crystal had been shattered. That's obvious an act of evidence destroying...

All of these showed that there's something amiss with the situation.

Zhang Xuan was immediately labeled as a weird uncle, a sex maniac, a shameless teacher and other similar titles.

“Uncle Yao, what are you thinking? If you are going to continue behaving like this, I will never bother with you again!”

Looking at the furious Yao Han and hearing his words, how could she not know what was going through his mind? Her face immediately darkened as she exclaimed.



After all, she was a young lady. This kind of rumors would ruin her reputation.

“Young mistress...”

Interrupted by Zhao Ya, Yao Han could only withdraw his aura.

“Alright, follow me to collect my bedding. Don’t hold me up here, I still have lessons tomorrow.” Zhao Ya harrumphed and walked out of the room.

She was unwilling to talk about her illness. If she were to reveal it to him, he would definitely pressure her to talk about it. Under this kind of situation, how could she possibly talk about it?

Thus, unable to come up any other excuses, she could only claim to have willingly acknowledged Zhang Xuan as her teacher.

“Hmph!”

After seeing the young mistress turning around to leave the room, Yao Han glanced at Zhang Xuan coldly with a glint in his eye, seeming to be contemplating over something. Then, with a fling of his arm, he turned around and walked out.

At this moment, the intention to kill that young man lingered in his mind. If they weren’t in the academy and the young mistress didn’t stop him, he would have long made his move.

“Who did I offend this time...”

Looking at the Yao Han’s cold gaze, Zhang Xuan felt perplexed.

[I only accepted a student, do you have to go this far...

He made it seem as though I am an unpardonable criminal who is the source of all evil in this world.]

The problem was that... he didn’t do anything at all!

“Forget it, there is still time left today. Let’s see if I can recruit a few more students! The more students under my tutelage, the more resources I will receive!”

There were many different levels to the teachers of Hongtian Academy. Every year, an assessment of the teachers would be conducted based on the conditions of their students. The number of the students they have, the pace of their improvement, their results in all kinds of competitions... The teachers were reliant on these to be promoted.

The higher their level, the resources a teacher would get would increase exponentially. Naturally, the same goes for the resources their student would receive as well.

This was probably what it meant by the teacher and the students

advancing as one.

Right now, he had only accepted three students. He might be able to retain his position as a teacher, but if one were to talk about qualifications, he was still the last in the entire school!

In order for him to advance, he could only continue recruiting more students.

.....

“Zhang Yang, don’t be too disappointed! Wang Chao laoshi was the only one who rejected you, you don’t have to be so depressed!”

Two youths were walking on the pavement in the academy. The youth in front was currently trying to console the one behind.

“Mo Xiao, you were accepted, of course you don’t feel anything saying those words. How about you try getting rejected!” Zheng Yang frowned, unhappy at his friend’s words of consolation.

“Cough cough, don’t say that. There are still a lot of excellent teachers in the academy, there isn’t a need for you to choose Wang Chao laoshi out of them all!”

The youth in front scratched his head in embarrassment.

“There’s no need to choose him? It is easy for you to say. Since

young, we have been training in the way of the spear and the spear has already become a part of our body. It is something we are unable to discard anymore. The best teacher in the art of the spear in Hongtian Academy is Wang Chao laoshi. Now that you were accepted by him while I was rejected, is it possible for me to not get depressed?”

Zheng Yang raged.

“That...” Mo Xiao didn’t know how he should reply to such a question.

In Hongtian Academy, different teachers have different specialization. Some of them specialized in fists while some of them specialized in sabers... Wang Chao laoshi was well-known for his capability in imparting the way of the spear. He was considered as one of the better teachers even considering the entire academy.

The both of them joined the examinations together in a hope to become his disciples. However, one of them passed while the other one failed. It is natural that the one who failed would feel gloomy.

“Hmm, there is a classroom there. How about we take a look!”

Unsure about how he should resolve this awkward situation, Mo Xiao suddenly saw a classroom not too far away and pointed towards it.

“I’m not going...” Zheng Yang shook his head.

“Let’s go and take a look. What if this teacher is also skilled in imparting the way of the spear as well?” Mo Xiao consoled. “Anyway, you have nothing to lose just by visiting it!”

“Alright!” Although he was unwilling, Zheng Yang still followed Mo Xiao into the room.

The person inside the room was Zhang Xuan. He was just about to go outside to recruit some fresh blood when he saw two youths walking in.

“Nice to meet you, teacher!” Mo Xiao bowed.

“Un!” Zhang Xuan widened his eyes slightly. “Are you here to look for a teacher?”

“Yes, this is my brother. He is extremely formidable, especially with his spear. In the younger generation, there are few who can compete against him. I hope that teacher can guide him!” Mo Xiao said hurriedly.

“Mo Xiao...” Zheng Yang pulled the sleeves of his good brother.

“What is it?” Mo Xiao asked in confusion.

“Look at the surroundings...”

Zheng Yang frowned.

This classroom was extremely narrow. From the looks of it, it could only fit ten people or so. It was obviously a small classroom.

The size of the classroom was representative of the capability of the teacher. The teachers who were ranked in the top few have classrooms the size of a field, allowing more than hundreds of students to cultivate and train at the same time. In comparison to that, this classroom was just like the size of a palm. The teacher of this classroom was probably only of average standard.

“It’s indeed quite small...” Mo Xiao noticed the size of the room and his heart beats, ‘ge deng!’.

Initially, he wanted to help soothe the stifled emotions in his best friend’s heart. Yet, unwittingly, he came to this kind of location. If the teacher’s standard was really subpar, not only would the stifled emotions not disappear, it might even weigh heavier on his heart.

“Demonstrate your ability with the spear!”

Seemingly oblivious to the secret conversation taking place between the two, Zhang Xuan said calmly.

“Since we came here, we might as well have this teacher guide you for a bit, since there’s nothing to lose. If his standard is really bad, we can just refuse to acknowledge him and leave!” Seeing the look of hesitation on Zheng Yang’s face, Mo Xiao persuaded him.

“Un!” Zheng Yang nodded his head.

Other than some exceptionally popular teacher that most students set their eyes on, when most teachers chose their own students, their students were allowed to examine the capabilities of the teachers as well.

After thinking it through, Zheng Yang immediately retrieved the spear from his back and fixed the multiple parts together.

Weng!

With the long spear in his hands, Zheng Yang's expression changed instantly, just like the intimidating glint of the sharp edge of an unsheathed blade.

Sou sou sou sou!

The long spear stabbed forward and a sonic wave boomed. The entire room sounded as though it was being torn apart and a strong gust of wind whipped up in the surroundings.

Experts were identifiable the moment they made a move. This Zheng Yang, although he might not be considered too strong, but his prowess with the spear was indeed not quite bad.

Hu!

The tip of his spear tremored and struck the rock pillar not too far away. A light reverberation lingered in the air and numbers appeared on the pillar.

“110!”

To think it would be more than a hundred kilograms!

Just by the destructive prowess itself, even a 1-dan Fighter Juxi realm pinnacle would be unable to take the blow!

“Teacher, please offer me some pointers!”

With his spear held vertically beside him, Zheng Yang stood upright without a hint of nervousness or tiredness as he looked at Zhang Xuan impassively.

Truthfully, just by the size of the classroom, he didn’t hold high expectations for this teacher. He thought that his standard would at most be of average.

As though proving his point, the teacher before him squinted his eye. It was difficult to fathom what he might be thinking. He only slowly opened his eyes after hearing his words. He turned to look at him with a faint hint of a smile on his lips.

“You are emotionally wounded? That is... you have been dumped



before?”

After thinking it through, Zheng Yang immediately retrieves the spear from his back and fixes the multiple parts together.

# Chapter 8: I Am That Trash

---

“Un?”

Zheng Yang stared blankly before his face turned red and darkened.

“I once had a crush on a girl. Then... I was humiliated by her. But this has nothing to do with teacher!”

He once had a crush on a girl and he had once confessed to her excitedly. However, he was humiliated heartlessly by the other party and he felt ashamed of it. He had kept this incident a secret such that not even Mo Xiao was aware of it. How did this teacher know of this?

“Is that for real? Zheng Yang, why didn’t you tell me that you got humiliated by someone? Who is it?” Hearing him admit to it, Mo Xiao was surprised and hurriedly asked him.

“I will tell you about it later!” Zheng Yang shook his head, refusing to say any more about it here. He looked at the teacher before him and said, “Teacher, this is my private affair. I have no idea how you could have knew this, but this should have nothing to do with guiding me in the way of the spear!”

“Nothing to do with it?” Zhang Xuan shook his head. “This has everything to do with it!”

“Everything to do with it?” Zheng Yang was a little doubtful of his words.

What did a broken heart have to do with Zhang Xuan guiding him?

“Your spear is decisive and powerful. This is just like your personality. No matter what you do, you always charge straight ahead without thinking about the consequences! This should have been a good thing. Warriors should be like that, charging ahead without concerning themselves with minor things!” Zhang Xuan looked at Zheng Yang calmly. “However, it is a pity that after your emotional experience, fear started to sprout within you. You fear rejection and you fear humiliation! There is hesitation in your spear. With that additional hesitation, your strength greatly reduces!”

“You.... You... You could see all these from my spear? You could tell that I was once heartbroken? You could tell my personality?”

Zheng Yang was shocked.

The words of the other party weren't wrong. Rather, they were too correct, there wasn't even a single error in it.

His personality was straightforward and in this past, this allowed him to charge ahead bravely without fear. Yet, due to that emotional experience, he started to become timid and hesitant in everything he did.

For him to be capable of telling all these through his spear, even his heartbreak, what kind of eyes did he possess?

When did such an impressive teacher appear in the academy?

He felt as though he is going crazy.

Previously, when he visited the number 1 spear teacher Wang Chao to request for him to accept him as a student, Wang Chao only told him that he had yet to grasp the crux of the way of the spear. As for the reason behind it, he couldn't really tell. However, with just a single look, the man before him could tell that he had a history of heartbreak and that his skills stagnated due to the emotional trauma from it. Could this teacher's ability to discern... be stronger than Wang Chao?

“This is normal!” Zhang Xuan gestured with his hand, a look of an expert appearing on his face. “The spear is a reflection of one's heart. If one's heart isn't clear, the skills they display through it would be dark! Even though your skills with the spear is coherent, it feels as though there is something shrouding it, something that you are unable to make sense of, something that you are unable to sever from you. With just one look, I can tell that it is definitely a crush!”

“This...”

This time, not only did Zheng Yang's face crumbles, even the mouth of Mo Xiao beside him was opened so wide that an egg could soon be stuffed inside it.

[What the heck, are you for real?

Just by looking at one's skill with the spears, you can tell that emotions are shrouding it, and the unable to make sense of and unable to sever... Are these still the eyes of a human?]

Mo Xiao and Zheng Yang stared at one another, disbelief appearing in both of their eyes.

“Teacher, can you help me take a look as well?”

After the shock, Mo Xiao stepped forward with a look of desire on his face. Regardless of whether Zhang Xuan was agreeable or not, the spear in his hands trembled and he began to execute his moves.

He executed the same moves as Zheng Yang, just that they were stronger and much more fluid.

Just by his skills with the spear itself, he was indeed better than Zheng Yang. It was no wonder that Wang Chao laoshi chose him and not Zheng Yang.

Hu!

After a gust of wind, Mo Xiao retracted his spear and stood up straight.

When his spear moved, he was like an unparalleled frenzied demon. When his strength overflowed, even gods and spirits dared not approach. When his spear retracted, he stood quietly just like a statue.

With a movement of his hands and feet, his disposition changed.

Although he couldn't be considered to be strong, being at Fighter One-dan, he could be considered to have walked quite a distance in the way of the spear.

“You have a weak stomach. If I am not wrong, you even suffered diarrhea today!”

Zhang Xuan's serene gaze turned towards him.

“Ah?” A shudder passed through Mo Xiao. “Teacher, you could tell that I had diarrhea from my spear?”

Just like what the other party said, his stomach wasn't doing well today. He already started having diarrhea from yesterday. Today, it got even worse and his body felt weak.

However, this didn't really affect him much. With a spear in his hand, he still managed to execute his skills at top form such that even Wang Chao laoshi couldn't stop praising him. Yet, the man before him could see through it in an instant...

Was that for real?

To be able to tell one's heartbreak and diarrhea just from his spear, what were his eyes made of?

“You want me to guide you? If you want, then acknowledge me as your master!”

Ignoring the shock of the two, Zhang Xuan looked at them calmly.

To be able to tell the condition of them both so simply, the both of them were about to go mad from shock. Yet, it didn't seem like anything much to him.

The truth was the same as well. When the both of them executed their skills, the Library of Heaven's Path automatically compiled a book on them both and the heartbreak and diarrhea naturally appeared in the list of their flaws. Zhang Xuan only had to take a look and read them out loud. There wasn't any difficulty to it at all.

“Disciple Zheng Yang is willing to acknowledge teacher as my mentor!”

Without any hesitation, Zheng Yang immediately kneeled on my floor.

He was truly impressed by Zhang Xuan.

With this kind of eye for discernment, how could his guidance be ordinary?

“Un!” Seeing how Zheng Yang acknowledged him as his master just after he pointed out a flaw of his even before he started guiding him, Zhang Xuan nodded his head satisfactorily. He retrieved a jade token representing his new identity to him and said, “Verify our relationship!”

“Yes!” Without any delay, Zheng Yang immediately dripped blood on it to verify his ownership of the token.

Very quickly, the procedures were completed.

“Since you are now my student, let me give you a suggestion. If you want to be respected in a relationship, you must first hold sufficient strength. Without strength, how could the other party think of you as an equal? Thus, the first thing you have to do is not to be depressed but to open up your mind and focus on your training. You must let the other party know how foolish they were to reject you! You must use your strength to prove to them...” At this point, Zhang Xuan suddenly recalled a very show off book from his previous life and smiled faintly, “The river reverses its flow after thirty years, do not bully the youths just because they are poor!”

“Do not bully the youths just because they are poor?”

Hearing those words, Zheng Yang felt a burning sensation in his chest. He felt so agitated that his face turned entirely red and his



body trembled uncontrollably.

As a person born in this world, how could Zheng Yang possibly have heard of those words!

In that instant, his battle will seemed to have been lit.

The depressed emotions he welled up from his heartbreak seemed to shine brightly like diamonds.

“Try executing your skills again!”

Seeing how he had broken out of his shell, Zhang Xuan gestured.

“Alright!”

Without saying anything, with the spear in his hands, Zheng Yang's disposition changed in an instant. It was completely different from his disposition previously.

Hong hong hong hong!

His spear swept about as his aura rumbled. Powerful strength was exerted through the spear and scattered into the surrounding, shaking the entire room.

Peng!

At the end of his spear routine, he sent a horizontal stab towards the rock pillar.

A deafening reverberation and a line of digits appeared on it.

235!

To think it would be 235kg!

Previously, when he used his full strength, it was only 110. With just a pointer, his strength increased by more than a single fold!

“Thank you, teacher!”

Seeing the numbers, the doubts in Zheng Yang vanished. He kneeled onto the floor. At this moment, he was truly convinced in the capabilities of the teacher before him.

“Incredible!”

Looking at the numbers on the rock pillar, Mo Xiao couldn't help but turn red as his entire body trembled.

He was delighted over finding a good teacher for his good brother. Yet, he felt disappointed at the same time.

Previously, when Wang Chao guided him, his strength only increased by 30%.

Yet, the teacher before him enhanced Zheng Yang's strength by more than a fold!

If only he had known that this nameless teacher was that formidable, he wouldn't have wasted his effort to look for Wang Chao and would have immediately acknowledged him as his teacher.

At this moment, he felt a little regretful.

However, doubt sprouted in his mind. How could such a formidable spear teacher remain unknown?

He couldn't resist asking, "Teacher, since you have accepted Zheng Yang as your student, could we have the honor of knowing your name..."

Hearing his words, Zheng Yang looked over as well.

He was completely impressed by this teacher, but at this moment, he realised that he didn't even know his name!

"I am Zhang Xuan!" Zhang Xuan replied calmly.

"Zhang Xuan? That name sounds familiar..."

Hearing that name, Mo Xiao pondered for a moment. Then, something came to mind and his eyes narrowed. His lips quivered uncontrollably as he asked, “I seem to recall... The trash teacher who scored zero points for his Teacher Qualification Examination is also called Zhang Xuan. It seems that teacher, you... have the same name as him!”

“Un, I am that trash!”

Zhang Xuan nodded his head.

“Ah...”

Zheng Yang and Mo Xiao were petrified.

## Chapter 9: Bet

---

There were many rumors regarding that useless teacher. Before even coming to the academy, they have heard so much about him that callouses were growing on their ears.

They say that he was skilled in nothing and that he had been misguiding disciples!

They say that he didn't know how to cultivate and he didn't know martial arts at all...

All in all, all kinds of slander there was!

As long as one was a student, it was best to stay as far away as possible from him. Do not mess with this fellow, otherwise going berserk was just a small matter at hand. At worse, they might even die in his hands!

When both brothers came to the academy to seek a teacher, they have also heard of such rumors. All along, they have been proceeding carefully but never in their dreams would they imagine that this unworldly and incredible expert was that legendary trash!

“Teacher, if you are so incredible, why would...”

Zheng Yang couldn't resist asking.

Although it had just been a short period of time since they knew each other, he could tell that the teacher before him had immeasurable capabilities. Every single movement of his had an elegant disposition. How could he be a trash?

“There are many people in the world who are envious of the talented. This kind of things means nothing at all!”

Zhang Xuan tilted his eyes upwards 45 degrees as sadness and regret reflected in his eyes, as though lamenting the incomprehension of the world.

The emotions on his face were in place, but in his heart, he was scolding vulgarities.

If it wasn't for the Library of Heaven's Path, given how the previous owner of the body was, it was already very incredible of him to not get a negative score. Zero marks... was already a high score, alright!

“I am willing to cleanse teacher of his sullied reputation!”

Seeing his teacher's 'depression' and 'incomprehension of the world', Zheng Yang's heart was moved and he couldn't help but declare so.

“It's okay, teacher's reputation doesn't matter. As long as you train hard, I would be satisfied. Take the identity token to claim your bedding. Come to class punctually tomorrow, make sure to

not be late!”

After Zhang Xuan’s show of acting cool, he seemed to have fully captured the worship of the student. Zheng Yang nodded his head.

“Yes!”

Zheng Yang pulled Mo Xiao, who was standing beside him, and the both of them walked out.

“Four students!”

Seeing the two of them leave, excitement flashed across Zhang Xuan’s eyes.

The dazed young lady Wang Ying, the student who he won from a bet Liu Yang, the arrogant young mistress Zhao Ya and the spear genius Zheng Yang.

Initially, he thought that today would be just like how it was before, he would be unable to recruit a single student and the day would end in a failure. He didn’t expect that he would manage to recruit four of them!

“Without identity token, even if students were to come, I would be unable to admit new students. I better make use of this free time to get a few more tokens!”

After getting emotional over recruiting four students did Zhang Xuan realize that he didn't have any more tokens on him.

This item was given out by the academy. Due to his terrible reputation, the teacher in charge of distributing the tokens only gave him four. He even thought that Zhang Xuan would be unable to use all of it. If he didn't claim more of it, even if new students were to come, they would be unable to acknowledge him!

This token contained the information of the teacher. Once a student claimed ownership of the token by dripping a blood drop on it, it meant that they acknowledged the teacher as their mentor. On the other hand, if they would like to withdraw from the lesson, the teacher only had drip a blood drop on it and the information of the student would be erased.

Standing up, he walked out of the classroom.

The sun outside shone brightly and a heat wave assaulted through the shade of the tree, causing people to sweat profusely.

Freshmen and older students were walking on the pavements of the academy and excitement could be seen on their faces.

Coming into a new environment and acknowledging a teacher, the freshmen were overjoyed. On the other hand, upon thinking of the arrival of new students for them to play with, the older students were full of smiles as well.



While walking along the pavement, a large infrastructure appeared before Zhang Xuan. There were two gigantic words hanging on a board at the center of the building, 'Logistics Building'!"

The tokens that represented the identity of a teacher were claimed from this building.

"Yo, who is this? Isn't this our 'star teacher'? For you to not be recruiting students in the classroom to visit me, what do you want? Oh, let me guess, could it be that you used none of the identity tokens, so you are here to return them!"

Right after walking in, he heard a sarcastic voice sounding out.

Zhang Xuan raised his head and a plump man whose face was full of fats came into view.

This fellow at least weighed 300 to 400 kilogram. From afar, he looked like a giant ball of meat.

"Qian Biao!" A name floated from the depths of his memories.

This Qian Biao was one of the teachers in charge of logistics. He was a very spiteful man who always liked to eat into the spare change of others. As the teacher on the lowest level, Zhang Xuan's salary had been minute and the resources he could claim had always been minimal. Thus, he had never been respected by him.

Due to this affair, he offended him. The moment they met, all kinds of sarcasm and insults would come flying out.

Previously, Zhang Xuan being given four identity tokens under the premise that he wouldn't finish it was the work of this man.

"I have finished using my identity tokens. I would like to claim a few more of them!" Couldn't be bothered with the other party, Zhang Xuan spoke calmly.

"Finished using it?" Qian Biao stunned for a moment before howling in laughter. "Haha, everyone, come and take a look. This teacher who is first from the bottom comes here to brag that he has used up all of his identity tokens! Haha, this is the funniest joke I have heard in the entire world..."

"I seem to recall that you gave him four identity tokens back then! Finished it? Him? What a joke!"

"The teacher who is second from the bottom, Sun Yan laoshi is said to only have one student currently. This fellow who made history by scoring zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination could accept a single student? What are you trying to brag about?"

"Throw him out. Anyway, after today, he will be fired..."

.....

Upon hearing Qian Biao's shouting, the few teachers in the

logistics branch came rushing over. They stared at Zhang Xuan with looks of disdain.

[For a teacher who is at the very bottom and scored zero for the Teacher Qualification Examination, why the hell is he trying to show off?

Students would run the instant they hear your name. For them to acknowledge you... what kind of joke is this?]

“Oh? You said that I am bragging? Fine, why don’t we bet on it?” Zhang Xuan didn’t get mad. Instead, he smiled.

“Bet? Fine, since you want to lose so badly, I will fulfill your wish. Just that, given how poor you are, I doubt that there is anything you could offer!” Qian Biao didn’t expect this fellow who he had always looked down on would challenge his authority face on by betting with him. He snickered in disdain.

“It isn’t your problem whether I am poor or not. Since I proposed the bet, of course, I will take out something I am willing to bet on!” Zhang Xuan widened his eyes.

“Oh? You are able to take something out? Given your background, the things you take out would probably just be some rotten metal or similar shit-like things. You think that grandfather, I, would bet with you? I can’t afford to lose my reputation betting with you!” Qian Biao stated contemptuously.

Zhang Xuan was the lowest level teacher in the entire academy, not to mention first from the bottom. Not mentioning the fact how he was unable to get a single student, he didn't even have bonuses or so. If one must point out the poorest teacher in the entire academy, it would definitely be him.

He lived thriftily even in his daily life, not to mention resources for cultivation!

“Hehe!” Zhang Xuan wasn't bothered by his insults at all. He chuckled and continued, “The thing I would like to bet isn't a treasure or an object. It is... face! If you were to lose, I will slap you three times in front of everyone else! If I were to lose, I will let you slap me three times! Do you dare to bet with me?”

“Slapping face?”

He didn't expect the other party would bet on this. Qian Biao couldn't help but hesitate over it.

To be slapped by the academy's worst teacher, if he were to lose, he wouldn't even feel like living on. He would be so embarrassed that he would want to die.

“How, do you dare or not?” Zhang Xuan smiled at him.

“Qian Biao, what are you scared of? It's not like you don't know his standards!”

“Can a teacher who scored a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination get a single student? Isn’t he just dreaming!”

“He is just scaring you. If he is able to recruit them, then won’t I have a few hundreds of students by now? Even if the students of this year were to be blind, they wouldn’t be blind to such an extent!”

.....

The other teachers of the logistics branch smirked.

None of them believed that Zhang Xuan would be able to recruit students.

This was as difficult as a pig climbing up a tree.

“Fine, I agree!” Finding everyone’s words logical, he nodded his head in agreement.

“Since the rest of you are cheering so happily, would you all like to make a bet along with me? With the same terms as him?”

Seeing him agree, Zhang Xuan looked towards the other three teachers of the logistics branch.

The previous three who were so disparaging a moment ago didn’t mind adding to the bet since one of them had already agreed to it.

“Why? Do you find your face itchy that you would like us to slap a few more times? Fine, I’m in!” A teacher declared haughtily.

“I’m also in!”

“Who’s afraid of you! To be bragging in front of us despite scoring a zero, you are looking for death!”

The three of them nodded their head with a smirk on their faces.

In their opinion, Zhang Xuan was bound to lose this bet. Today, he would definitely be slapped!

## Chapter 10: Going Against The Bet

---

“Alright, since you said that you accepted four students, bring them here now so that can we verify your claim. Or, do you want to just present your face now for us to slap?”

Looking at the teacher who was first from the bottom arrogantly betting with the four of them, Qian Biao smirked coldly.

“Bring the students here?” Zhang Xuan shook his head. “You are all teachers of the logistics branch, it can’t be that you don’t even know the simplest thing! It is easy to verify whether I recruited four students or not. As long as students were to claim ownership of my token, their personal information will automatically appear in the Education Bureau. As long as we verify it with the Education Bureau, the truth would be clear for all to see. After all, the Education Bureau can’t possibly be working with me just to lie to you all!”

As long as a student had verified his relationship with a teacher, the information would be automatically transmitted to the Education Bureau and recorded. No one would be able to fake the results!

“Li Yuan, you take a look! I want to see how this fellow could still act so smug after that!”

After looking at his confident expression and hearing his words, Qian Biao was taken aback for a moment before turning around to command Li Yuan.

Li Yuan was one of the teachers who mocked Zhang Xuan previously. Hearing the orders, he turned around and walked out of the Logistics Branch.

The Education Bureau and Logistics Branch belonged under the Administration Branch. It didn't take long for Li Yuan to return with a darkened face.

“How was it?”

Looking at the expression on his face, Qian Biao's heart pounded furiously, ‘ge dong!’, as an ominous premonition loomed in his head.

“There are... four students who acknowledged him as their teachers! These are their names are personal information...”

Li Yuan face turned strikingly pale.

Even now, he still found the fact hard to believe.

Were those four students blind? Of the many teachers in Hongtian Academy, why did they have to choose a teacher who scored a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination, a fellow who didn't know anything!

“Let me look at it! Let's make sure that he didn't find some



disabled and blind fellows who could be expelled at any time to be his students!”

Qian Biao grabbed the name list.

The other two teachers hurriedly surrounded him.

There were quite a few teachers who would recruit some inadequate students so as to boost the number of students they have. These people could be expelled at any time. Even if they were kept in the academy at the moment, they probably wouldn't last more than a few months!

In Qian Biao's opinion, for a person like Zhang Xuan who ranked at the very bottom, even if he successfully managed to recruit students, he could only recruit the worst of the lot, students whom no one wants.

Accepting this kind of students just to fill the numbers didn't bring the teacher any pride, it brought shame instead!

“Wang Ying... a female? She doesn't sound like anything by her name. She is probably one of the students who scored the worst in the entrance examination...” Looking at the first name on the name list, Qian Biao snorted in disdain.

Hongtian Academy was not a place anyone could enter. If one wished to enroll, they would first have to undergo the entrance examination. Then, the students would be ranked based on their

results and those who met the prerequisites would be accepted.

Those who scored the first few in the entrance examination were hot targets for the more outstanding teachers. Each of them were famous in this academy and among them, there didn't seem to be a student called Wang Ying.

“Qian laoshi, continue looking on...” Before Qian Biao could finish his words, he heard the trembling voice of one of the teachers beside him.

“Why? Could she be worse than I have described?”

With a cold laugh, Qian Biao continued browsing down the list. With just one look, his eyes narrowed as he read the detailed information on Wang Ying below her name. “Rank 67 of the entrance examination, younger sister of Wang Tao, an Elder's disciple, and the young mistress of one of the four great families in Tianxuan City!”

“The young mistress of the Wang family? Wang Tao's younger sister?” Qian Biao gasped in astonishment.

[There are four great families in Tianxuan Kingdom and the Wang family is one of it. The young mistress of such an esteemed family acknowledged the fellow who got a zero for his Teacher Qualification Examination as her teacher? Are you for real?

Shouldn't a figure like that go for Lu Xun or Wang Chao?]

If her family were the ones who induced fear in him, then what caused him to fall into despair was Wang Ying's elder brother, Wang Tao!

He was enrolled in the academy two batches prior and after his enrollment, he had always scored within the top ten in the annual comprehensive evaluation. This year, an elder in the academy even set his eyes upon him and accepted him in as his disciple!

[If the older brother has that kind of talent, how bad can the younger sister be?

Having an influential background, talent and a good brother, she still chose to acknowledge this fellow as her teacher?

My eyes must be going blind for it to make such a mistake!]

Qian Biao could hear lightning rumbling around him and he felt on the verge of fainting.

“Look at the ones below...”

Just as he was convulsing in disbelief, another teacher exclaimed with a shaky voice.

“He probably used up all of his luck to be able to admit a Wang Ying in. I don't believe that he would be capable of getting

someone even more incredible...” Clenching his teeth, Qian Biao continued glancing down the list. When his eyes gazed on that name, his entire body convulsed yet again and he felt the sight before him turning dark.

“Zhao Ya? The Zhao Ya who is 7th in the entrance examination? The daughter of the City Lord of Baiyu City?”

Qian Biao felt like tears were going to stream down from his eyes at any point.

He just said that he wouldn’t believe that Zhang Xuan would be able to recruit an even more incredible student and never in his wildest dreams would he imagine that he was able to... Not only so, it was a popular student whom countless teachers would go crazy for!

He had already heard of this Zhao Ya before she even enrolled in this academy. She was the daughter of the City Lord of Baiyu City and not only was she pretty, she was also blessed with great talents.

This kind of talent would be competed over by the teachers who rank at the top. Why would she acknowledge such a trash?

Impossible, this was impossible!

He tried to forcibly suppress his emotions. Glancing downwards, he saw the names, Liu Yang and Zheng Yang. The two may not be

very famous, but their rankings were not low in the entrance examinations, scoring within the first hundred!

Especially Zheng Yang, it was said that he specialized in the spear. Due to the limitations of the examination, he wasn't able to exert his full strength, causing his ranking to fall behind. If he were to be allowed to use his spear, he might be even able to get into the top twenty!

Staring at the names of the four on the list over and over again, Qian Biao and the other teachers felt like they are going mad.

This wasn't rational!

“You must have used some kind of deception to get them to acknowledge you. Even though they acknowledged you as their teacher, they don't know who you are. The moment they find out, they would withdraw from your lessons...”

Suddenly, Qian Biao howled with a savage expression.

What rights did a teacher who scored zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination have to recruit such outstanding students! He must have used some kind of despicable method which no one knew of. The moment these methods were revealed, these students would abandon him in anger!

That was to say, while it is true he had four students, these students probably wouldn't follow him for long. They would

withdraw from his lessons in a matter of time.

“It isn’t your problem whether they withdraw from my lessons or not. The bet that we decided on was whether I have students now. Now that you all have verified that I have four students, shouldn’t we be fulfilling the conditions of our bet?”

Couldn’t be bothered with the savage-looking quartet whose minds were all around the place, Zhang Xuan spoke calmly.

Qian Biao, Li Yuan and the other two have expressions on their face that looked as though they were in a funeral.

The content of their bets was indeed on whether he had students now, and not what would happen in the future.

Going by such, they have lost!

However, they were unable to accept the fact that they have lost and that they would be slapped by the worst teacher in the academy!

“Bet? Little fellow, what if we refuse?”

After a slight hesitation, Qian Biao smirked coldly and a ferocious look appeared on his plump face.

“Indeed, even if we go against our words, what can you do?”

Haha, do you want to beat us up? The fact is, do you have the ability to?”

“The worst teacher in the academy with the worst cultivation. To be so smug in front of us, do you believe that even if we were to beat you up to the point that your head swells up like a pig head, no one would come to stop us?”

“Stop acting cool and perhaps you could stay in the academy a little longer. Otherwise, it wouldn’t take long for you to be kicked out and be shamed!”

Li Yuan and the others immediately understood Qian Biao’s intentions and sneers.

Not only did Zhang Xuan fare the worst in the Teacher Qualification Examination, his cultivation was also subpar among all of the teachers. Even if he wasn’t the very worst, he wasn’t far from it!

That’s precisely the reason why he didn’t have the eye to discern the problems in the training of his students.

Naturally, Qian Biao and the rest wouldn’t be willing to be slapped. Since the other party didn’t possess the strength to enforce the agreement, they intended to go against their words to the end.

“Oh? That is to say, you all don’t intend to follow the rules of the

bet?”

Zhang Xuan wasn't angry. Instead, he smiled at them.

“That's right! You brat, what do you think you are? To think that you would think of slapping me, do you believe that I will slap you to your death right now?”

Seeing how this fellow didn't back out and continued acting so smugly, Li Yuan was provoked and immediately sent a slap towards him.

Even before the slap reached him, the pressure from the wind caused one to experience shortness of breath.

Although this Li Yuan was only a teacher of the Logistics Branch, his cultivation wasn't low. He had already reached the level of a Fighter 4-dan Advanced.

There were 9 dans to a Fighter, 1-dan Juxi, 2-dan Dantian, 3-dan Zhenqi, 4-dan Pigu, 5-dan Dingli, 6-dan Pixue, 7-dan Tongxuan, 8-dan Zongshi, 9-dan Zhizun.

Another new world appeared with every level. The higher you climb, the harder it was for you to progress.

In every level, there were four tiers, primary, intermediate, advanced and pinnacle.



Zhang Xuan was the youngest teacher in the entire academy, being just 19 this year. His cultivation was only at 3-dan Zhenqi Pinnacle!

Li Yuan was a level higher than him!

The difference between each level was very great and almost couldn't be overcome.

Pah!

Just when everyone thought that Li Yuan would definitely strike on Zhang Xuan's face, leaving him faint-headed, a sudden crisp sound echoed. Everyone immediately saw a red mark on Li Yuan's face as fresh blood spurted out of him and a large bunch of his teeth fall to the floor.

“How... How is this possible?”

Everyone stood in their spot dumbfounded and on the verge of going insane.

# Chapter 11: Begging For Mercy

---

In the Fighter 4-dan Pigu realm, one's muscles, bones and even skin would be tempered, causing one's strength to soar rapidly!

The difference between it and Zhenqi realm was like heaven to earth!

Yet, the brat in Zhenqi realm was able to cause a Pigu realm expert to vomit blood with just a single slap. Everyone found the sight unbelievable.

[Besides, wasn't this fellow the last in the sparring during the Teacher Qualification Examination? Why... is he so strong now?]

"It must just be a coincidence, do not fear him!"

Qian Biao howled.

One of the teachers also agreed with what Qian Biao said and charged over.

Just like Li Yuan, he had reached Pigu realm advanced stage. His muscles were just like metal tendons and his skin was just like a metal plate, giving an impression of indestructibility.

"You shall fall to the ground!"

Stepping forward, this teacher lifted his eyebrow and prepared to smack him with his palm.

Pah pah!

The compression of the air resulted in explosive sonic booms.

Facing the other party's ruthless blows, Zhang Xuan remained calm. With his forefinger and middle finger together, he struck upwards at a slanted angle.

Pada!

The teacher whose body was like a metal plate felt a slight pain at his armpits before his vision went dark and he collapsed onto the floor.

“What?”

In two strikes, two Fighter 4-dan teachers were defeated. The remaining two teachers, including Qian Biao, knew that the teacher whom they had been looking down upon wasn't as simple as they thought to be!

“Let's attack together...”

With a loud roar, Qian Biao raised his fist and charged over. However, even before he made a move, Zhang Xuan suddenly

appeared right before him. His left-hand grabbed his face while his right-hand poked him lightly.

Putong!

A pain in the abdomen and Qian Biao collapsed to the floor as well.

The moment his body hit the floor, the last teacher whom he teamed up with also fell to the ground and convulsed as though he was epileptic.

“You... How did you know all of our mingmen...”

With a spurt of fresh blood, Qian Biao stared at the fellow in front of him in fright.

He finally understood why even though the other party's strength was far from them, the results ended in the direct opposite.

Their opponent found the mingmen of their cultivation the moment he struck, how could they have possibly expected this and guard against it?

All cultivators would tend to have a mingmen as their weakness and the moment it was struck, even if the person striking was a child, it would be possible to kill the person!

However, mingmen was the core of a human, thus cultivators would protect it carefully. Even the closest kin would not know where their mingmen is. Although Zhang Xuan did not possess strong cultivation, he seemed to know where their mingmen was and strike at their vitals directly.

How could they resist against someone like that?

Hearing his words of astonishment, Zhang Xuan smiled without explaining.

Of course, it was through the Library of Heaven's Path.

Not only did the Library of Heaven's Path allowed him to see through flaws in one's cultivation techniques, he was also able to see the personal problems of the cultivator and his mingmen. They were all written in detail on it.

Knowing his opponents' mingmen and the weaknesses in their skills, even if Zhang Xuan transcended from Earth and still wasn't very familiar with the skills of this foreign world, it was still a simple task to subdue the four of them.

"Since you all chose to accept the bet, you all should have prepared yourself for the consequences of losing the bet. If you all had obediently allowed me to slap you all, we wouldn't have to go through so much trouble!" Zhang Xuan chuckled.

“Zhang Xuan, you don’t need to get gleeful over it! I don’t know what kind of despicable methods you used to find out where our mingmen is to wound me, but as the least experienced teacher, you attacked other teachers in public! Just by this alone, I am able to send a complaint letter to the academy to have your Teacher Qualification revoked...”

Qian Biao howled.

There were clear levels between teachers in the academy. For lower level teachers to make a move against higher level teachers was an immoral action.

Zhang Xuan was young, and he also scored zero for his Teacher Qualification Examination. Thus, he was considered as one of the least qualified teacher in the academy. For him to wound four people who were more qualified than him, if the academy were to be informed of this incident, there would definitely be an uproar. His Teacher Qualification License being revoked was a small matter, it might be possible for him to be directly expelled!

“Why? Since you can’t defeat me using martial arts, you want to try to the rules to suppress me?” Despite facing such threats, Zhang Xuan didn’t seem to be bothered by it.

“Indeed!” Li Yuan was also thinking about this. Excitement and cruelty flashed across his eyes, “If you obediently kneel before us now and allow us to beat you up, perhaps when our moods lift, we won’t report the incident. Otherwise, prepare to be fired!”

“After being fired from your position, without your identity as a teacher protecting you, no one will say anything even if you are killed!” Another teacher howled.

In Tianxuan Kingdom, the teachers of an academy were of high social status. The moment they lost their job, their social status would also fall correspondingly. If so, the few of them would really dare to make a move to kill him.

“Since you all want to deal with this using rules, alright, I will also deal with this using rules then!” With a tranquil gaze, he walked a few steps to Qian Biao and said, “Qian Biao laoshi, you secretly used Elder Chen Ming’s treasure to please your concubine; three months ago, you embezzled from the school’s fund to buy a house for her; a month ago, when you broke Elder Liu Quan’s most beloved porcelain, you pushed the blame onto a student, causing him to be expelled... Do I need to be recounting all of these matters in front of the school leaders?”

“You... you...”

Qian Biao’s eyes narrowed as his plump body twitched uncontrollably. An inconceivable fear surged through his entire body. He looked as though he had seen a ghost and was on the verge of going insane.

He committed all of those without leaving behind any traces, so no one knew about it. Even his colleagues, Li Yuan and the others, weren’t aware, so this fellow... how did he know about it? Furthermore, with such details?

“Li Yuan laoshi, did the female student, whom you robbed of her dignity that resulted in her suicide from three years ago, return as a vengeful spirit to look for you? A few days ago, you grew an acne on your back. Perhaps, this could be her seeking you for revenge!”

Ignoring Qian Biao’s terrified expression, Zhang Xuan turned to look at Li Yuan.

“Ah...”

Hearing those words, Li Yuan hurriedly backed away from fright as his face drained of all color.

Three years ago, he was enchanted by a beautiful female student and he humiliated her, causing her to commit suicide from shame. This incident was very covert and except for him, no one knew about it. Due to his conscience acting up against him, throughout the three years, he often dreamt of the other party coming to reap his life as a vengeful spirit. Furthermore, half a month ago, a giant acne in the shape of a human palm grew on his back, scaring him out of his wits.

After hearing Zhang Xuan recount this event with great details, his entire body trembled uncontrollably out of overwhelming fear.

Putong!

His knees lost his strength and he kneeled onto the floor. A



sudden pungent smell wafted around the room. To think a Fighter 4-dan advanced stage expert would be frightened to the point of peeing out in public.

“Du Chun laoshi, you stole your good brother’s business and even poisoned him to death through toxic wine. Although this incident was inconclusive back then, if rumors were to spread out now, do you think that you can continue being a teacher?”

“Bai Lin laoshi, there isn’t any major flaws in your actions. However, due to your interest in antiques, you have accepted many gifts from the students! If I’m not wrong, the ancient jade ring which you wear should be a gift from back then when a student had something to request of you. As for what the request is about and who the student is, do you still need me to go into details?”

Looking at the two remaining teachers, Zhang Xuan stated.

“You... You are a devil!”

“You aren’t human...”

The remaining two teachers were also all frightened out of their wits. This time, their stares were full of fear.

Those things that they have done, although it might not be impeccable, they were confident that no outsider would know of it. Yet, how could this fellow be so aware of it, it was as though he was a specter!

When he defeated them through his skills, they only felt ashamed, but not fear. However, when he revealed all of their secrets, they were truly terrified! It was as though the multiple clothes on them were instantly ripped to shreds, causing them to stand nude in front of everyone else.

They could already imagine that when the information leak out, whether they could remain as teachers was already a small affair. In the worst case scenario, they might be sent to the Teacher Court and be killed on the spot!

“We were wrong!”

“Zhang Xuan laoshi, as a great man, don’t bear grudges against minor figures like us. Please spare us...”

.....

Trembling, they unwillingly begged for mercy.

“I am lazy to bother with what you all did in the past, just stop pissing me off in the future! Also, if you all don’t change and continue committing more vile actions, I won’t mind interfering to ensure that you all would receive punishments proportionate to your crime!”

Zhang Xuan waved his hand in disdain.

Actually, if these people didn't get on his nerves, he wouldn't be bothered with them.

The Library of Heaven's Path was able to peer into all of one's flaws. Even personality and past actions were counted in its midst, not to mention that this was only a small portion of the entire book.

However, he wasn't the savior of the world, so no matter what they did in the past and do in the future, as long as they did not cross his path, he wouldn't be concerned with them!

What these people should have never done was to find trouble with him and make things difficult for him!

[Since you made things difficult for me, I will show you what death looks like!

So that you will never dare to think of doing the same the second time!]

“We don't dare, we will never dare to...”

“Zhang Xuan laoshi, these are the identity tokens that you wanted. Take as much as you want to...”

.....

Hearing that he would not expose their past actions, Qian Biao and the rest heaved a sigh of relief.

## Chapter 12: Emperor Bloodline

---

An hour later, Zhang Xuan walked out from the Logistics Branch and his eyes twinkled in excitement.

If it had been his previous self, he would have ended up being taken advantage of today. However, with the Library of Heaven's Path, his life took a complete turn towards another direction.

“Perhaps, it is a blessing for me to transcend over! This kind of exciting life is what I hope for!”

Zhang Xuan clenched his fist and exhaled a breath of air.

In his previous life, he was only a librarian living a plain and simple life that only rotated around the library and his home. Even if he were to continue on like that, he would only continue claiming his salary and continue with his aimless life. However, things were different here. With a great gift package known as the Library of Heaven's Path, perhaps he would be able to walk further and become stronger. He would be able to live an entirely new and exciting life!

At this moment, Zhang Xuan had finally become a part of the world! He no longer struggled in his heart over the dilemma between his homeland and this world.

“Don't pull me. Let me die, I want to die...”

Just when he was secretly celebrating, he heard a piercing wail from a distance not too far away. It sounded like a frenzied bull, causing one's heart to tear in agony.

Turning around, he saw a fatty howling that he would charge towards the manmade lake in the academy and commit suicide by jumping into it.

Behind the fatty, no one tried to stop him. The fatty himself also didn't charge forward despite howling non-stop. Suddenly, he turned around and grabbed the palm of a student beside him and put it on himself, making it seem as though the student is pulling him back. Then, he continued howling.

“Don't pull me, let me die. I don't want to live anymore...”

“...”

Everyone was speechless.

“That's too shameless!” Zhang Xuan shook his head.

This fatty, despite not wanting to die, insisted on portraying a fake image of someone being restrained from committing suicide. He was really shameless.

Knowing that this fellow couldn't possibly die, he couldn't be bothered with him anymore. Instead, he walked towards his own classroom. Before he could walk far, the howling voice seemed to

close in on him as the ground tremored. Following which, a pair of thick arms hugged his leg.

“Teacher, I’m begging you, please accept me as your disciple. They all scorn me because of my size and reject me...”

The fatty burst into tears.

“Let go!”

Zhang Xuan was speechless.

Wasn’t this fellow too eccentric? Rushing over to beg him to accept him as his disciple upon seeing that he was a teacher, Zhang Xuan had never seen such a person in his life.

“Teacher, I will only let go if you accept me!” Tears and snot flowed freely from the multiple facets of the fatty. His voice sounded so sorrowful that even those who were watching from the side started to sympathize with him. “Today, I have already visited over ten teachers, but none of them were willing to accept me. This teacher over here, seeing how pitiful I am, please accept me!”

The examinations among the students would also affect a teacher’s evaluation. A plump person like him would tend to have trouble in his battles and his agility. Most renowned teachers would be unwilling to accept him.

“If you want me to accept you, you would have to at least show

me your abilities. What do you expect to achieve by hugging my leg?” Zhang Xuan said.

He possessed the Library of Heaven’s Path, so he should have no trouble recruiting students. If this person turned out to be mediocre, Zhang Xuan would not accept him as his disciple.

“Teacher, you have to accept me as your disciple. I am quite capable...” The fatty looked up hesitantly before slowly loosening his arms.

“We have to see before we know whether you are capable or not. There is no use saying so much!” Seeing how he was still slightly reluctant to release his grip, Zhang Xuan kicked him away scornfully.

What was this? It would be one thing for a female student hugging his leg. However, not only was he a male, he was also a fatty... He shivered just by the thought of it.

“Fine! Look at my abilities!” The fatty didn’t feel scorned. He stood up and surveyed the surroundings. Then, he carried a few concrete blocks over from a short distance away. After which, lifting one up with his hands, he smashed his head into it.

Peng!

The concrete block shattered.



After which, he carried a few more concrete block and shattered it using his elbow and leg. Without an exception, they all shattered.

[This fellow may seem plump, but he is skilled in [henglian martial arts](#).]

TL: Henglian (横练) is a way of training and literally means ‘training through brute strength’. There are 3 main ways of training in martial arts, Wenlian, Wulian and Henglian. According to baidu, the three different way of training will lead the martial artists to different peaks. Henglian refers to a method which uses ‘smashing of one’s body onto a hard object’ in order to train their body parts. Even today, Henglian is still used as a way of training by a few (like the Iron Head Skills, they smash their head on solid objects from young)

Ignoring his henglian, Zhang Xuan was currently looking through the book that was automatically compiled in his mind.

The skills trained through henglian could also be considered as a type of martial arts. The moment the fatty displayed his prowess, the library began to compile his information.

“Yuan Tao, a wandering cultivator in Dihuang City, Fighter 1-dan Juxi Realm Intermediate!”

.....

“Flaws: 18 aspects. No.1, the Ancient Emperor Bloodline in his body has yet to be awakened! No.2, his foundations are too weak,

the martial arts he trains in...”

“[Emperor Bloodline](#)?”

Emperor Bloodline <-> 龙犀血脉 (Longxi Bloodline)

In ancient China, they believe in like ‘looking at one’s facial features to determine one’s future’. Naturally, there’s a face for one destined for nobility as well. One of these noble faces is this Longxi face, which is usually termed as the face of an Emperor.

Looking at the records on the book, Zhang Xuan was taken aback.

After merging with the memories of the previous owner of the body, he knew that in this world, bloodline and one’s innate body was very important. As long as one possessed either one of the two along with a suitable method to utilize it, their cultivation would soar by leaps and bounds in the future, causing their strength to increase exponentially.

There were many types of innate bodies such as Pure Yin Body, Pure Yang Body, Immaculate Body, Golden Body...

There were also many types of bloodline such as Ancient Bloodlines, New Bloodlines, inheritances and mutations...

Once found, every single one of them would become a target competed over by countless teachers.

The Emperor Bloodline which the fatty possessed was one of the Ancient Bloodlines. It was said that when those who possessed

such bloodline reached the peak of their cultivation, their body would be impenetrable, no objects in the world would be able to break through their defenses. It was one of the most powerful bloodlines among defense-based bloodlines.

[This inconspicuous, fat and shameless fellow actually possessed an Ancient Bloodline?]

“His Ancient Bloodline has yet to be awakened. From the looks of it, this fellow doesn’t seem to be aware of it as well.”

A glint flashed through Zhang Xuan’s eyes.

Of all types of bloodlines, Ancient Bloodlines were quite powerful. For this fellow to not be accepted after visiting a dozen of teachers, it didn’t mean that they were unable to recognize such a bloodline. Rather, his bloodline had yet to be awakened, causing him to be just like any other normal people. Not mentioning how other people weren’t able to discern his bloodline, probably even he himself didn’t know about it!

However, even if he didn’t know, he did have the potential in this aspect. His defensive abilities were much stronger than the others and that’s the reason why he chose to train in this kind of ‘punchbag’ martial arts.

“I must accept this fellow under my tutelage!”

His eyes twinkled.

The entire academy might not even witness a single student possessing Ancient Bloodline throughout a course of multiple years. For such a good bud to appear before him, how could he possibly allow him to escape?

“Not bad. I will accept you as my student. Come, acknowledge me as your teacher!”

Zhang Xuan suppressed the jubilation in his heart and threw an identity token over to him with a calm face.

“Teacher, are you really going to accept me? This is great...”

The fatty seemed to have taken quite a few mental blows throughout the day. Upon hearing that a teacher was willing to accept him, he was so excited that he cut his finger without second thoughts and squeezed a blood droplet on it.

“It seems that the standard of the teacher determines the standard of the students he would accept. When the teacher is trash, the student would also be trash!”

At this moment, a cold scorn sounded out.

Turning around, Zhang Xuan saw a cold and arrogant young man walking over.

There was a beautiful lady walking beside the young man. Her pitch-black silky hair flowed down her shoulders, her pale skin had a creamy texture to it and her eyes captivated the gaze of those looking into it.

“Shang Bin? Shen Bi Ru?”

Upon seeing the two of them, two names immediately floated into his head.

In the entire academy, there were probably no one who would be unaware of Shen Bi Ru!

She didn't have any unique background, but she was publicly acknowledged as a beautiful teacher. Even the school belle would pale in comparison when compared to her.

It wouldn't have meant anything if she was all looks. The crux of it was that she is skilled in teaching as well. Despite being in this academy for less than a year, she had already become one of the most famous teachers in the academy.

Noble, elegant, beautiful and intelligent, she attracted the frenzied pursuit of quite a few teachers.

Zhang Xuan's previous self was also one of her pursuers.

However, the previous Zhang Xuan was too much of a failure. Not mentioning his weak cultivation, he was also the last in all

kinds of examinations. Due to his low self-esteem, even though he was interested in her, he had never talked to the goddess of his heart, needless to say, courted her.

This young man was called Shang Bin and he was the grandson of the academy's Elder Shang. He was also one of her pursuers and he had used his identity to suppress the other pursuers. He seemed to have received word from some source that Zhang Xuan was also interested in Shen Bi Ru, prompting him to insult him whenever they meet, sometimes even resorting to physical violence.

However, Shen Bi Ru didn't seem to be interested in him. All along, she had been cold to everyone, as though she wasn't interested in anyone at else, leaving Shang Bin distressed and helpless.

"Who are you insulting as trash?" Hearing Shang Bin's unrestrained sarcasm, Zhang Xuan didn't get angry and turned around to look over.

"Trash is insulting to you!" Shang Bin smiled contemptuously.

"Oh, so 'trash' is insulting to me. So smelly, so smelly!" Zhang Xuan waved his hand in front of his nose, putting on a disgusted expression.

"You..." Only now did Shang Bin react. Being made fun of by the worst teacher in the academy, his face turned red.

## Chapter 13: Shameless Student

---

Upon hearing those words, the ice-cold Shen Bi Ru smiled faintly.

Although this roundabout manner of insulting another meant nothing on Earth, it was an incomparably novel concept here.

Seeing the expression on his goddess, Shang Bin felt that he was being mocked. His face flushed in a moment and paled in the next. However, in front of the female goddess, he was determined to uphold decorum, thus he didn't dare to attack Zhang Xuan directly.

“Why? Is there something wrong with my words?” Suppressing his anger, Shang Bin sneered. “There isn't a single person who doesn't know what your standards are in the entire academy! This fatty came to my classroom previously. Fat like a pig, he only knows how to defend and nothing else! The strength behind his fist is only a mere 15 kilograms! He must be either the first or second from the bottom in the entrance examination, so if he isn't trash, what is he?”

Even though he couldn't teach Zhang Xuan a lesson physically, he was resolute to strike a blow onto him through his words.

“The first from the bottom in the entrance examination?” Zhang Xuan only paid attention to the Emperor Bloodline and wasn't aware of such a situation. He turned around to look at the fatty.

“Who says that I am the first from the bottom?” The fatty

retorted confidently. Then, he scratched his head in embarrassment, “I am only... the 9997th place!”

“9997th place? Only?” A faint spell afflicted Zhang Xuan and he almost vomited blood.

Hongtian Academy only accepted 10000 students every year. Although it recruited so many people every year, there were always several students who failed to report due to several reasons. 9997th place, it was almost as good as being in the last place, alright!

[Besides... With such a low ranking, how can you still be so confident...]

Zhang Xuan felt as though he hadn't fully woken up.

“It can't be that you accept anyone who is a student?” Shang Bin sneered once again. Then, flinging his sleeves, an arrogant look appeared on his face as he declared, “I have a clear requirement when accepting students. I don't accept anyone who is below the 500th in rank! The teacher who is first from the bottom and the student who is first from the bottom... How compatible! Haha!”

“Are you done talking?”

Towards his mockery, Zhang Xuan simply shook his head, “Now that you're done, you can leave!”



Previously, he had examined Yuan Tao clearly with the Library of Heaven's Path. That fatty was a wandering cultivator, so it was normal for him to know no cultivation technique and martial arts. As long as he found a way to awaken his Emperor Bloodline, his cultivation would definitely soar by leaps and bounds.

“You...”

If it was someone else, being mocked to such an extent, they would definitely be trembling from anger. However, this fellow didn't even bat an eyelid to it. For Shang Bin's attack to land on thin air, his face turned even uglier.

“It seems that a rotten wood cannot be carved!” After a cold humph, Shang Bin looked at Shen Bi Ru beside him and said, “Bi Ru laoshi, let's go. If we stay with this kind of trash for too long, we would be contaminated by them!”

Hearing Shang Bin's direct sarcasm, Shen Bi Ru frowned and chose not to leave with him. Instead, she turned around, “Zhang Xuan laoshi!”

Her voice was like an oriole, clear and enchanting, stirring up complex emotions in its listeners.

“Hm?” Zhang Xuan didn't expect that the academy's prettiest teacher would initiate a conversation with him, he was taken aback.

“Although the previous time you... didn’t score so well for your Teacher Qualification Examination, do not give up on yourself. Work hard and you will find yourself rewarded in the end!”

Shen Bi Ru nodded her head.

From her point of view, Zhang Xuan accepting one of the worst students meant that he didn’t hold any hope and had given up on himself.

Towards this ex-pursuer of hers, even if she didn’t fancy him, she didn’t hope to see him wallowing in his failures.

“Thank you for your advice!” He knew that the other party was truly concerned for him. Zhang Xuan nodded his head and explained, “This student, although he might not be anything now, he could turn out to be a jade. As long as I guide him properly, it isn’t impossible for him to shine!”

“Un!”

Shen Bi Ru didn’t speak any further and instead started to walk away.

She thought that Zhang Xuan’s explanation was only an excuse. Given Yuan Tao’s size and his lack of basic knowledge at his age, there was bound to be a limit to his future achievements.

“Darn it!”

Seeing the goddess of his heart talking to the worst teacher in the academy and even motivating him, Shang Bin’s face distorted savagely. The inferno in his heart raged as he stared at Zhang Xuan coldly before following behind Shen Bi Ru.

“Bi Ru, it is better for you to avoid contact with this kind of people, it will sully your flawless disposition...”

“Shang laoshi, I am a little tired today and would like to rest. I hope that you do not follow me...”

Before Shang Bin could finish his words, Shen Bi Ru turned around to leave.

“Damn it, damn it! Zhang Xuan, just you wait. I will definitely get back at you for this!”

He watched as his goddess walk further and further away before she disappeared from sight. At this moment, he had already directed all of his anger towards Zhang Xuan.

In his opinion, if it wasn’t for that inauspicious fellow, the goddess would definitely have dinner with him. How could it be possible for her to turn around to leave?

.....

“Since you have acknowledged me as your teacher, you must know where my classroom is!”

After the both of them left, Zhang Xuan turned his attention away from them and called out to the fatty.

“Great!” The fatty hurriedly stood up and smiled at him. “Teacher, now that I am your student, can you tell me which teacher are you in the academy?”

Hearing his words, Zhang Xuan grabbed his forehead.

This fellow, to think that he acknowledged whichever teacher he managed to set his eyes upon, not even clarifying Zhang Xuan’s identity beforehand.

“I am Zhang Xuan!” Zhang Xuan said.

“Zhang Xuan laoshi? The Zhang laoshi who scored... first from the bottom for the Teacher Qualification Examination, not to mention a zero...” At this moment, fatty finally realized who he acknowledged as his teacher. The fats on his body trembled as his lip twitched. All he was lacking now is tears.

“That’s me!”

Zhang Xuan nodded his head.

“Ah... That, Zhang laoshi!” Fatty scratched his head. “Seeing how I am weak and dim-witted, not to mention fat, why don’t you... take me out from your lessons!”

Zhang Xuan: “...”

“Teacher, I am being serious over here. The two teachers from a moment ago have also said it. If you don’t expel me from your tutelage, your reputation would be sullied. I am afraid of pulling you down with me...” Fatty continued.

“I am not afraid of being pulled down. Besides, now that we have verified our relationship through the identity token, I only have a sentence for you. You will live as my student and die as my student. Stop talking about useless things here!” Zhang Xuan waved his hand.

“I...”

Fatty’s face distorted and he was on the verge of crying.

Due to his weakness, he wanted to acknowledge a good student, so that his future could be boundless. However, never would he dream that the last place student would be paired with the last place teacher.

[Why is my life so difficult...]

“Alright, this is my classroom. Now, claim your bedding and

remember to come to lessons punctually tomorrow!”

Zhang Xuan said impatiently.

“This classroom...”

Looking at the size of the classroom, fatty found himself on the verge of tears yet again.

Even the locations where he underwent the entrance examination previously were much bigger than this. A classroom of this size probably couldn't hold many students!

“Teacher, if I... don't come tomorrow, would you expel me?”

Fatty was still bearing illusions in his mind.

“Expel? That I won't. However, I will throw you into the lake which you wanted to jump into to feed the turtles!” Zhang Xuan nodded his head seriously. “Didn't I say it? You will live as my student and die as my student. Relax, I will fulfill the role of my teacher and bury you properly...”

“Teacher!” Before Zhang Xuan could finish his words, he was interrupted by fatty. With a serious face and unwavering will in his eyes, he said, “What time do we start lessons tomorrow? I will come in advance to clean the classroom! It is my honor to meet such a great teacher. In the future, no matter who wants to admit me as their disciple, I will reject them firmly and reprimand

them...”

Zhang Xuan: “...”

Initially, Zhang Xuan thought that he himself was shameless. However, he didn't expect that his student would be even more shameless than he was!

# Chapter 14: Cultivation Technique

---

It wasn't easy for Zhang Xuan arrange everything properly with fatty and send him away. Only then did he realize that the sun was already setting in the west and it was about to turn dark soon.

“Looks like I only have five students!”

He shook his head.

Today was the last day to recruit students. Judging from the current time, it was probably the end of the recruitment.

Initially, he thought that he wouldn't even recruit a student. He didn't expect that he would end up pulling five students in. For a teacher who scored the worst in the Teacher Qualification Examination, it wasn't a bad result.

Closing the doors to the classroom, Zhang Xuan followed the path back to his room based on his memory.

As a teacher of the academy, he had a dormitory room of his own. However, it was only a small room of around a dozen meter square large.

Soon, he reached the dormitory. Pushing the door open and looking at the sight within, he couldn't help but sigh.



His previous self really had it bad. Not mentioning how the room was small, it was extremely humid. Mold was growing on some of the bedding and such. He really had no idea how that fellow managed to survive like this.

“Let’s forget about this first. Lessons are going to start tomorrow so I have to first ascertain my level of cultivation and try training a bit!”

Since he wasn’t hungry now anyway, Zhang Xuan followed the method he recalled in his memories and sat with crossed legs on the bed.

As a transcender, although he had inherited the memories of his previous self and wasn’t foreign to cultivating, he was still quite excited at the thought of growing stronger.

After he was done with the recruitment, it was about time for him to solidify his cultivation. No matter what, in this world, strength reigned supreme.

The Library of Heaven’s Path was capable of identifying other’s mingmen and flaws, allowing him to easily break through the defenses of opponents of the same level. However, if his enemy was much stronger than he was, even if he was able to identify the gaps in their attacks, he would be unable to keep up with them speed-wise. Before he could injure his opponent, he might already have been severed into multiple pieces like a lab rat.

Thus, even though the Library of Heaven’s Path was formidable,

it didn't ensure his invincibility. If he wanted to become stronger, cultivation was the way to go!

“The cultivation technique of my previous self is called the Hongtian Nine Dan Formula! It is a skill created by the founder of Hongtian Academy. The skill consists of nine dans, with each of the dan corresponding to the cultivation realm of the cultivator!”

He recalled the skill memorized in his head.

There were nine dans to a cultivator and every level opened up a new realm. The higher one climbed, the harder it was to cultivate.

Hongtian Nine Dan Formula was one of the most common cultivation technique in Hongtian Academy. It also consisted of nine dans which corresponded to the cultivator's nine dans.

“Right now, I am the weakest of all of the teachers in the academy!”

In the academy, almost all teachers have reached Fighter 4-dan, leaving him to be the only 3-dan. Thus, he had to train harder to catch up to them.

Following the exhalation method in his memory, he focused his concentration.

In an instant, countless bright particles appeared before him as he slowly inhaled and exhaled while absorbing them. Gradually,

the zhenqi within his dantian enriched.

After cultivating for an unknown period of time, Zhang Xuan opened his eyes and shook his head.

“This is way too slow!”

Even though he had inherited the memories of his previous self, his consciousness still remained that of an earthling. He found it difficult to be sitting still to cultivate for long periods of time.

Especially upon viewing the process of the gathering of zhenqi, he felt even more helpless.

Gathering zhenqi referred to the action of pulling and gathering in of the spirit particles in the air and suppressing them together. Just like the stacking of logs, they would be accumulated to form a river.

This was an extremely huge project. There were some cultivators who persisted in it every day without fail and filled up their dantian within three years to break into higher realms.

It was a work that required accumulation over time.

To cultivate so blandly for multiple years?

You might as well kill him!

“Oh, that’s right! Although the Hongtian Nine Dan Formula is the most popular cultivation technique in the academy, it isn’t the strongest one. I can use the Library of Heaven’s Path to seek out its flaws and find a way to correct them. Once I correct the flaws, won’t my training be much more efficient?”

A thought popped into his mind.

There were different tiers to cultivation technique as well. Better cultivation technique allowed one to cultivate faster while the weak ones caused one to cultivate at a slower pace. Could it be that the better cultivation technique had fewer flaws, causing the difference between the two?

Other people might be unable to improve their cultivation technique, but Zhang Xuan was different. With the Library of Heaven’s Path on hand, he could make use of it to seek out the flaws in it and think of a way to correct them. If he were to create a cultivation technique where even the Library of Heaven’s Path was unable to find a flaw in, wouldn’t his cultivation speed soar significantly?

At this point, Zhang Xuan stood up, placed the Hongtian Nine Dan Formula on his palm and started flipping through it.

Hu!

Just as he expected, the library in his mind jolted and a book with the exact same name appeared in it.

Opening the book gently, he realized that there were countless flaws on the Hongtian Nine Dan Formula on it, numbering more than a thousand!

“This is the skill that I was training with a moment ago?” Zhang Xuan was shocked.

Just a simple 3-dan and there were countless flaws in it, wasn't this way too much!

It was just like eating a vegetable full of worms! Zhang Xuan felt that it was already incredible that his cultivation hadn't disappeared after training in that skill.

“What about the other cultivation techniques?”

As a teacher, there were quite a few books in his room, 《Supreme Four Inscription》, 《Heaven Meridian Technique》, 《Lotus Acupoint Breakthrough Might》... As he casually picked each of them and flipped through them, the library would automatically compile a corresponding book on it that recorded all kinds of flaws in the skill. For these skills, the flaws that were recorded exceeded 3000!

That was even scarier than the Hongtian Nine Dan Formula!

“This... Won't I die out of exhaustion while searching for a way to correct all of those?” After taking a look, Zhang Xuan felt like he was about to go mad from frustration.

It was hard to find a correct path when there were more than a thousand flaws in a secret manual. It was like having a thousand different paths before you and each of which have countless divergence to them. Even if the Library of Heaven's Path was capable of ascertaining whether the path is right or not, finding the most accurate path would definitely tire him to death!

“Right now, my cultivation is at Fighter 3-dan Zhenqi Pinnacle, just a little bit away from breaking through. Right now, I only have to find the flaw in the secret manual regarding this aspect and correct it!”

Upon seeing the countless mistakes in Hongtian Nine Dan Formula, he knew that it was impossible for him to resolve them in a short period of time. Thus, he flipped the manual to the very last page.

It was difficult to train in the Fighter 3-dan, but the last step to breaking through was significantly easier.

As he expected, there were only ten flaws in this page.

“Error in the method in sensing the spirit in the air, error in manipulating the flow of spirit particles, error in guiding the gathered spirit to flow through the Yangwei Meridian...”

The ten flaws written here were detailed clearly.

The Library of Heaven's Path only recorded flaws, it didn't list methods on resolving them. It wasn't easy to search for the correct path one should take.

“Right! It seems that the parts of the Fighter 3-dan breakthrough method in the other books have different flaws from this!”

A thought flashed through his mind as he recalled what was written in the other secret manuals. Thus, he flipped through the other books to view the portion of it about breaking through the Zhenqi realm.

It was indeed as he recalled. Although there were mistakes in those as well, their errors were in different aspects.

“If it isn't demarcated as an error, then it should be correct...” Zhang Xuan's eyes lit up. He immediately grabbed pen and paper and jotted down the correct portion of each of them. Soon, a new cultivation method appeared before him.

“Let's see if there are errors in this!”

With a faint smile, he grabbed the book that he had just written and the Library of Heaven's Path jolted once more. A similar book appeared, just that this time, there's only one error in it.

After researching for a moment longer, he corrected this final error and used the Library of Heaven's Path to ascertain once again. Indeed, all of the errors have been filled up and it was in its

perfect form.

“This is the most precise method to break through the Fighter 3-dan realm! Let me give it a try!”

Looking at the contents he wrote himself, Zhang Xuan nodded his head excitedly. He hurriedly got into position and started to cultivate.

“Relax my body and allow my pores to open, as though I am sinking into a tub of spirit air. Every single pore of mine is a complete lifeform by itself, breathing by its own will...”

Tzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzz!

Cultivating through this method, although he wasn't very used to it at the start, it didn't take long for him to feel the spirit in the surrounding surge into him. The spirit absorbed by a single pore might not be much, but when all of the pores of a body were undergoing the same process concurrently, the absorption speed was one to behold.

The spirit in the air gathered like a flowing river, forming a giant flood in his body and rushing towards his dantian.

Boom!

An explosion echoed from his spirit sea. Initially, he was just a step away to breaking through his bottleneck. At the current



moment, zhenqi overflowed from his dantian and coursed through his entire body, enriching his muscles and bones, generating a refreshing sensation.

Fighter 4-dan, Pigu realm!

“This... this is too fast!” Zhang Xuan’s eyes widened.

Based on what was recorded on the Hongtian Nine Dan Formula, he would need to take at least three to five months to break through, and this would still require a certain amount of luck. After slightly modifying the skill to correct the flaws on it, how long did he take in comparison?

Ten minutes? Five minutes?

Probably, he didn’t even take three minutes to successfully achieve a breakthrough!

This...

Furthermore, despite only correcting the breakthrough method for Fighter 3-dan Pinnacle, the purity of the zhenqi he absorbed was incomparably pure, containing much more power as compared to the ones he cultivated in the past!

If the zhenqi he cultivated in the past was sloppy mud, then this wave was a clear spring water without any impurities in it.

There were also different tiers to zhenqi, superior, intermediate and inferior. The higher the quality, the more clear it would be and the further one would be able to climb in the future! In the past, the zhenqi he cultivated was murky and probably of inferior quality.

The ones he was cultivating was so clear that you could see through it. Most probably, it was zhenqi of superior quality.

“Didn’t they say that... if one wants to cultivate superior zhenqi, they would require a god or saint cultivation technique?”

There were different tiers to a cultivation technique as well, namely god, saint, spirit, phantom and mortal. In each tier, they were classified further into inferior, intermediate, superior and pinnacle.

Based on rumors among cultivators, one would need at least a saint cultivation technique in order to cultivate superior zhenqi.

Hongtian Nine Dan Formula was the lowest mortal cultivation technique, so how could it cultivate zhenqi of such quality?

“It is the Library of Heaven’s Path!”

Zhang Xuan clenched his fist.

He was still cultivating the Hongtian Nine Dan Formula, but as he managed to avoid the mistakes recorded on it and followed the correct path upwards, he was able to gather superior zhenqi.

[It seems that... what is recorded on the Library of Heaven's Path is accurate. The Hongtian Nine Dan Formula is indeed too far from perfection.]

“If so, with the help of the Library of Heaven's Path, can it be possible for me to create a book of saint or even god cultivation technique?”

Zhang Xuan's eyes twinkled.

# Chapter 15: Heaven's Path Divine Art

---

Needless to say, Hongtian Academy or even those top sects, might not even have god or saint cultivation technique. Besides, even they have it, it was hidden deep inside the sect and normal people would be unable to obtain it.

What he wanted to do was to create such a skill, so that his training would be more efficient so as to hasten the rate of the rise of his cultivation by leaps and bounds!

“I don’t have any 4-dan cultivation method. Let me go to the Teacher Compendium Pavilion to take a look!”

Practicing the Hongtian Nine Dan Formula, the cultivator could only retrieve the secret manual for the next realm after breaking through their current realm. At this moment, he only had the cultivation method for 3-dan. He had yet to see the one for 4-dan.

Walking out, the sun hadn’t set for too long and there were still quite a few passerby on the road.

The bright moonlight reflected on the surface of the pavement, dying it with a layer of silver. A few couples who had just tasted the forbidden fruit were snuggling under the tree as they whispered sweet nothings to one another. Even so, the surroundings have a serene atmosphere.

Zhang Xuan didn’t bother himself with these. Instead, he hastened his footsteps and soon, a giant pavilion appeared before

him.

The Compendium Pavilion was split into two main sectors: teacher and student. Within it lied the compendium of all kinds of secret manuals and cultivation techniques. It was one of the most important locations in the entire academy.

“Elder Mo!”

Walking to the entrance, he bowed to an elderly who was sitting at a proximity from the great door.

Elder Mo was one of the guardians of the Compendium Pavilion. It was unknown what realm he had reached, but it was said that he was ranked among the top in the academy in terms of his strength. However, as he hadn't fought for many years, no one could tell his actual strength for sure.

“You're here! You have reached Fighter 4-dan?”

Elder Mo looked over and stroked his sparse beard.

“It is just luck!” Zhang Xuan didn't try to conceal the fact that he had reached Fighter 4-dan.

“Good, good. Train harder, the academy still needs young blood like you!” Elder Mo nodded his head in satisfaction.

“Yes!” Zhang Xuan didn’t continue speaking and instead, lifted his leg to walk into the room.

The moment he left, Elder Mo shook his head and lamented, “He is a good child, just that he is lacking a little in talent and is slightly too slow in his cultivation!”

Other cultivators took around two years to break through Fighter 3-dan whereas Zhang Xuan took a whole three years to do so. His talent was indeed subpar.

“Upon reaching Fighter 4-dan, if he were to train properly, he should still be able to become an average teacher. Just that, I hope he doesn’t score too badly for his Teacher Qualification Examination the next time...”

After muttering for a bit, Elder Mo didn’t go on any further and shut his eyes once more.

Zhang Xuan was one of the more polite ones among the numerous young teachers. He didn’t really like him, but neither did he dislike him. It was just that he found it lamentable for him to be lacking in talent.

Oblivious to the mutterings of Elder Mo, Zhang Xuan walked into the Compendium Pavilion.

Although the Hongtian Academy’s Compendium Pavilion was of significant size, nowhere paling in comparison to the working

location of his previous life, it was still much smaller than the Library of Heaven's Path in his mind.

The two weren't even on the same level.

He walked quickly to the cultivation technique section and to the fourth row of it.

Indeed, the Hongtian Nine Dan Formula 4-dan cultivation technique was in here.

Reaching out to grab it, he casually flipped through it.

Hu!

A similar secret manual appeared in his mind. Taking a look, it was around the same as the one for 3-dan, there were more than a thousand flaws.

“There are other secret manuals here as well. Let me take a look at them as well!”

After the prior experience with breaking through, Zhang Xuan didn't focus on the flaws in it and instead looked towards the bookshelf before him.

On the bookshelf of the fourth row, there was an amazing amount of different kinds of cultivation technique manuals. They

were all cultivation techniques for 4-dan and there were quite plenty of notes and explanations in them left behind by predecessors. Just by a rough look, there were around a few thousand of them.

If it was someone else, their eyes would definitely blur from the sight. After all, there were so many books with countless notes left in them. Furthermore, some of the theories for the cultivation techniques are at ends with each other, so it was hard to gauge whether which one was the right one. If one were to randomly cultivate without knowing better, it was possible for them to go berserk.

However, Zhang Xuan was different. Possessing the Library of Heaven's Path, he was capable of telling which one was the right one. He didn't hesitate to grab a book and flip through it.

Hu!

A similar book appeared in his mind.

Zhang Xuan didn't stop and picked up the next one.

He wasn't browsing through them nor picking them. Rather, he was trying to increase the number of books in the Library of Heaven's Path, so that he could derive a more precise cultivation method.

Hualala!



The sound of flipping pages filled the entire room.

“A weak will. Impatient and unrealistic!”

Hearing those words, Elder Mo frowned.

Since Zhang Xuan had already chosen to cultivate in the Hongtian Nine Dan Formula, then he shouldn't think about any other skills. He should make use of the time to copy the formula for the 4-dan, so that he could analyze it and start training. Although it was possible to make use the strengths of others to make up for the flaws of one, the more miscellaneous knowledge one read, the easier it was for one to get impatient and rash. In the end, it was a small thing if he achieved nothing in the end. If things go wrong, it was very possible for him to go berserk and ruin his cultivation!

Thirty years ago, a talented genius blessed with great talents who thought he was much greater than others insisted on looking through the various cultivation techniques to create an ultimate one tailored to him. In the end, due to reading too many manuals, he became uncertain of the route he should walk on and his cultivation went berserk. As an individual, he became insane as well.

Being greedy would cause indigestion!

This was the absolute truth and reality.

For him to take three years to break through Zhenqi realm, his talent was apparent. With such talent, he should just obediently cultivate 4-dan of Hongtian Nine Dan Formula. Yet, he chose to flip through other manuals. Was he just trying to seek for something thrilling?

With one look, one could tell he was an unrealistic fellow!

The good impression that he held towards Zhang Xuan disappeared without a trace.

“Putting on a show just to obtain the fleeting praises of the crowd!”

After a cold harrumph, he realized that Zhang Xuan was just casually flipping through without taking a careful look at them. Elder Mo’s eyebrows knitted even closer together and he felt a little disgusted with him.

If one were to study those manual closer, even though they were being unrealistic, they would still obtain some knowledge on them. However, this fellow simply and casually flipped through it and given the speed he flipped at, even Elder Mo himself was unable to look through the contents properly. If so, what could a lad who had just reached Fighter 4-dan see?

Now, he was truly putting on a show to obtain the fleeting praises of the crowd!

“The academy’s culture is really degenerating, getting worse with each passing generation!”

After those words, he shut his eyes, refusing to bother with this unrealistic fellow anymore.

“I’m done!”

His pace of browsing was extremely fast. He was able to finish flipping through a normal manual in just one or two breaths. In two hours, he finished browsing through all of the cultivation manuals and thousands of identical books had appeared in the Library of Heaven’s Path.

“Time to return to assess them!”

Knowing that his aim had been achieved, he smiled and walked towards the outside without hesitation.

“You aren’t going to copy any notes?”

Seeing him leaving empty-handed, Elder Mo couldn’t resist asking.

[Even if he is unrealistic, he should at least copy the secret manual, so that he can analyze it after returning to his living quarters. Coming and leaving empty-handed, are you coming here

to play?]

“It’s okay, I am actually just taking a casual look...”

Unsure about what the other party was thinking about, Zhang Xuan smiled and took his leave.

“Taking a casual look? Frivolous! The academy should punish this fellow! How can such a frivolous person be a teacher!” Elder Mo waved his hand in anger.

Cultivation manuals were the core of every cultivator and every cultivator should hold some respect towards them. However, this fellow only came to take a look and returned back after casually flipping through them. His behavior was unacceptable!

Looks like he should have a talk with the principal to deal with these teachers who were sullyng the culture of the academy.

Returning back to his living quarters, Zhang Xuan took out pen and papers and flipped through the Hongtian Nine Dan Formula 4-dan manual to copy down the correct portions of it.

Then, he took out another book and copied down the correct portions as well.

After flipping through a few of them, Zhang Xuan rubbed his temples.

It was actually quite troublesome and tiring to flip through a few thousand books like that. It wasn't as simple as he thought it would be.

Just when he was thinking about how he could hasten his pace, his mind suddenly jolted again.

The thousands of book that was just compiled in the Library of Heaven's Path crumpled and slowly merged as one.

Weng!

The few thousand books merged together completely with a crisp sound to form a single book.

There wasn't any name on the book. Zhang Xuan casually flipped through it.

"This... is the compilation of the correct routes in the few thousand secret manuals?"

After taking a look at it, Zhang Xuan's face flushed red from excitement.

Previously, he was still troubled by how he could find the correct route out of a few thousand of books. It would have been an arduous task taking a long period of time. Never in his dreams

would he expect that the library would compile it automatically!

“This book... there isn’t a single flaw in it!”

The nameless book was the compilation of all of the correct cultivation route and there wasn’t a single flaw in it.

The contents of it were no longer Hongtian Nine Dan Formula or any one of the individual manual that was compiled into it. It could be said to be something no one had ever seen before.

“Since it is the correct method chosen and compiled by the Library of Heaven’s Path, let’s call it 【Heaven’s Path Divine Art】!”

A thought flashed through his mind and he decided on the name of the nameless manual.

Weng!

As though sensing his thoughts, the empty cover trembled and four words appeared on it.

Heaven’s Path Divine Art!

# Chapter 16: Cleansing Muscles and Bones

---

“Let me give it a try!”

After obtaining a cultivation technique without any flaws, Zhang Xuan didn't hesitate to follow the method recorded in the Heaven's Path Divine Art and starts to meditate.

The pores on his body widened as he absorbed spirit energy from the air into his body.

Fighter 4-dan.

1-dan Juxi, 2-dan Dantian, 3-dan Zhenqi, 4-dan Pigu.

Juxi realm, cultivators would learn innate breathing and sensing of spirit in the air. Also, they would gain the ability to look into their body and control the flow of spirit energy in their body with their mind.

Dantian realm, the opening up of a cultivator's dantian to allow it to hold spirit energy as well as to reform his body, turning a normal human into a true Fighter.

Zhenqi realm, the gathering of the spirit energy in the dantian to create zhenqi.

Pigu realm, the zhenqi-filled Dantian would overflow and enrich

one's body, causing the cultivator's physical body to become powerful. The capabilities of their organs would also be strengthened, thus turning them into true experts.

The first three dans of a Fighter were the building of foundations. Only at the 4-dan did the result of one's cultivation truly reflected on one's body, causing one to stray away from illnesses and become stronger.

The cultivation method of Hongtian Nine Dan Manual was to make use of the zhenqi overflowing from the dantian to nourish one's body, thus reforming and tempering one's bones, muscles, tendons and skin.

However, the Heaven's Path Divine Art was different. It used the spirit energy from the surrounding to nourish one's body while having the zhenqi in one's body overflow to the other parts of the body at the same time.

Gugugugu!

The stream of spirit energy flowed through his veins towards his entire body. The zhenqi would mend and fill up the incomplete parts as it flowed through his veins.

Gezhi! Gezhi!

It didn't take long for the infusion of both spirit energy and zhenqi to strengthen his bones and muscles. It felt as though it had



been tempered with concentrated fire as it turned clear, emitting a warm glow.

Boom!

After the zhenqi circulated around his body for an unknown number of times, his body suddenly jolted and he felt as though he had broken through a certain bottleneck. A surge of relaxation gushed through his body.

Previously, his body felt as though it had been bound by some shackles but now, his entire body felt light and he had perfect control over every single motion of his. It felt as though he had broken through his cocoon to be reborn as a butterfly.

“Fighter 4-dan Pigu realm... I have finished cultivating in this realm?”

Opening his eyes, Zhang Xuan was still in a state of disbelief.

The sign of breaking through the Pigu realm was the destruction of the shackles of one's body, allowing one to ascend into greater heights. How long had he been training? Two hours? Four hours?

“Pungent!”

Curious, he looked at his body and realized that there was a layer of filth on the surface of his skin.

Pigu realm was the nourishment of one's body using zhenqi, expelling the impurities within one's body and cleansing one's muscles and bones, thus reforming their body.

From birth, humans would ingest all kinds of food for survival. As a result, they would accumulate more and more impurities in their body. In the Pigu realm, through the nourishment of zhenqi, one cleansed their body of impurities and only then were they able to break through the shackles of their body and return back to nature.

“I have long heard of the Pigu realm, but... I have never seen anyone who can expel so much impurities!”

Smelling the pungent smell from his body, Zhang Xuan couldn't take it anymore. He grabbed a pail and cleaned himself while muttering under his breath.

Fighter 4-dan Pigu realm was the cleansing of one's muscles and bones. It was already not bad for one to strengthen their body just by a small bit in one sitting. He had never heard of a person expelling so much impurities that their entire body would stink from it.

Very quickly, he finished cleaning himself. At this moment, Zhang Xuan suddenly realized that his body was as clear as a jade and as smooth as a mirror. All of the scars which he accumulated from his previous training sessions have disappeared without a trace. Right now, he was just like a newborn infant, perhaps even

smoother than a newborn infant.

“My zhenqi...”

Surprised by the changes in his body, his attention turned to his dantian. His entire body trembled.

The murky zhenqi that was in his dantian previously had turned to become as clear as water and it was emitting refreshing fragrance.

Without a doubt, it was definitely superior zhenqi!

“Not only is my body enhanced, even the quality of my zhenqi has improved. This... Heaven’s Path Divine Art is too powerful!”

Zhang Xuan was taken aback.

To break through Pigu realm, others have to continually nourish their body for at least a few years. However, he took less than four hours to break through the realm directly. Not only so, the quality of his zhenqi had also been refined. Exactly what kind of secret manual had the Library of Heaven’s Path created?

This was way too powerful!

“Let me test my strength! Upon breaking through Pigu realm, one would reach Fighter 5-dan Dingli. The moment a cultivator

steps into this realm, they will possess one ding of strength!”

He walked over to the Strength Measuring Rock Pillar, which was just a few dozen meters away from the dormitory.

This kind of Strength Measuring Rock Pillar could be found around the academy so as to allow the students to measure their strength anytime and anywhere.

Upon reaching Fighter 5-dan Dingli, one would possess one ding of strength, which was around a thousand kilograms.

This kind of strength already exceeded the limits of an ordinary human and was on par with horses and bulls.

After practicing the Heaven's Path Divine Art, Zhang Xuan's body had been reformed and he had broken through the Pigu realm. This was an opportunity for him to test how much strength he possessed. Would it be like in the rumors, that he would possess one ding of strength?

Gathering and controlling his breath, the sole of the feet clutched onto the ground. Suddenly, his knees sprang forth and his entire body immediately took on the shape of a giant bow while his arm burst forth from him like an arrow.

Peng!

His fist struck on the stone pillar and a glint of light flowed on it.

“5 ding!”

A number appeared on it.

“How... how... is this possible?”

Zhang Xuan narrowed his eyes and a dumbfounded look covered his entire face.

Is this for real?

For a normal dingli primary stage, one would possess one ding of strength. In the intermediate stage, one would possess two ding of strength. In the advanced stage, three ding of strength and in the pinnacle, four ding of strength!

Yet, despite barely breaking through the Pigu realm to Dingli realm, he actually possessed five ding of strength... What was going on?

Wasn't this too exaggerated!

“It must be due to the nourishment of my body by the Heaven's Path Divine Art and the superior zhenqi in my body...”

After a short moment, Zhang Xuan recovered from the shock and infers.

He was very clear that he wasn't a genius.

The only explanation for it was the Heaven's Path Divine Art which he had just cultivated with.

Not only did this cultivation technique tempered and reformed his physical body, and cleansed his zhenqi, raising it to superior quality, it also increased his strength significantly, thus granting him the strength beyond that of Dingli pinnacle expert despite just reaching the Dingli realm.

Fearsome!

“There are only a few esteemed teacher in the academy who reached Fighter 5-dan!”

In the academy, only some of the higher level teachers possessed the strength of a Fighter 5-dan Dingli realm. People like Cao Xiong and him could never hope to reach such heights.

“Now that I have reached this level, I should go and look for the cultivation technique for 5-dan...”

While his strength soared rapidly, a problem arose.

The multitude of 4-dan cultivation techniques that he flipped through in the Teacher Compendium Pavilion previously were

useless now. If he wanted to continue cultivating, he had to look for 5-dan cultivation techniques.

“Right now, it isn’t too late. The Teacher Compendium Pavilion shouldn’t be closed yet...”

Scratching his head, Zhang Xuan walked over the Compendium Pavilion once more.

In order to prevent people from getting greedy and hasty in their training, the academy imposed a rule that one could only view cultivation techniques that corresponded to the level of their cultivation.

It didn’t take long for Zhang Xuan to arrive at the Compendium Pavilion once more.

“Why are you here again?”

Seeing that it’s the same guy from a moment ago, the custodian, Elder Mo, frowned.

This impractical fellow just left the pavilion not long ago. Why was he back again?

“Elder Mo, I would like to view the cultivation technique for 5-dan!” Zhang Xuan was a little awkward.

He couldn't possibly say that he broke through after leaving for just a short moment!

If he were to say that, the other fellow would either kill him or kidnap him to examine him like a lab rat.

There wasn't much of a change in zhenqi between Pigu realm and Dingli realm. As long he didn't manipulate his zhenqi, it was difficult for even experts to tell the difference. Elder Mo might be strong, but it was inconceivable to him that this youth might have broken to greater heights in the short moment he was gone.

"5-dan cultivation technique? What do you want it for?"

Elder Mo's face darkened. His final sliver of appreciation towards his fellow disappeared.

He didn't copy any notes on the 4-dan cultivation technique and didn't try to cultivate it. Yet, he was back now to look at the 5-dan? What kind of joke was this!

"Elder Mo, it is like this. Today, I accepted a student and his parent asked me some questions about 5-dan cultivation. I was unable to answer it, causing him to look down on me. Thus... I would like to take a look and derive an answer to it. This way, I would be able to deal with these questions in the future!"

Zhang Xuan had already thought of an excuse beforehand.



“Some parents are indeed troublesome to deal with!” Hearing this explanation, Elder Mo nodded his head. With a solemn expression, he said, “You can take a look, but do not cultivate them by any means! If you try to cultivate 5-dan without even breaking through 4-dan, even deities would be unable to save you when you go berserk!”

“Yes, I understand that!”

Zhang Xuan hurriedly replied.

“Alright, enter!” Elder Mo waved his hand and closed his eyes. “The 5-dan cultivation technique are on the very last row!”

“Yes!” Zhang Xuan hurriedly entered.

“Hypocritical! Vain!”

After entering, Elder Mo added two more words to his evaluation of Zhang Xuan.

# Chapter 17: Assassination

---

[So what if the parents ask about it? You are the lowest level teacher, it is normal that you can't answer their questions!

So, in order to put on a show, you specially came here to view the 5-dan cultivation technique. If this isn't being hypocritical and vain, then what is?]

“Tomorrow, I will look for the principal and have this unrealistic fellow expelled!”

Scoffing coldly in his heart, Old Mo's mind was resolute.

[Leaving such a vain fellow who doesn't cultivate properly in the academy will just sully the culture of the academy!]

Zhang Xuan didn't know that the two meetings with Elder Mo have placed him in the expulsion list of the latter. If he were to know, he would have no idea whether he should burst into laughter or weep in tears.

Those words that he said were only excuses!

In reality, his cultivation had reached such a level!

He couldn't possibly stop training due to the lack of cultivation technique.

Very quickly, he found the very last row of the cultivation technique section.

Even the most famous and powerful teacher in the academy was Fighter 5-dan. The moment one broke through into the 6-dan Pixue realm, they would automatically become an elder in the academy.

This was only the Teacher Compendium Pavilion, so there weren't any records on the 6-dan cultivation techniques. Thus, the 5-dan cultivation techniques were placed on the very last shelf.

“There are significantly less 5-dan manuals than 4-dan!”

There were around 2000 to 3000 cultivation technique secret manuals on the 4-dan whereas there were only 1000 on the 5-dan.

However, it was also a natural occurrence when one thought about it. No matter what it was, the higher one climbed, the scarcer the resources. Although the academy had been present for a long time, there were definitely significantly less 5-dan than 4-dan in its entire history.

As a result, the cultivation techniques and notes they left behind would be fewer as well.

Shaking his head, he decided not to contemplate over such matters. Zhang Xuan casually took out a book and flipped through

it.

Around an hour later, the 1000 cultivation technique secret manuals have been browsed through and the Library of Heaven's Path had compiled corresponding books to the secret manuals.

After receiving what he wanted, Zhang Xuan smiled faintly and bade Elder Mo farewell before walking into the distance.

Seeing how he was randomly flipping and viewing the books, not even stopping in the midst of it, Elder Mo couldn't help but chastise him yet again in his mind.

Returning back to his living quarters, Zhang Xuan followed what he did previously and searched for the correct phrases and paragraphs within the thousand books.

As he expected, not too long later, the library compiled the thousand books into a single one. This time, the book wasn't nameless and the four big words 《Heaven's Path Divine Art》 was written on it.

He started to cultivate again.

Fighter 5-dan Dingli realm was an extension of the Pigu realm. The purpose of this realm was simple, it was to temper the zhenqi of the cultivator to his body. The difference in strength between each stage in Dingli realm was mainly due to the level of compatibility between one's zhenqi and their body.

The greater their compatibility, the more strength one was able to exert.

Reading the cultivation method for the Dingli realm in the Heaven's Path Divine Art, Zhang Xuan focused his attention. He carefully controlled the crystal clear zhenqi in his dantian to slowly flow in his body, going at a fixed rhythm to allow it to merge completely with his body.

The Heaven's Path Divine Art was indeed worthy of being a cultivation technique compiled by the advantages of over a few thousand secret manuals. The efficiency of the cultivation method was indeed one to behold. His zhenqi and muscles swiftly merged together as one.

The strength of his body and the compatibility of his zhenqi soared up exponentially.

Dingli realm primary stage!

Dingli realm intermediate stage!

Dingli realm advanced stage!

Dingli realm pinnacle!

Boom!

After four hours, his body jolted again.

Zhang Xuan reopened his eyes. His eyes were filled with disbelief, “This... Fighter 5-dan pinnacle?”

Initially, he thought he would take a long period cultivating in 5-dan. Never in his dreams would he possibly imagine that he could reach the pinnacle in four hours through the Heaven’s Path Divine Art.

To his previous self, cultivation was as difficult as trying to ascend the heavens. Yet, to Zhang Xuan who was practicing the Heaven’s Path Divine Art, it was as easy as eating and drinking.

Just by half a night worth of effort, he rose from Fighter 3-dan Zhenqi realm to Fighter 5-dan Dingli realm pinnacle... This was too exaggerated!

Furthermore, if it wasn’t for the fact that he didn’t know the cultivation method for 6-dan, unaware of which acupoint he should breakthrough, he might have already successfully broken through to become a 6-dan Pixue realm expert!

In 6-dan Pixue realm, one would open up all of the blocked acupoints in their body. For every acupoint broken through, one’s zhenqi would become richer and one’s prowess will rise.

It was said that there are 108 acupoints in the human body.

However, only 72 of these could be opened and there was an order to opening it. Everyone's body was different, thus everyone would require a different sequence in breaking through each of them to obtain the best results out of it. If one was unable to find the correct sequence, they could very possibly end up only opening three to four acupoints and be stuck there for the rest of their lives.

This was just like cleaning the silt by a river. It had to be cleaned gradually from the upper stream to the lower stream. If one were to start at the center and clean towards the upper and lower stream, not only would the river not be cleaned thoroughly, it might even result in a blockage, causing one to be unable to progress further.

The same logic went for breaking through one's acupoints as well. If one didn't find the ideal sequence, the other acupoints might get blocked and for the rest of their lives, they would be unable to open it.

Thus, without a cultivation technique, Zhang Xuan didn't dare to try to cultivate further.

However, he wasn't anxious. It was already unheard of to break through two great realms in a single night. He was already very satisfied with the results.

“Unless required, it is best for me to not to reveal my level of cultivation!”

As a transcender, he had read many books and watched many

shows. He knew that possessing a treasure itself was a crime.

He was the worst teacher in the entire academy. Yet, in a night, he suddenly gained the strength of a Fighter 5-dan pinnacle. If others were to find out, wouldn't they all rush to him?

Thus, it was best for him to not tell anyone about him reaching Dingli realm pinnacle. The more confidential it was, the better it was for him.

“Let me see how much strength would I hold this time!”

After making a decision, Zhang Xuan walked over to the Strength Measuring Rock Pillar.

While other people only possessed one ding of strength in their Dingli primary stage, he possessed five ding. If so, how much strength would he hold now that he had reached the pinnacle?

Peng!

Light flowed through the rock pillar and numbers appeared on it.

8 ding!

“Eight ding of strength? That is almost the strength of a Pixue realm expert who has opened up four acupoints!” Zhang Xuan's eyes lit up.



A normal Dingli pinnacle cultivator would possess four ding of strength. After which, for each acupoint they broke through, their strength would increase by one ding.

Despite just being at Dingli pinnacle, he possessed the strength of eight ding, putting him on the same level as an expert who had broken through four acupoints.

“As expected of the Heaven’s Path Divine Art, incredible!”

Zhang Xuan was quite happy. After training for such a long period of time, he intended to find something to eat then go to sleep. However, his ears suddenly twitched.

“Why would someone be here at such a time?”

Zhang Xuan frowned.

Due to an advancement in his cultivation, his hearing and sight have improved tremendously. He was able to clearly perceive the sound of someone hiding somewhere not too far from where he was, staring fixedly at his living quarters.

“Looks like he is surveying my room. He probably has yet to detect my presence!”

At this moment, Zhang Xuan wasn’t at his room but behind a

Strength Measuring Rock Pillar, which was a distance away from the dormitory. After measuring his strength, he had been suppressing his breathing, thus the other party had yet to notice his presence.

“Let’s see who’s the one finding trouble with me!”

He didn’t expect that someone would want to deal with him right after he was done cultivating. The doubts in his mind grew.

Rummaging through the memories of his previous self, although he didn’t have much accomplishment, there hadn’t been a scenario where someone sneaked onto in the night to deal with him!

“No matter who he is, I mustn’t let him identify me!”

Just when he was about to meet the other party, a thought suddenly flashed through his mind.

The entire academy knew that he is a Fighter 3-dan Zhenqi realm trash. If he were to appear at this moment as a 5-dan pinnacle, the other party would definitely be scared to death!

Furthermore, if the news were to spread out, there would surely be quite a few persons who would look into him.

Thus, no matter who the other party was, Zhang Xuan mustn’t allow him to identify him.

At this moment, he suddenly recalled the numerous movies he had watched back in his previous life. Thus, he tore away a fabric from his sleeves and covered his face.

Hu!

After finishing with his preparations, making use of the darkness of the night, Zhang Xuan gradually crept towards the other party with light footsteps.

Although he had just broken through and he had never studied any footwork, the cultivation technique he was training with was the Heaven's Path Divine Art, which granted him superb control over his body. Not to mention, he was also very familiar with his surroundings, so the other party didn't notice him even when he was just ten meters behind him.

At such a proximity, he could clearly see the black suit donned by the other party. His face was also covered, so it was impossible for him to make out his identity as well.

“Lad, if you must blame, blame it for your daring guts to dare to lay your hands on our young mistress!”

Hiding behind a large tree, Zhang Xuan stared at the silhouette before him as the mutterings of the latter vaguely drifted to his ears.

“That voice sounds familiar...”

Zhang Xuan’s eyebrows knitted tightly together.

Zhang Xuan was sure that he had heard this voice before. However, he had difficulty recalling exactly when and where he heard it.

Hu!

Just as he was trying his best to recall whether it is the memory of his previous self or after he had transcended, the silhouette before him flickered and gradually moved towards his dormitory. At the same time, with a flick of his wrist, a cold gleam shone and a sharp dagger appeared on his palm.

# Chapter 18: Scammed

---

“You want to kill me?”

Seeing the other party whipping out a knife, Zhang Xuan raised his eyebrows.

It was fortunate that he had been cultivating and not sleeping. Otherwise, when the other party approached him silently like this, wouldn't he be killed for sure?

“Let me first ascertain who this fellow is!”

Zhang Xuan knew that conducting this kind of night assault would mean that he was not an individual. Perhaps, there could even be an organization behind him. If he didn't accurately identify the one trying to murder him, even if he were to kill this assassin, there might be more coming for his life in the future. If he didn't dig out the organization behind the assassination, he wouldn't have to dream of sleeping peacefully anymore.

“Who is it?”

Just when Zhang Xuan was pondering how he should force the man before him to confess the organization backing him, he heard a hushed voice. Unknowingly, the black-clothed man grasping the dagger was already standing at proximity to him.

Zhang Xuan had never tracked anyone before. Upon seeing the

other party whip out a dagger, he got nervous for a moment and leaked out his breath, causing the other party to notice his presence.

“I...”

To be noticed so quickly, Zhang Xuan frowned. Just when he was about to rush forward to duel with the man before him, a thought flashed through his mind and a brilliant idea popped out.

“I am here to kill Zhang Xuan, that useless teacher! Who are you?”

Suppressing his tone so as to not be identified, Zhang Xuan declared.

Since the other party was here to kill him, he would be able to confuse him by saying that he was here for the same purpose.

“You’re here to kill him?” The black-clothed man was taken aback. However, looking at how Zhang Xuan concealed his face and his sneaky attitude, he couldn’t help but trust his words slightly.

“Indeed. The academy’s worst teacher will only bring harm to the students if left alone!” Zhang Xuan couldn’t help but turn red upon talking about himself.

“Oh, then you do it. I will help you keep a look out!” The black-

clothed man said.

“Keng?” A uncomprehending look appeared on Zhang Xuan. He tried to push the responsibility to him, “I think it would be better for you to do it. Anyway, we are here for the same motive, so it doesn’t matter who does it!”

“You do it. Actually, I have no intentions of killing him. I only wanted to punish him. However, if he were to die, that would be for the best!” The black-clothed man urged him on.

“Punish him?”

Zhang Xuan was a little confused. Punish him... Then why was he holding a dagger? He couldn’t resist asking, “How do you want to punish him?”

“Hmph, that fellow dares to do something disrespectful to our young mistress. I intend to chop off his thing and turn him into a eunuch!”

The black-clothed man proclaimed furiously.

“...” Hearing those words filled with vile intentions, Zhang Xuan could only feel a breeze at his crotch and shivered unconsciously in fear.

[The hell! If I were to sleep peacefully tonight, I would probably be qualified to serve the emperor after this!

\*\*\*\*!

Who the hell are you, for you to be so vicious!

Disrespectful to your young mistress?]

Zhang Xuan tried to recall the memories of his previous self and after his reincarnation, but he didn't seem to have gotten into any physical relationships with any young mistresses!

“That Zhang Xuan, I have only heard that he is unqualified as a teacher, I have never heard of him bullying females. What is this about?” Zhang Xuan couldn't resist asking.

“Hmph, that fellow is an animal with a human skin! What teacher, he is a beast! Our young mistress... Forget it, the more I think about it, the more furious I get!” Untold rage could be felt from the suppressed voice of the black-clothed man.

“...” Zhang Xuan could only see stars.

So what the hell is it about, for you to insult me as a beast? What did I do to your young mistress? Besides that, who the hell is your young mistress? It is one thing if she is pretty, but if she is ugly, isn't it too much for such a reputation to be forced on me!

“Why do you want to kill him?”



After his insults, the black-clothed man looked over.

“Me?” Zhang Xuan didn’t expect that the other party would question him. He was stunned for a moment before clenching his jaw and answering, “I... I can’t accept his actions of bullying women!”

“You know that he bullies woman? Who did he bully?” The black-clothed man was alarmed.

“He...” Zhang Xuan harrumphed and said, “There is no reason for me to answer your questions!”

“That is true. Since we both have the same goals in mind, you go first!” Seeing that the other party was unwilling to reveal anything, although there were doubts in his mind, he chose to ask no further and waved his hand to gesture Zhang Xuan to go ahead.

“It would be better if you go first! If I were to strike first, he would be dead before you can castrate him. It would be better for you to castrate him first before I kill him!” Zhang Xuan replied.

“That...” The black-clothed man started to hesitate. He looked at Zhang Xuan in doubt.

He started to get suspicious.

How could it be possible for such a coincidence to occur? Just when he intended to castrate Zhang Xuan, another person appeared to assassinate him? If it wasn't for his fear of the strength of the other party, he would have struck him unconscious by now.

“Why? You don't trust me? If I don't want to kill him, why would I sneak here in the middle of the night!” Noticing his doubts, Zhang Xuan tried to dispel them.

“Un!”

Hearing those words, the black-clothed man hesitated for a moment before nodding his head in agreement.

[That's true. It is already late at night. If the masked man isn't here to kill Zhang Xuan, why would he be here for?]

“It isn't because I don't trust you. Since our goals align with one another, let's go together!” The black-clothed man replied after pondering for a moment.

He was still a little suspicious of the fellow in front of him.

“You are still way too careful. Rest easy, I have basic principles as a human. However, since you do not trust me...” Zhang Xuan didn't drag on the conversation and gestured, “Let's go together!”

After which, he charged forward.

“Fighter 5-dan pinnacle?” Seeing his movement, the black-clothed man instantly identified his level of cultivation. He exerted his [qinggong](#) and followed closely behind.

Qinggong - Literally translated as the ‘Art of Lightweight’. It refers to footwork which allows one to tread lightly, increasing one’s jumping ability, running speed and dodging skills.

Seeing the black-clothed man following behind him, Zhang Xuan immediately turned around to take a look.

Boom!

The Library of Heaven’s Path jolted and a book appeared.

The skill the other party exerted to follow him was equal to executing a battle technique. As long as one were to use a skill, the Library of Heaven’s Path would be able to compile a book on his flaws and thus, his background would be revealed.

Zhang Xuan glanced at the book.

He only saw two words ‘Yao Han’ written on the cover.

“This name sounds so familiar... Where have I heard of it?” Zhang Xuan stared at the front cover for a moment before flipping over to the first page.

“Yao Han, the butler of Baiyu City Lord Residence. Fighter 6-dan Pixue primary stage, eight acupoints opened!”

...

“It’s him?”

Seeing the words Baiyu City, Zhang Xuan immediately recalled the identity of the man before him.

Wasn’t this the butler from Baiyu City who rushed over to threaten him when he accepted Zhao Ya as his student?

[No wonder his voice and name sounds so familiar!

Just that...

This means that the young mistress that he mentioned refers to Zhao Ya... What did I do to her for you to make the journey here just to castrate me?]

“To dare malign me... Even though you are stronger than me, I must teach you a lesson!”

The more he thought about it, the angrier he got.

If it was something his previous self did, since he had

transcended over to take his place, even though he would feel wronged, he would admit it. However, the crux was that... he didn't do anything! For Yao Han to label him with this crime when he did nothing, he was simply too vile!

As such thoughts raced through his mind, he continued to glance through the list.

“Cultivation Technique: White Jade Circulation Technique!”

“Battle Techniques: Mystical Diagram Palm (Expert), Mystical Diagram Fist (Expert)...”

“Flaws: 16 aspects. No.1, his mingmen is at his bottoms and his skills are unable to guard against attacks directed at the point... No.2... No.3...”

Just as how it did previously, the book recorded all the flaws on this fellow.

Having broken through eight acupoints, this meant his current strength is at 12 ding. If Zhang Xuan were to try to match him in a direct combat, he would definitely not be a match for him.

However...

“So what if you are in Pixue realm? So what if you possess 12 ding of strength? If I don't teach you a lesson today, I wouldn't be called Zhang Xuan!”

Hu!

At this point, Zhang Xuan stopped abruptly.

“What’s wrong?”

Seeing Zhang Xuan stopping abruptly, the black-clothed man asked with a confused look.

“Look, an UFO!”

Zhang Xuan casually pointed.

“UFO? What is an UFO?”

The black-clothed man was taken aback and hurriedly turned around to take a look. This action revealed the mingmen on his bottom to Zhang Xuan.

Incomprehension plagued Yao Han. He knew of butterfly, ultimatum and spy. However, what exactly was an ‘[UFO](#)’?

TL Note: Butterfly -> Hu Die|Ultimatum -> Tong Die|Spy -> Jian Die|UFO(Flying saucer) -> Fei Die|Die is pronounced as Di-yeh.

“Go to hell!”

What Zhang Xuan had been waiting for was this opportunity. Without any hesitation whatsoever, he sent a kick filled with his wrath towards his bottom.

Peng!

Before the black-clothed man Yao Han could react, his mingmen was kicked on. He flew forward and crashed head-on with a boulder not too far away. Blood trickled down from the wound on his head.

[Since you are here to castrate me, should I castrate you right now?]

The more he thought about it, the angrier he got. Zhang Xuan rushed forward and sat on the other party's body. He sent a couple of fists onto his face.

[What Pixue realm expert, what 12 ding expert? They are strong? If you were to find their mingmen and exploit their flaws, an unexpected assault will still lead to their deaths!]

“You...”

Apparently, Yao Han didn't expect the fellow who wanted to teach Zhang Xuan a lesson along with him would suddenly attack him frenziedly. What's worse, his mingmen was struck, causing his entire body to go stiff. He couldn't retaliate even if he wanted to. His body shivered from anger.

[Didn't we agree to deal with Zhang Xuan together?

The heck!

Where is your trust?

Where are your basic principles as a human?

Besides... No matter what, you are a Fighter 5-dan Dingli pinnacle master, an expert among experts. You should have some demeanor even in the midst of a battle. To shamelessly lie to me and launch a secret assault before riding on my face...

What about battle techniques?

What about crossing blows?

What about your cultivation technique?

Even gangsters on the street don't fight this way...]

He only felt wave after wave of pain on his face. Yao Han was about to go insane.

At this moment, he finally knew that he had been scammed by the masked man.



Furthermore, it was the worst kind of scams.

## Chapter 19: Framing

---

After a violent thrashing, Zhang Xuan finally felt the rage in his heart subsiding slightly.

Lowering his head to take a look, Yao Han's mask had already fallen off in the midst of the bashing and his face was warped from taking his hits. Probably, even his own mother would be unable to recognize him in his current state.

“Keng...”

Now that anger was no longer clouding his mind, Zhang Xuan immediately grasped his current situation. “This fellow is the butler of Baiyu City Lord, as well as the uncle of my disciple. It is still okay for me to teach him a lesson, but I should not kill him by any means.”

No matter what, this fellow was still Zhao Ya's Uncle Yao. If Zhang Xuan were to really kill him, wouldn't the disciple he just admitted go to waste?

There would surely be zero possibility for reconciliation if that were to happen!

Besides, Baiyu City was reputed as the third biggest city in Tianxuan Kingdom. To be able to become the city lord of such a city, Zhao Ya's father should be rather powerful and holds great influence. If his butler was killed and he chose to pursue this matter, it might be possible for him to investigate onto himself. If

so, he would be in deep trouble.

Being a newcomer in this world, he had yet to create a firm foothold for him to stand on, so it was best for him to keep a low profile.

“I mustn’t let me become suspicious of me!”

The thought flashed through his mind.

Since Yao Han couldn’t be killed, then Zhang Xuan have to let him go alive. For him to get beaten him in the midst of an assault against Zhang Xuan, Zhang Xuan would definitely be the first person he would be suspicious of!

“Oh right, I have the perfect scapegoat for this. If he didn’t come looking for trouble today, I wouldn’t have thought of him...”

A person flashed through Zhang Xuan’s mind.

That person was the man who was beside Shen Bi Ru earlier today, the one who kept mocking him, Shang Bin.

Anyway, that fellow was the grandson of Elder Shang Chen. If Zhang Xuan were to push the blame to him, Yao Han wouldn’t dare to take revenge even if he wanted to!

In fact, it would be better if Yao Han were to take revenge! The

two of them would then bite viciously onto one another.

At this point, Zhang Xuan stared at the distorted face of Yao Han and deepened his voice, “I have a grudge with Zhang Xuan. Earlier today, he got on my nerves and so, I intended to teach him a lesson in the night! However, if he were to be castrated by you, Bi... she would definitely suspect that I am the one who did it and a misunderstanding would arise between us! Blame this all on the fact that you met me today, as well as your untimely arrival!”

“...”

Only now did Yao Han know why he was thrashed. He wanted to retort, but his mouth was swollen like a pair of sausages, making it impossible for him to talk.

“Scram!”

Seeing that the other party has comprehended his words, Zhang Xuan didn't continue speaking. He stood up and kicked Yao Han's body a dozen meters away.

“Damn it!”

Hurling vulgarities towards the other party in his mind, Yao Han knew that he was in a disadvantageous situation today. Gritting his teeth, he turned away and left.

At the same time, he carved the two main characteristics of the

attacker onto his mind. Firstly, the person who beat him up had an encounter with Zhang Xuan earlier in the day and was incensed by his words or actions! Secondly, the relationship between him and Zhang Xuan should be love rivals. The woman who they were pursuing had a 'Bi' in her name.

As long as he remembered these two distinctive features, it was an easy task for him to find out who the fellow who laid his hands on him was.

Only after seeing Yao Han disappear into the distance did Zhang Xuan heave a sigh of relief. He patted away the dirt on his clothes and returned back to the dormitory.

This event was a great fright to him. If he didn't stay up to cultivate tonight, it would be hard to tell what would have happened.

However, at least the danger was averted temporarily.

"The key to survival in this world... power!"

Sitting on the bed in his dormitory, Zhang Xuan muttered to himself.

If his cultivation didn't soar today, even if he knew Yao Han's weaknesses, he wouldn't have been a match for him. The one to suffer in the end would be him.

Thus, the urgent matter at hand was for him to swiftly raise his strength. The stronger he was, the better it was!

He slowly drifted into the world of dream with his mind filled with sentimentality.

The next day, Zhang Xuan woke up the moment the sky lit up. Although he had barely slept for two hours, not to mention how hard he had worked the previous night, he still felt refreshed without the slightest fatigue.

“Time to start lessons!”

He muttered as he put on his clothes. After which, he walked to his classroom with large strides.

It didn't take long for him to arrive at his classroom. The moment he pushed the door open, a plump youth welcomed him enthusiastically.

“Zhang laoshi, you are here! Look, I have already finished cleaning up the room!”

He was the final student Zhang Xuan accepted yesterday, the fatty Yuan Tao.

Zhang Xuan didn't expect that this fellow would be the first to arrive, given how he threatened him yesterday. Furthermore, he even cleaned the classroom spick and span.

“Not bad!” Zhang Xuan nodded his head in approval.

“Hehe, since teacher said that I did not bad, is there any reward for my effort? Like some martial art or cultivation technique and such. You can casually reward me with three or five of them...”

Hearing Zhang Xuan’s acknowledgment, a wide smile appeared on fatty’s face.

This fellow was the type who would go too far when you give him some leeway.

“Wait by the side first. I will start the lesson after the other students arrive!” Zhang Xuan gestured.

The first to arrive was fatty. Unexpectedly, the second to arrive was the student whom he won from the bet, Liu Yang!

However, Liu Yang’s attitude wasn’t as good as fatty’s. Indignation spelled on his face as he gazed at Zhang Xuan with a look of contempt.

In his opinion, Zhang Xuan only won the bet by luck and it was a torture for a genius like him to come under the tutelage of a teacher of such horrendous standards.

The third to arrive was the youth who specializes in the way of

the spear, Zheng Yang!

After Zhang Xuan pointed out the problem in Zheng Yang’s spear, his strength rose by more than a single fold. As a result, Zheng Yang held great confidence towards his teacher and out of the current few students who acknowledged Zhang Xuan, he was the only one who came to him on his own free will.

The fourth to arrive was Wang Ying. The shy lass couldn’t help but blush upon catching sight of the other students when she entered and immediately hid at the corner.

.....

“I should be able to solve the problem of my body today...” Zhao Ya opened her eyes.

Yesterday, the academy’s worst teacher claimed that he was capable of solving her problem. After returning to her dormitory, she felt lost and worried, causing her to roll about her bed, only falling asleep after a long time later.

Regardless of whether the other party is telling the truth or lying, there would surely be a conclusion by the end of today!

When such thoughts struck her, she gargled her mouth, put on her clothes and left the room swiftly.

As the daughter of Baiyu City Lord and one of the top ten scorers



of the entrance examinations, she was granted a personal residence, unlike the shared dormitory of the other students. There were many rooms in the residence and the butler, Uncle Yao, stayed in one of the rooms not too far away from hers.

“Uncle Yao, I’m going to class!”

Seeing no movements in the room after shouting, Zhao Ya prepared to walk off.

“Young mistress, wait for me. I will go with you!” A shout echoed from beyond the door. The door opened and Yao Han walked out.

Looking at his face, Zhao Ya was taken aback. “Uncle Yao, you... What happened?”

Zhao Ya was stunned to see Yao Han’s swollen face and the dark rings around his eyes. In a single night, the dignified Yao Han had been disfigured. If it wasn’t for the familiar voice, she wouldn’t have known who he was!

“Oh, I accidentally hit myself after getting too absorbed in my training yesterday!”

Yao Han explained.

“ ... ”

[Who would hit themselves in the midst of their training?

Is it possible for anyone to find an even worse excuse than that...]

“Uncle Yao, what happened? Who did it? No, I have to tell my dad!” Zhao Ya exclaimed furiously.

“Young mistress, don’t bother yourself with this. This is my own problem... I can resolve it myself! You better hurry to your class first. I want to see how the teacher you acknowledged is like. If his standards are exactly like what the rumors dictate, I will immediately report this to the city lord and have the Hongtian Academy get a new teacher for you...”

Yao Han waved his hand imposingly. However, as his movements were too big, his wounds were pulled on and cold sweat drenches his back.

“Fine!”

Seeing how adamant Yao Han was against her interference in the matter, Zhao Ya didn’t touch any further on the subject. The two of them walked towards Zhang Xuan’s classroom.

“Uncle Yao, given how severely wounded you are, I think you should go back and rest first. I can attend the lesson by myself, there is no need for you to send me!”

After walking a short distance, Zhao Ya noticed how his entire

body was trembling and drenched in sweat, she couldn't help but say these words.

Yesterday, Zhang Xuan didn't pull back his blows even in the least. Despite applying medicine on the wounds and resting for a few hours, his wounds were still severe. It was quite incredible that he was even able to walk.

“Young mistress, the city lord has tasked me to find a good teacher for you before we set off. Yet, you had to choose such a fellow. How can I face the city lord in the future!” Yao Han said. “No matter what, I want to expose the true face of that fellow before you and prove to you that he is a fraud! Only our pure and innocent young mistress would fall for his tricks. Given those standards of his, it is impossible for him to recruit a second student. When you finally witness that there are no other students in his class, you would know that...”

Jiyaaaa!

The door to the classroom was pushed open, revealing its interior.

Within the classroom sat Zhang Xuan and his four new students.

## Chapter 20: Wang Ying's Shock

---

After hearing that the young mistress had acknowledged Zhang Xuan as her master, Yao Han rushed here furiously, oblivious to the fact that Zhang Xuan had already accepted several students.

He had just let out word that the other party would be unable to recruit a second student other than the young mistress but in the next moment, he met Wang Ying and the rest. He felt as though he was slapped in the face in public. His face immediately darkened.

“Teacher!” Zhao Ya also felt a burning sensation on her face and she felt tempted to find a burrow to hide in.

“You are alright?”

A short moment later, Yao Han recovered and stared in confusion at Zhang Xuan.

That fellow yesterday was so brutal to him, so he thought that even if Zhang Xuan wasn't reduced to a pig head, he would at the very least be crippled. So why... did he seem to be fully intact, to the point of being unable to find even a single scratch on his skin.

Actually, even though he said that he wanted to assess Zhang Xuan's standards as a teacher, his true purpose was to see his pathetic state after getting thrashed by the mysterious man... Yet, in the end, as a Fighter 6-dan Pixue realm expert, he went to assault him yet ended up getting beaten up while the one who he intended to assault wasn't even wounded in the least... He feels as

though he had lost greatly and he found it unacceptable.

“Why wouldn’t I be alright?” Zhang Xuan knew what Yao Han is thinking, but he replied with a stoic expression. He looked towards Zhao Ya and asked, “This disabled person is...”

“Disabled person?” A peculiar expression appeared on Zhao Ya’s face. Before she could speak, a voice interrupted her.

“You are the one who is disabled!” Yao Han suppressed the urge to vomit blood. His eyebrows shot upwards and he flung the sleeves of his robe, “I am the butler of Baiyu City Lord Residence, Yao Han!”

“Oh, since you are disabled, you shouldn’t be walking around here. Otherwise, if you were to die here, it would be difficult for me to explain!” As though not hearing his words, Zhang Xuan gestured to the door, “Send off our guest and shut the door!”

“You...”

Yao Han clenched his fist furiously and almost exploded on the spot.

Who was he?

The butler of Baiyu City Lord Residence. He possessed great authority. In the Hongtian Academy, even the executive of the Education Bureau would have to give in to him. Yet, a teacher like

Zhang Xuan dared to say that he was disabled and even tried to throw him out. How could it be possible for him to not be angry?

“I want to see how you are going to teach them!” Putting his hands behind him, Yao Han stood upright proudly.

“Oh, since you know that you have to leave, make it fast. We need to maintain a silent atmosphere when teaching the students, so we don’t just allow any cats and dogs in our classrooms!”

Zhang Xuan seemed to be on a different frequency as him. As though hearing nothing at all, he gestured towards the exit yet again.

“You... Who are you calling cat and dog?” The rage burned with him and blood flowed out from his wounds. Yao Han trembled uncontrollably, “Do you think that I wouldn’t dare to kill you with a palm of mine right now...”

“Zhao Ya, send him out, so that I can solve your problem!”

Couldn’t be bothered to argue with the other party, Zhang Xuan signalled to Zhao Ya.

“Uncle Yao, please... leave for the moment! I am about to start lessons!”

Hearing those words, Zhao Ya’s eyes lit up.

“I am not leaving. I want this fellow to clarify who he is talking about! I, Yao Han, a Fighter 6-dan Pixue realm expert, is respected wherever I go. Who dares to say that I am crippled, even trying to drive me out...”

Peng!

Before he could finish his words, Zhao Ya pushed him out. The next moment, the sight before him turned dark as the door closed on him. If he didn't dodge fast enough, he would have been smacked by the door.

“Young mistress...”

Standing outside the door, Yao Han frowned and his face twitched.

If he was driven out by Zhang Xuan, he would surely retaliate. However, since it was the young mistress who drove him out, he wouldn't dare to lay his hands on her even if he was beaten to death. Even so, he directed all the resentment he had accumulated onto Zhang Xuan.

He was unable to understand what capabilities the fellow possessed, to be capable of deluding the young mistress to such an extent.

“Uncle Yao, I'm sorry to bother you to wait outside. We are going

to start lessons!”

Zhao Ya knew about her own problem. Her own illness must not be revealed to anyone, especially to Uncle Yao. If her teacher was going to help her solve her problem, she would naturally have to drive him away.

“Fine, young mistress. I will be waiting outside. If anything happens, call me and I will rush in immediately!”

Hearing the words of the young mistress, Yao Han knew that he would be unable to enter. He was on the verge of erupting but without a choice, he could only grit his teeth and bear with it.

After Yao Han left, only Zhang Xuan’s five newly accepted students and him remained in the room. Zhang Xuan surveyed the surrounding, “Since all of you have acknowledged me as your teacher, you all would be fellow peers. Make sure to take good care of one another so as to not sully my prestige!”

“Prestige?”

Hearing this word, the five students stared at one another...

[Teacher, you don’t seem to have any prestige?

Cough cough, even if we wanted to sully it, there is nothing there to sully...]



“My way to teaching is slightly different from the others. I pay particular importance to cater teachings to the student’s personal condition. The way to guiding everyone is different! Thus, there is nothing to compare between you all!” Zhang Xuan seemed oblivious to the expressions of his students and put on the airs of a teacher, “Right now, I will go to the little room by the side. When I call your name, enter the little room!”

Zhang Xuan’s classroom wasn’t big, around one hundred square meters. Even so, there was a partition in which, the teacher was able to give specific guidance to a student.

These five students were different from one another. If he were to guide them together as a whole, it would be troublesome and highly ineffective.

“Wang Ying, you are my first student. Come in!”

After which, Zhang Xuan led the way into the small room.

“Yes!” Given Wang Ying’s obedient nature, she didn’t dare to retort and walked closely behind him.

.....

Wang Ying felt a little regretful.

Yesterday, she got lost and came over to ask for directions. Yet, she was scammed into acknowledging this teacher as her mentor.

Initially, she didn't know what was going on but after thinking through it, this teacher didn't seem to be truly capable.

Other teachers were able to tell the problem with her leg through her punching routine. However, not only was this fellow unable to tell, he even bragged about being able to cure the injury on her leg...

For this injury, her father even found the most famous of physicians, but it was to no avail. Even so, the man before her claimed that he was able to treat her. If this wasn't a scam, what could this be?"

Furthermore, Liu laoshi told her many things regarding this teacher.

Only then did she realize that this teacher had such a 'radiant' background. The first teacher to score a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination and the weakest in terms of strength among the teachers... Why was she so unfortunate to be scammed by him and to believe his words!

"No wonder big brother said that there are many bad guys outside..."

When her elder brother told her that there were untrustworthy

people outside, she didn't believe him. Now, looking at the teacher before her, she felt wronged, that she had been lied to.

Just as she was thinking about how she should withdraw from the lessons of this teacher, that at most, it would simply end with a scolding and she could find her elder brother to help her find another teacher, she heard a familiar voice sounding out.

“Display your battle technique once more!”

Zhang Xuan sat at the center of the room and looked over with a calm expression.

The previous time, when he tried to coax Wang Ying into joining him, the Library of Heaven's Path wasn't activated yet, so he still had no idea what flaws Wang Ying had.

“Alright!” Although Wang Ying was tempted to withdraw from the lessons, she nodded her head after hesitating for a moment. Once again, her fists generated gusts of wind and soon, her punching routine came to an end.

“Un!”

Zhang Xuan nodded his head.

Although Wang Ying's character might be a little dense, her punching routine was quite satisfactory.

“Teacher, actually I want to...”

Wang Ying wavered for a moment and just when she was about to express her intention to withdraw from Zhang Xuan’s lesson, the young man opposite of her spoke.

“If I’m not wrong, your leg was probably struck by someone during a duel two years ago!” Zhang Xuan said.

“You... How did you know?” Wang Ying was taken aback. Her words jammed in her mouth as her beautiful eyes widened in circles.

She only talked about the injury on her leg yesterday, and not the origin of it. She didn’t expect the other party to be capable of telling that it was an injury from someone’s blow and even the time of the injury. She couldn’t help but be shocked.

“There are three acupoints on a person’s leg and individually, they govern strength, speed and dexterity. When you battled with someone else, the other party accidentally struck the acupoint which governs strength! When this acupoint is struck, it closes, resulting in your blood to flow in reverse, thus preventing you from exerting strength on it like any other normal person!”

Zhang Xuan stated calmly.

“That...” Wang Ying’s body trembled. Her face flushed

completely red.

For her leg, Wang Ying's father had invited all of the renowned doctors in the kingdom, including the famous Master Yuanyu. He seemed to have spoken similar words, but even he was unable to identify where the acupoint which governs strength is, thus he was unable to treat her.

If she wanted to be treated once and for all, she had to invite a Fighter 8-dan Zongshi realm master who possessed superior zhenqi to treat her. Otherwise, it was impossible for the treatment to succeed!

Initially, she thought that this teacher who claimed that he would be able to treat her leg was just trying to coax her to come under his tutelage. Yet, she didn't expect that he would say the exact same words as what Master Yuanyu said, so how could she not be shocked?

"Teacher, are... are you able to treat me?" Wang Ying couldn't resist asking.

"It is just a small matter!" Zhang Xuan replied her question blandly.

"A small matter?" Wang Ying's eyes narrowed as her breathing quickened.

# Chapter 21: Zephyr Acupuncture

---

Even though she had no problem walking normally with her leg injury, she faced great difficulty in her training. It felt as though poison had soaked into her bones. In the past half year, there didn't seem to be a single day she spent in happiness.

Precisely so, she became the current her who was a little fearful towards strangers, as well as reticent.

Initially, she thought that her injury would stay with her for her entire life. Yet, she didn't expect that the Zhang Xuan laoshi, whom everyone thought was trash, would say 'It is a small matter!'. She found it hard to believe what her ears were hearing.

If it was a moment ago, she might have thought that Zhang Xuan was simply bragging. However, from the instant he pointed out the reason behind her injury, expectation started to well up in her.

"The reason why I had you to come into this room individually is to treat you! Alright, relax your entire body!"

Zhang Xuan retrieved a medium-sized jade box from the room and opened it gently. Within it lied numerous silver needles of different lengths.

During the training sessions of a martial artist, it was easy for one to incur injuries. Thus, the academy prepared a kit of such in every single classroom to help boost the blood circulation of the wounded, as well as to temporarily ease the injury.

“Yes!” Wang Ying listened to the voice of the young man, which was steadfast, confident but without a trace of arrogant, and replied. Somehow, Wang Ying trusted the man before her from the depths of her heart and her tense body relaxed.

Sou!

Sitting on his original spot without moving, he grabbed a silver needle and flicked it over.

A soft sound and the silver needle he infused with zhenqi shot tautly towards Wang Ying and pierced her leg.

“This is... Zephyr Acupuncture?” Wang Ying widened her eyes as her slim body trembled yet again.

Zephyr Acupuncture. It was a method which made use of a martial artist’s control over his strength to control the pathway of the silver needles to pierce the correct spots without coming into contact with the patient’s body.

In this way, a male physician would be able to apply acupuncture without coming into proximity to a female patient. This way, awkwardness between the two was able to be avoided.

Such a method of practicing acupuncture might seem simple, but it was actually incredibly complicated. Firstly, it required the martial artist to hold absolute control over his strength. If there

was a slight imprecision, there was a high possibility that it would result in failure! Furthermore, one's eyes must be sharp. It was difficult to recognise the exact acupoints beneath the patient's clothes. If the physician were to recognise the acupuncture inaccurately, all kind of troubles could happen!

Master Yuanyu had once said that one must at least attain the cultivation level of Fighter 5-dan Dingli realm to practice Zephyr Acupuncture!

Had the teacher termed as trash in the academy reached such a level?

Impossible!

Those who have reached Dingli realm were all famous figures in the academy, such as the famous teacher Lu Xun. According to Liu laoshi, Zhang Xuan laoshi was only a Fighter 3-dan Zhenqi realm. There was still a huge way to go before he reached 5-dan Dingli realm!

A Fighter 3-dan Zhenqi realm was capable of executing Zephyr Acupuncture?

She found it unbelievable!

Sou sou sou sou!

While she was still in a state of disbelief, the young man flicked a



few more silver needle towards her.

A few gusts of wind whipped up and the silver needles pierced into her leg with the exact same depth. This showed that the other party had already reached a rather advanced level of his control over his strength.

The silver needle pierced into the flesh of her leg. Just as Wang Ying was about to ask Zhang Xuan how he intended to treat her, his hand slid past the needle and the zhenqi that was contained in the needle activated and probed into her body.

“Ah...”

As the zhenqi entered her body, she felt a tingling sensation in her leg. The acupoint which was sealed previously immediately opened under the surge of the zhenqi.

“This... this... this is superior zhenqi?”

As the tingling sensation spread across her entire body, Wang Ying clearly ‘saw’ the look of the zhenqi in her body.

[Clear like water, deprived of any impurities.

This is... the quality that only superior zhenqi would possess!

Superior zhenqi?

That is something that can only be cultivated if one possesses a god or saint cultivation technique. In the entire Tianxuan Kingdom, it is unheard of for anyone to cultivate superior zhenqi. Yet, to think the lousiest teacher in the academy possessed it? It can't be that I am seeing things...]

“Done!”

While she was still overwhelmed by shock, her body relaxed completely and slumped. By then, the silver needles had already been retrieved by the other party.

Following which, Wang Ying felt a surge of relaxation in her leg, a comfortable sensation which she had never experienced.

After her injury, although she was still able to move normally, her legs felt as though they have been plastered, plagued with a stiff sensation at all times. At this moment, wave after wave of pleasant sensation surged through her leg, as though it had broken through some shackles. Her leg felt incomparably nimble and lively.

“My leg...”

She might be slow-witted, but it was clear to see that the injury on her leg had been cured!

“Teacher, thank...”

Wang Ying's knees slackened and she kneeled onto the floor. Her eyes were entirely red.

For this day, she had waited for a very long time. In fact, she even felt despair at her situation. Never in her dreams would she imagine that... such a stubborn illness would be cured by the academy's worst teacher!

"It seems that the fact is that... He is a very capable person, just that he maintains a low profile..."

Such a thought popped into her head.

If he wasn't intentionally maintaining a low profile, regardless of how his lessons were like, just the fact that he was able to cure her legs means that he was more than capable of building up his reputation in this academy. How else was it possible for him to be the last in the Teacher Qualification Examination?

With such a thought in mind, Wang Ying kneeled to the floor and acknowledged Zhang Xuan as her teacher from the depths of her heart. All thoughts of withdrawing from his tutelage were dispelled.

"Un, now that your leg injury has recovered, go out and train properly. If you have any other problems, come over and find me afterward!" Zhang Xuan gestured and entrusted her with a task, "By the way, call Liu Yang over!"

“Yes!” Wang Ying replied excitedly before walking out of the room.

.....

“I intend to withdraw from his lessons later, are any of you all with me?”

In the classroom, after Liu Yang, Zheng Yang, Zhao Ya and Yuan Tao had introduced themselves to one another, Liu Yang said.

To tell the truth, he felt extremely dispirited.

Scoring within the top hundred, there were many top teachers who were vying for him. Yet, in the end, due to the bet made between two teachers, he was lost to the worst teacher in the entire academy!

The intense feeling of being wronged made him go into a frenzy.

[No matter what, I have to withdraw from his lessons today. Even if it means that I have to withdraw from the school... No one will be able to halt my footsteps!]

“I... also want to withdraw from his lessons. But if Zhang Xuan laoshi were to be angered, it is hard to tell what he might do!” Fatty Yuan Tao couldn’t resist saying.

“Angry? Hmph, so what if he is angry? What can he do? I don’t want to go berserk from his misguidance!” Liu Yang scoffed.

“Berserk?” Zheng Yang looked over doubtfully.

He only knew that the teacher before him scored badly for the Teacher Qualification Examination, being the last of the lot. He had never heard of the incident of a student going berserk from his guidance.

“Un!” Liu Yang continued, “If you don’t believe it, just wait and see. When Wang Ying walks out later, her face will surely be awful! She will feel like she has been scammed! I have already long heard of Zhang Xuan laoshi’s teaching standards. If he was able to offer proper pointers, he wouldn’t have landed in such a state, being viewed in contempt by the other teachers...”

Jiyaaa!

Just as they were speaking, the door opened and Wang Ying walked out with an excited look.

“Un?”

Liu Yang was taken aback. Initially, he thought that she would be depressed, yet contrary to his expectations, she was smiling happily.

The other few students were also puzzled.

That joy came from the depths of her heart. She must have reaped some great rewards for such an expression to appear.

Could it be that the teacher with such a horrible reputation could give proper pointers?

To get a student to be so excited in just a single session, as though she had attained some precious treasure, probably even the famous Lu Xun laoshi wasn't capable of such a feat!

"Liu Yang, teacher called for you to enter!" Oblivious to what the others were thinking, Wang Ying informed him before going to one corner to start training.

"Me?" Liu Yang clenched his jaw. "I would like to see what pointers you are able to offer me! If you can't offer me any good pointers, I will withdraw from your lessons!"

Muttering silently in his heart, he walked into the room.

## Chapter 22: The Reason Behind Zhao Ya's Illness

---

Liu Yang might have been guided by Zhang Xuan previously, but he didn't believe that the latter was capable. Rather, he thought that Zhang Xuan simply got lucky.

After all, asking someone to use a different hand to execute a punching routine didn't involve much skill.

Thus, from the depths of his heart, he still looked down on the teacher in front of him.

“Teacher!”

Walking into the room, he cupped his hand and bowed slightly to Zhang Xuan, although his tone wasn't very respectful.

“I have seen you execute your battle techniques before!”

Seemingly oblivious to his disrespect, Zhang Xuan continued, “To be able to train Soaring Flower Fist to the rookie level and Dragon Inch Fist to the expert level, not bad!”

“What? You... How did you know that I am trained in... Dragon Inch Fist?”

Hearing those words, Liu Yang who was disregarding Zhang

Xuan almost fainted from shock.

Logically, due to his weak strength, he should have focused on his cultivation technique. Even if he had to learn battle technique, he should have practiced a normal battle technique such as Soaring Flower Fist instead of Dragon Inch Fist!

Dragon Inch Fist, being a mortal lower-tier battle technique, was much more formidable than the Soaring Flower Fist!

In order to become stronger, he hid the fact that he was practicing this punch routine from his family members!

Ever since his Dragon Inch Fist reached rookie level, he had never executed it in front of anyone else. Previously, the battle technique which he showed Zhang Xuan was the Soaring Flower Fist. Yet, Zhang Xuan was able to tell that he practiced the Dragon Inch Fist and that it was at the expert level...

How could he tell?

“There are shadows of the Dragon Inch Fist in your Soaring Flower Fist!” Naturally, Zhang Xuan couldn’t possibly reveal that it was due to the Library of Heaven’s Path. He didn’t even blink when telling an outright lie.

“You can even tell from that...” Liu Yang was still in a state of disbelief.



The two skills weren't even in the slightest related to one another. Previously, he also executed the Soaring Flower Fist in front of Cao Xiong laoshi, but he wasn't able to tell that much from it. Yet, the academy's worst teacher was able to see through it with one glance. Was this for real?

While he was still holding doubts in his heart, the teacher sitting before him continued.

“Reaching the level of an expert, your Dragon Inch Fist holds considerable might. However, do you feel an ache under your armpits and an itch in your [jianjin acupoint](#) whenever you execute it?”

Jianjin -> Shoulder well acupoint, right beside the back of your neck on your shoulder.

“This, this...”

Taking a few steps back, Liu Yang looked as though he has seen a ghost, fear appearing within his eyes.

Not only were the words of the other party correct, they were exactly spot-on!

It was as though he had seen him training.

“You... How did you know?” Liu Yang couldn't help but ask with a pale face.

“It is very simple, you have been practicing an inappropriate battle technique! If you continue training at this rate, I can guarantee that the muscles of your entire arm will be destroyed within three years. Even immortals will find it hard to save you! In fact, the effects are already apparent now. Do you feel your body going stiff when you are sleeping at night, sometimes even spasming?”

Zhang Xuan questioned.

“I...”

Liu Yang trembled.

Indeed, he had such a condition. Just that, he thought it was due to over exhaustion from excessive training, so he didn't pay it much heed. Never in his dreams would he imagine that it was due to him practicing the Dragon Inch Fist!

“Dragon Inch Fist, it is a skill which regards one's body like a dragon and emphasizes the concept of might in every inch of your body. If you had reached Fighter 4-dan Pigu realm and had zhenqi nourish your muscles, there won't be any side effects from cultivating this battle technique. However, you are only in Juxi realm and your body is far too weak! Forcefully cultivating this battle technique will only cause your body to be injured. As time passes, the injury will only worsen! This is also the reason why although you aren't left-handed, your left hand possess significantly greater strength than your right hand! That is because you practiced the Dragon Inch Fist with your right, causing great damage to it. If you don't stop now, you will become

crippled!”

Zhang Xuan warned.

“Teacher, save me...”

At this moment, Liu Yang no longer possessed the arrogance he had when he first walked in. His knees weakened and he kneeled to the floor.

At this moment, he understood that the teacher before him was definitely an expert, a master among experts!

That was because everything Zhang Xuan said fitted perfectly with what was happening to him. If Zhang Xuan didn't voice it out, Liu Yang wouldn't have paid much attention to it. However, now that he had stated all of it out clearly and logically, Liu Yang immediately understood that everything he said is true.

In the face of such an expert, what rights did he have to remain arrogant?

It was laughable that he thought that he felt wronged for acknowledging him as his teacher...

Only now did he realize how fortunate he was!

Before acknowledging Cao Xiong, he had also met quite a few

notable teachers in the academy and displayed his battle technique before them. However, they were unable to tell that he was trained in the Dragon Inch Fist, needless to say, seeing through the fact that his right arm was injured!

“First, stop training in the Dragon Inch Fist and try your best to raise your cultivation. As for the injury that you have sustained and accumulated, I will think of an idea to solve it!” Zhang Xuan declared. “Alright, call Zhao Ya in!”

“Yes!” Liu Yang nodded his head hurriedly. Not daring to say anything further, he quickly walked out.

The moment he walked out, he saw Zheng Yang, Zhao Ya and Yuan Tao staring at him.

“Have you withdrawn from Zhang Xuan laoshi’s tutelage?” Yuan Tao asked in agitation.

“Withdraw? Why should I withdraw?” Liu Yang waved his hand and declared proudly, his face not turning red in the slightest. “He who teaches me for one day is my father for life. I, Liu Yang, will not withdraw from Zhang Xuan laoshi’s lessons. What kind of person do you think I am? Do I look like that casual of a person? I really don’t know what you all are thinking, to be thinking about withdrawing all day along. Aren’t you all embarrassed?”

“...” Zheng Yang, Zhao Ya and Yuan Tao.

[Shameless. He is too shameless!

Just a moment ago, he was still going on about how determined he was to withdraw from Zhang Xuan's lessons. Yet, in the blink of an eye, he changed his words entirely. Exactly how thick is his skin?!

.....

“That teacher is probably... truly capable!” Seeing the vastly different attitudes between the two when they went in and came out, Zhao Ya thought in her mind as she pushed the door open.

Actually, after hearing Uncle Yao Han's words, it wasn't like she never wavered in her determination. However, the truth still stood that the other party was able to point out her 'illness' accurately, giving her hope for a cure.

After all, she was too embarrassed to speak of this illness in front of others, so it was impossible for her to reveal it to too many people.

“Sit down!”

Upon walking into the room, she saw Zhang laoshi and sat down.

“Teacher, you said that... you can cure my illness...” Zhao Ya reddened.

“Un!” Zhang Xuan nodded his head. “Your illness is an easy problem...”

Actually, it wasn't very difficult to solve Zhao Ya's problem. She wasn't really sick but rather, she possessed the Pure Yin Body, a physical body which countless women desired. The yin energy in her body was overpowering and if it was directed correctly, her cultivation would soar rapidly!

However, it was a pity that no one in Baiyu City noticed it and even chose a yin-nature cultivation technique for her!

For the other females, it was indeed quite a good manual to cultivate. However, for Zhao Ya, who possessed a Pure Yin Body, to cultivate such a cultivation technique, it was simply worsening the situation for her.

The yin energy in her body accumulated gradually over time. When she was younger, it was still undetectable. However, as her body developed, the unique traits of a female became apparent and she would start to find it hard to suppress her urges. If she wasn't cured in time and continued on this way, she might become a being possessed by her lust and find it hard to satisfy her desires no matter how hard she tried.

This was precisely the reason why such an awkward situation was occurring to her.

“This...” Zhao Ya was taken aback.

She didn't know that she possessed a Pure Yin Body. In fact, even her father was oblivious to the fact.

However, the part about her cultivating a pure yin cultivation technique was true!

Was this really the cause?

“White Jade Pure Maiden Skill, it is an impressive skill, but it isn't suited for you. If you want to solve this problem at its roots, you have to find another new cultivation technique!” After explaining the situation, Zhang Xuan stated.

“You... How did you know that I cultivate the White Jade Pure Maiden Skill?” Zhao Ya was taken aback.

This cultivation technique had been passed down in the Baiyu City. Other than the Bai family, there were very few people who were aware of it. Even the butler Yao Han, who was at the entrance of the classroom now, wasn't too sure about it. Yet, the teacher before her was able to point it out instantly. Zhao Ya was in a state of disbelief.

“If I am capable of seeing through illness, naturally, I would be able to see through your cultivation technique as well!” Zhang Xuan tilted his head forty-five degree as he assumed the look of an expert whose depth couldn't be seen.

“Cultivating a new cultivation technique can solve the problem? Then... What kind of cultivation technique should I cultivate?” Suppressing the astonishment in her mind forcefully, Zhao Ya asked.

“You should find a cultivation technique capable of unleashing the potential of your body, and not one that accumulates yin energy! How about this, I will go to the academy’s Compendium Pavilion to take a look for you to see if there are any suitable ones for you!”

Zhang Xuan said.

“Thank you, teacher!” Zhao Ya nodded her head hurriedly.

The problem hadn’t been solved yet, but at the very least, she was aware of the cause now. A surge of exhilaration gushed through her heart.

“Un!” Zhang Xuan waved his hands to show that it was a small matter. “Call Zheng Yang in!”

While Zhang Xuan was providing pointers to his students in the room, outside the classroom, a tall youth walked over in widened strides.

“Elder Liu, is what you said true?”

As the tall youth walked, he questioned the elderly following him



behind.

“Young master, that is the truth. Young mistress has acknowledged Zhang Xuan as her master!”

Old Liu nodded his head quickly.

If Zhang Xuan was here, he would definitely be able to recognize that the Old Liu here was the person who tried to withdraw Wang Ying from his lessons yesterday.

The person whom he called young master should be Wang Ying's elder brother, the genius of Hongtian Academy, the disciple of an elder, Wang Tao!

“Zhang Xuan? The teacher who scored a zero for his Teacher Qualification Examination? What rights does he have to teach my younger sister? Damn it! If I don't teach him a lesson today to let him know the price for deceiving my younger sister, I will not call myself Wang Tao!”

As Wang Tao walked towards the classroom, he declared furiously.

## Chapter 23: Troublemaker

---

Tianxuan City was the capital of Tianxuan Kingdom. To be capable of becoming one of the four great families of the city, the prowess of the Wang family was one to behold.

Even the principal of the Hongtian Academy would have to spare some face for such a powerful family. To think that of all teachers, Wang Ying would choose to acknowledge a fellow who had scored zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination. That was an insult!

A massive insult!

Even though other people might not be aware of the affairs shrouding Zhang Xuan, as a student of the academy, Wang Tao had heard a lot about him. He had once misguided a student, causing his cultivation to go berserk, thus sullyng the reputation of the teachers!

This person was the topic of discussion and target of mockery over a meal or tea with his peers. Yet, never in his imaginations would he expect his younger sister to choose to acknowledge him as her teacher!

If the other students were to be informed of it, wouldn't he become a laughingstock?

The more he thought about it, the more angry Wang Tao became. He walked towards the entrance of the classroom and spotted Yao Han, who was wrapped like a mummy.

“I see, it is young master Wang Tao!”

As the butler of Baiyu City Lord Residence, Yao Han had come into contact with many different powers. Given that Wang Tao was a talented genius and the son of the head of the Wang family, it was natural for Yao Han to be aware of his existence.

“You are...” Glancing at him, Wang Tao’s eyebrows shot up.

After getting beaten up so savagely, not a single hint of his original appearance remained. Even Zhao Ya found it hard to recognize him in his current state, needless to say, Wang Tao.

“I am Yao Han from Baiyu City!” Yao Han said.

“Oh, so you are butler Yao. Why are you...” Wang Tao was slightly taken aback.

“I accidentally injured myself in the midst of training...” Yao Han explained awkwardly before changing the topic, “May I ask what young master Wang Tao is here for?”

“My younger sister has acknowledged Zhang Xuan as her teacher. I am here to take her back, as well as to teach the arrogant teacher a lesson!” Wang Tao didn’t even try to conceal his rage.

“Ah? Your younger sister? You mean [Wang Ying xiaojie](#)?”

Xiaojie -> Miss

Yao Han was driven out of the classroom right shortly after he entered it. Furthermore, his attention was focused on Zhang Xuan the whole time, thus, he didn't notice Wang Ying's presence.

Wang Tao nodded his head.

"I have heard that Wang Ying xiaojie's talent is in no way inferior to yours. Why would she choose him?" Yao Han was puzzled.

"My younger sister rarely comes into contact with the outside world and has an innocent personality. That fellow has a glib tongue and I'm not sure what the fellow said, but my younger sister actually believed the nonsense he spouted!" Recalling what Old Liu told him, fury flared from Wang Tao.

"How vile! That fellow is a scourge, the scum among the teachers!" Upon recalling how the young mistress of his family had fallen for his deception as well, he gritted his teeth angrily, "Young master Wang Tao, you have to teach that fellow a lesson!"

"Un!" Wang Tao replied. At the same time, he stared at him doubtfully, "Right, butler Yao, why are you here?"

"Let's not talk about it. The more I talk about it, the angrier I get. Our young mistress had also fallen for the deceitful words of Zhang Xuan and acknowledged him as her teacher!" Yao Han scoffed.

“You mean Zhao Ya xiaojie?” Wang Tao was taken aback.

“Yes!” Yao Han nodded his head.

“Then... why don’t you barge in and expose that hypocritical fellow? Why are you waiting at the entrance instead?” Wang Tao was bewildered.

“I wanted to expose that fellow, but our young mistress got agitated. I had no choice but to wait outside. Young master Wang Tao, you came at a perfect timing. If you were to go in now, teach that shameless fellow a lesson and expose his ugly intentions, our young mistress would be able to see his true colors!”

Yao Han said.

“Rest assured, I will be exposing his fraud now. I will make sure that shameless fellow reveals his despicable self!”

Wang Tao gritted his teeth and nodded his head. Then, he kicked the door open and walked in with widened strides.

.....

On the other hand, Zhang Xuan had finally gone through the individual situations of his five students with them.

There were quite a few flaws with Zheng Yang’s spear. Zhang

Xuan elaborated on them slightly, causing Zheng Yang's strength to soar once again and the latter rejoiced over his improvement.

On the other hand, Yuan Tao had never cultivated a proper cultivation technique or battle technique. Zhang Xuan took out the academy's basic Hongtian Nine Dan Formula's 1-dan formula and modified it slightly before passing it to him.

He didn't modify much of it, so there was still a large gap between it and the Heaven's Path Divine Art that he was currently cultivating with. Even so, it was still several times more effective than the original Hongtian Nine Dan Formula. With just one look, Yuan Tao almost leapt up from the joy rushing through him, overjoyed to realize that he had acknowledged an accomplished teacher.

“Alright, I have roughly gone through the problems you all have on you. You all need to persevere in your training...”

Returning back to the classroom, Zhang Xuan gathered all five of his students together and was explaining the situation to them when boom, the door to the classroom was kicked open. Following which, a furious howl echoed in the room, “Zhang Xuan, withdraw my younger sister and Zhao Ya xiaojie from your lessons right now. Otherwise, I will make you will suffer!”

Following which, Wang Tao rushed in and stood furiously before Zhang Xuan. His eyes were dyed crimson red, as though he was ready to murder someone.

“Big brother...”

Seeing her elder brother in such a state, Wang Ying was shocked and immediately rushed forward.

“Don’t interfere in this!” He pushed his younger sister to his back before staring coldly at Zhang Xuan. With a haughty expression, he said, “Zhang Xuan, it is one thing if you use your nonsense to deceive others, but to think that you would dare to coax my younger sister with lies. You are seeking death! I will give you ten seconds. If you withdraw my younger sister and Zhao Ya xiaojie from your tutelage now, I can let this slip. If not, even if you are a teacher, don’t blame me for not going easy on you!”

Boom!

With a scornful look, Wang Tao released his full strength, revealing a very powerful aura.

He had reached the level of a Fighter 4-dan Pigu realm!

No wonder he could become a disciple of an elder. This strength was in no way weaker than an average teacher of the academy.

“I am conducting lessons right now, get out!” Zhang Xuan looked at him blandly.

“Conducting lessons? With your standard, what could you possibly be teaching!” Wang Tao mocked him coldly. “Get out?”

You want me to get out? Who do you think you are? The only reason why I call you a teacher is out of basic respect. Look at how you are, are you not aware of it? You are only a lowly teacher who is still in zhenqi realm, don't act like you are a big shot before me. Even if I were to beat you up today, the most that would happen is a reprimand by the elders. What can you possibly do to me?"

He wasn't wrong. There were quite a few disciples of the elders in the academy who were stronger than the teachers and held esteemed positions in the academy. Even if a conflict were to break out between them and the teachers, the most they would do was to reprimand them slightly, there wouldn't be any severe punishments.

"Big brother..." Wang Ying's face paled.

She was very aware of the fact whether the teacher before her had standards or not. When all of the expert physicians in the entire Tianxuan Kingdom could do nothing about her problem, he was able to solve it casually. How could such a person possibly have no standards at all?

Just as he was about to stop that rash elder brother of hers, the face of her teacher darkened and his eyes narrowed.

"Scram!"

"To ask me to scram..." He didn't expect that the trash of a teacher would get him to scram. Just as he was about to continue speaking, he caught a glimpse of the cold gaze of the other party.



Looking into his eyes, Wang Tao shivered uncontrollably, as though he was a rabbit who had caught the gaze of a tiger. Under the oppression of a powerful aura, he retreated a few steps subconsciously and his legs trembled.

He had only felt such sharp aura from his master. How could it possibly appear on the academy's worst teacher, a fellow who was just Fighter 3-dan Zhenqi realm?

It took a moment before Wang Tao regained his composure. In that instant, Wang Tao's face darkened like an ant's nest as his eyes took on a deep shade of red.

In his eyes, even though Zhang Xuan was a teacher, he was not any more than a trash. Yet, this trash dared to shout at him and cause him to retreat out of fear. If this were to spread out... How could he possibly face any other people? How would he be able to maintain his prestige?

“You are courting death!”

Feeling humiliated, Wang Tao roared and with a flick of his hand, the sword on his waist had been drawn.

Hu!

The sword stabbed out in a flash.

Pah pah pah!

At Fighter 4-dan Pigu realm, one would possess strength beyond 500kg. Even before the sword reached him, the continuous sound generated from the friction between the sword and the wind created an oppressing atmosphere, as though it would be impossible to counter the attack.

“Zhang laoshi...”

Seeing her elder brother striking out with such speed, Wang Ying’s face turns ghastly white.

Although she was impressed by the guidance of Zhang laoshi, she was well aware of the fact that the teacher before her was only at Fighter 3-dan. He was far from a match for her brother!

It was impossible for him to dodge the blow, he would definitely be injured!

Frightened, she shrieked in fear and closed her eyes subconsciously.

“How... How could this be possible?”

Just when she thought that the Zhang laoshi who just resolved her problem for her would be wounded by the sword, she heard voices of disbelief from Zhao Ya and the others. She quickly opened her eyes to take a look and her eyeballs almost popped out from their sockets. She petrified on the spot.

She saw her elder brother's incomparably powerful and mighty slash getting stopped in midair and what was stopping it was the two seemingly weak fingers of Zhang Xuan laoshi.

To block such a powerful blow with just... the pinching of two fingers!

# Chapter 24: Throw Him Out

---

“Impossible...”

Wang Tao was also in a state of disbelief.

Before he came, he had made sure to look into Zhang Xuan's strength. Back then, the information he got was that he was only Fighter 3-dan Zhenqi realm, a weakling!

How could he possibly stop his attack with just two fingers?

In order to achieve such a feat, not only must one possess sufficient strength, he must also be precise in his timing, control over his strength, his positioning and many other factors. If there were to be a slight discrepancy in his judgment, it was possible for his fingers to be severed and he would be severely injured!

The other teachers, or perhaps even the Pixue realm elders, would be unable to achieve such a feat! Yet, a fellow who was reputed to be trash...

Impossible!

“Coincidence! It must be a coincidence!”

Such a thought popped into his mind. A savage look appeared on Wang Tao's face once more and exerting strength through his both

hands, he howled, “Let go!”

He wanted to retrieve his sword that was trapped between the two fingers of Zhang Xuan.

However, despite trying twice consecutively, to the point that veins were popping out on his temple and that he was about to vomit blood due to overexertion of strength, he was astonished to realize that the sword that was held between the Zhang Xuan’s fingers seemed to be firmly latched onto his fingers. No matter how much strength he exerted, it didn’t budge in any way.

“Could it be... his true strength isn’t Zhenqi realm?” A peculiar thought appeared in his mind.

[But this is impossible!

It hasn’t been long since the last Teacher Qualification Examination. Everyone in the academy is aware of the fact that he only has the strength of a Zhenqi realm pinnacle... Furthermore, even if he were to break through his current realm, he would only be at Pigu realm, which is the same level as him. He wouldn’t be so hard-pressed just by a mere two fingers of the other party!]

“Scram!”

Just as Wang Tao was considering the peculiarity of the situation, a surge of might suddenly came rushing towards him through the sword and the impassive words of the other party

echoed by his ear.

Hu!

Before he could even react, his entire body was sent flying through the air.

Boom!

His head bashed through the door of the classroom.

“Alright, let’s continue on with our lessons!”

After casually throwing Wang Tao out, Zhang Xuan turned towards the rest and said blandly.

“...”

Wang Ying, Zhao Ya, Liu Yang, Zheng Yang and Yuan Tao stared at one another. The turn of events left them unable to react and they were on the verge of exploding due to the overwhelming shock.

[That was a Fighter 4-dan Pigu realm expert! Not mentioning how an attack of his full strength was easily dealt with, to think he would be thrown out with such ease...

Wasn't this teacher of theirs the worst teacher with the lowest combat ability in the entire academy?

How did he do it?]

“Teacher... has been hiding his strength?”

Suddenly, Zhao Ya came to a realization as her face flushed from excitement.

The only viable explanation was that the teacher before her had been concealing his true strength!

If not, how could he possibly point out the problems whom no one else could discern and boost their might with just a casual pointer?

The others weren't fools as well. They clenched their fists in agitation.

Coming to the academy to come under the tutelage of the teachers, who wouldn't hope to be under the guidance of a capable teacher?

Before this, everyone thought that their lives would be miserable, judging from how they came under the tutelage of the academy's worst teacher. Only now did they know that... they have won in the competition of choosing one's teachers, an overwhelming one at it!

The teacher with the worst reputation in the academy was actually a... true worldly expert!

“Un!”

When their path of thoughts reached this point, all of the excessive thoughts disappeared from their minds as they nodded their head vigorously. Even Liu Yang, who held doubts about Zhang Xuan’s lessons, couldn’t help but look over in enthusiasm, afraid that he would miss out a single word of his teacher.

What Lu Xun laoshi and Wang Chao laoshi... All of these had been thrown to the back of their minds!

Not just them, even the elders would have to kneel when compared to Zhang laoshi!

.....

“To rush in like this, I hope that young master is fine!”

Outside the classroom, Old Liu looked worriedly at Wang Tao, who had barged into the classroom furiously.

“Rest easy, Wang Tao [shaoye](#) has reached Fighter 4-dan Pigu realm while that Zhang Xuan is still stuck at Zhenqi realm. Soon, he would be able to teach him a lesson and bring young mistress



Wang Ying out!”

Shaoye -> Young master

Yao Han nodded his head with a bright smile on his face.

Just as he was visioning the pathetic state the shameless teacher would be in with his teeth scattered all over the floor, he suddenly heard Wang Tao’s furious howl from the room.

“It has begun!”

Yao Han’s eyes lit up and the edges of his mouth crept upwards.

If that Zhang Xuan was only the last in the entire academy, Yao Han wouldn’t be bothered to interfere in his affairs. However, to think that he would dare to be disrespectful to the young mistress!

If Zhang Xuan didn’t execute some underhanded tricks, how could the young mistress possibly willingly acknowledge him as her teacher?

If Yao Han were to make a move personally, he would definitely incur the ire of the young mistress, not to mention offending the Hongtian Academy at that. It would be more than ideal for Wang Tao to make a move in his stead!

Hongtian Academy was located in Tianxuan Royal Capital, the home ground of the Wang family. Even if Wang Tao were to beat

up a teacher, they would definitely have the means to deal with it! Furthermore, Wang Tao was the disciple of an elder and held an esteemed position in the academy. It was much more appropriate for him to make a move.

“Hehe, I would like to see how would that trash of a teacher embarrass himself...”

The more he thought about it, the more delighted he got. Yao Han crept towards the doorstep, intending to open up a crack between the doors and peek through it when he heard a boom and the tightly-shut doors burst open.

Peng!

Yao Han didn't even have the time to react from the sudden assault by the metal door. It slammed right into his face, rattling his consciousness. In the midst of his daze, a head came crashing into him!

Kacha!

The intimate encounter between his face and the head created the crisp melody of the cracking of a bone and the two remaining teeth that survived yesterday's attack after much difficulty dislodged valiantly.

“Pu!”

The intense pain caused Yao Han to convulse and a mouthful of fresh blood burst forth.

His body wasn't fragile, but... he had yet to recover from his injuries from the prior day. Yesterday, he had been bashed in his face and now, he was slammed by a metal door before a head came crashing into him right after... It was already quite a blessing for him to be alive at this point.

“Young master...”

Old Liu realized that the one who was sent flying was his young master and he dashed over, frightened.

“Damn it, damn it!”

Wang Tao might have knocked into the metal door, but with Yao Han cushioning his fall, he wasn't severely injured by that encounter. Standing up and recalling how the 'trash' caught his blow and threw him out, he felt an intense fear. Although he shouted loudly, he didn't dare to approach the classroom anymore.

“Young master Wang Tao, you... you...”

Faint-headed, Yao Han only realized at this point that the one who knocked into him was Wang Tao. With an intrigued expression, he struggled to stand up.

[Didn't you rush in to beat him up? How come you were the one

who was sent flying out?]

“I... I was practicing as a new type of battle technique!” Wang Tao didn’t dare to say that he had been thrown out by a ‘trash’, so he could only come up with something else.

“Battle technique?” Yao Han’s vision was still blurry from the previous impact. He hurriedly questioned, “Did you expose the true face of that fellow? How did our young mistress react...”

“Cough cough. I... I didn’t have the time to make a move when my younger sister pushed me out. I think... why don’t we try waiting here!” Wang Tao said with an embarrassed look.

Just a moment ago, he was still declaring how he would make the other party suffer. Yet, the next moment, he was sent flying out. He wouldn’t acknowledge such a shameful affair even if he were beaten to the verge of death!

“Wait?”

Yao Han scratched his head as doubts appeared in his mind. However, he didn’t think that he should point them out, so he chose to change the topic instead, “Wang Tao shaoye, I have a question to ask of you, seeing how you are also a student of Hongtian Academy!”

“Go ahead!”

Seeing how Yao Han didn't continue pursuing the events that transpired in the classroom, Wang Tao heaved a sigh of relief and replied.

“Is there any female teachers in the academy who has ‘Bi’ in their name?” Recalling the fellow who beat him up the previous day, Yao Han's anger billowed.

“Bi? The most famous one of them all is the academy's female goddess, Shen Bi Ru! I heard that Zhang Xuan laoshi wanted to court her as well. He is truly a toad lusting over... the flesh of a swan...”

Halfway through his words, Wang Tao paused abruptly.

Before this, everyone knew that Zhang Xuan's abilities were subpar and his capability as a teacher was horrendous as well. With such standards, he dared to pursue the academy's female goddess Shen Bi Ru... That's why everyone termed him as such. Now that Wang Tao had experienced the other party's strength firsthand and understood that he was on a different level from him, he found it unnatural to continue saying that he was a toad lusting over the flesh of a swan!

“Shen Bi Ru? Zhang Xuan wants to court her?” Yao Han's eyes lit up as he came to a realization. The person whom the fellow yesterday was talking about must be her. He continued asking, “Other than Zhang laoshi, is there anyone else who is courting her?”

“Shen laoshi is incredibly beautiful, the teachers who wish to court her are far too many for me to count. However, the most famous of them all is the grandson of Elder Shang Chen, Shang Bin laoshi!” After pondering for a moment, Wang Tao looked over in suspicion, “Why is butler Yao asking such a question?”

“Oh, I am just casually asking!”

Yao Han didn’t touch any further on the topic, but a glint flashed past his eyes.

“I will be able to ascertain it after looking into whether this Shang Bin had gotten into a conflict with Zhang Xuan yesterday. If it really is him, regardless of whether he is the son of an elder, I would definitely make him suffer...”

When had the butler of the Baiyu City Lord, a figure that rose above the others, standing beneath only an individual, suffered such a great injustice!

If he didn’t seek vengeance on him, it would be hard to quell the resentment accumulating in his heart. For it, he was willing to turn into a demon!

.....

While Yao Han was still considering whom he should find to gather intelligence, the person in question, Shang Bin, had just finished conducting a lesson and had left his classroom when he

met a young man.

Cao Xiong laoshi!

# Chapter 25: Looking For Trouble

---

“Shang shaoye!”

Cao Xiong said respectfully.

“Cao Xiong laoshi, you were looking for me?” Shang Bin looked over with a puzzled expression.

They might be both teachers of the academy and they often bumped into one another, but their relationship was still stuck at the level of an acquaintance.

“Indeed. I have something which I would have to trouble Shang shaoye with!” Cao Xiong hesitated for a moment before speaking.

“As long as it is something I could help you with, I will try my best!” Cao Xiong replied.

As the grandson of Elder Shang Chen, there were quite a few teachers who came looking for him for favors every day and he had long gotten used to it.

“Is that so? I... Yesterday, I took much difficulty in admitting a student under my tutelage, but he was snatched away by another teacher through deception. Isn't Elder Shang in charge of the Education Bureau? I would like to ask... if it is possible to transfer the student back to me...”



Cao Xiong said.

Liu Yang was the best student which he spent a lot of effort to recruit. Yet, he lost him to Zhang Xuan due to that bet. When he returned, he got angrier and angrier the more he thought about it. Eventually, he couldn't bear it anymore and came to look for Shang Bin today.

Shang Bin's grandfather was Elder Shang Chen, the head of the academy's Education Bureau. Allocating a student to another teacher would be quite a simple feat for him.

"Transfer back?" Shang Bin frowned. "If that student willingly came under the other person's tutelage, it would be difficult! You also know that students are much more troublesome nowadays. If they are dissatisfied with anything, they would report the incident to the Royal Court and the Teacher Union, then we will..."

"He isn't willing! I can guarantee that!" Cao Xiong hurriedly replied.

"Even if he isn't willing, if the other teacher is unwilling to let him go, it won't be easy as well. You know the school rules..." Shang Bin waved his hand. Suddenly, he raised his head and asked, "Just now, you said... deception? May I know which teacher is the one who coaxed your student over?"

"It is our academy's 'trash teacher' Zhang Xuan..." Speaking of that young man, Cao Xiong clenched his jaws and hatred could be plainly seen on his face.

“Zhang Xuan? Your student was coaxed over by him?” Hearing that name once again, Shang Bin’s rage burned once again.

If it wasn’t for this fellow, he would definitely be able to get a dinner date with his goddess! A fellow who was only Fighter 3-dan and scored a zero for him Teacher Qualification Examination would actually dare to disregard his authority, he was seeking for death!

If it wasn’t for the presence of the goddess yesterday such that it was inconvenient to resort to physical means, he would have definitely beat him until he was on the verge of dying!

“Yes! Since he is that kind of teacher, no humans would be willing to become his student! So, I would like to trouble Shang shaoye to help me bring up this matter with Elder Shang and allocate my student back...” Cao Xiong said carefully, afraid that the other party would refuse his request.

“There is no need to bring this up with Elder Shang, I will settle this matter for you now!” Shang Bin waved his hand majestically.

“You’re going to settle the matter for me?”

“The other teachers might still require the help of my grandfather for the reallocation process, but since we’re talking about the useless trash Zhang Xuan, why do we have to go through so much trouble? We just have to go to him straight and if he refuses, we will cripple him!”

Shang Bin gestured grandly.

He might be at a loss in means to deal with other teachers, but towards the one who scored a zero for the Teacher Qualification Examination, it was simply too easy for him to make a stand to teach him a lesson!

Disregarding his weak abilities, the crux of it was that no one in the academy would possibly come in his defense.

The most important point of all was that he had intended to give Zhang Xuan a good thrashing to vent his frustration, but he had been vexed over the lack of a suitable justification for it.

If he were to strike without a suitable justification, he would surely leave a bad impression with Shen Bi Ru if she were to find out.

But now, he had duped away the student of another teacher and the person in question had come over seeking for his help. He could make use of this reason to lash out at him!

“This...” He didn’t expect that Shang Bin would be so generous, Cao Xiong was taken aback.

“There is no need for ‘this’. Come with me! If you’re afraid, I will do it for you!” The corners of Shang Bin’s lip curled upwards as a glint of brutality flashed across his eyes.

“Then, I will be thanking Shang shaoye in advance!” Cao Xiong’s eyes lit up excitedly as he nodded his head hurriedly. The two of them moved towards Zhang Xuan’s classroom with widened strides.

It didn’t take long for them to arrive at the entrance of Zhang Xuan’s classroom to see the mummy-like Yao Han and the young master of the Wang family.

“Wang Tao, what are you doing here instead of training over at grandfather’s?” Shang Bin frowned.

He might be the grandson of Elder Shang Chen, but he was still a little off in terms of standing in comparison to Wang Tao.

“Shang Bin laoshi!” Wang Tao bowed. “My younger sister was duped to attend lessons here. I intend to take her back...”

“Shang Bin?”

Yao Han was still considering whom he should gather intelligence on Shang Bin from when he heard that the young man before him was Shang Bin. He hurriedly lifted his head to take a good look at him.

“You mean Wang Ying xiaojie?” Shang Bin’s face darkened. Coldness radiated out of his eyes as he declared, “That Zhang Xuan is really too daring! To dare to dupe even Wang xiaojie, he must be

tired of living! Looks like if I don't teach him a lesson, it would be hard to appease the crowd!"

"Indeed..." Wang Tao nodded his head.

"Since Wang Ying xiaojie was duped to come under his tutelage, why didn't you barge in to stop him, and chose to wait here instead?" Harrumphing, Shang Bin looked over with a puzzled expression.

"That..." Wang Tao dared not to admit that he was thrown out. Scratching his head, just when he was perplexed over how he should answer, Yao Han, who was beside him, said, "Isn't there a rule in the academy that states that entry into a classroom is disallowed in the midst of a lesson? Thus, we could only wait outside for the lessons to end!"

"This is..."

Only now did Shang Bin notice the mummy-like Yao Han.

"This is the butler of City Lord Zhao of Baiyu City, Yao Han!" Wang Tao hurriedly introduced him.

"So, it is butler Yao. I have long heard of your name!" Shang Bin nodded his head and continued, "There is such a rule in the academy that no one is allowed to barge into the classroom in the midst of a lesson. However, it doesn't matter in this case. You all can follow behind me to enter the classroom. Today, I will

personally take care of the fellow who has no morals as a teacher and goes around conning others!”

“Alright!” Hearing that he was going to make a move, Wang Tao’s eyes lit up and followed closely behind him. Yao Han hesitated for a moment before following behind them.

.....

In the classroom.

“Hongtian Nine Dan Formula. It might be the most basic cultivation technique of Hongtian Academy, but there are quite a few problems with it. For example...”

The five students sat in the classroom, listening attentively to Zhang Xuan’s explanations.

Despite it only being the first lecture, they were all incomparably shocked. It was as though they have consumed ginseng fruit and were getting drunk on his words.

The few students present in the classroom, with the exception of Yuan Tao, have exceptional backgrounds. They might have never gone to an academy, but they had learned everything systematically. They have undergone lectures of many different teachers and even had the privilege of having Fighter 5-dan and 6-dan experts offering them pointers... However, they had never been to such a lesson in their entire life.

The lecture gave them a feeling of enlightenment. They found themselves suddenly comprehending many things that they were perplexed in the past. The breath in their body seemed to be tempted to follow the methods which the teacher was describing to them and a sensation that they would be able to break through any time now gushed through them.

The lecture was simply too well-said!

Hearing Zhang Xuan's lessons, they realized that even the supposed high-level teachers paled greatly in comparison to him.

This was especially so for Zhao Ya. As the daughter of a city lord, her father often deciphered cultivation techniques for her. Initially, she had always thought that her father was the best lecturer in the entire Tianxuan Kingdom. After all, her father's strength was clear for all to see!

However, in comparison to Zhang laoshi, she felt like a frog in the well! It was laughable. There was totally no way to compare the both of them at all!

Zhang laoshi's explanations were spot-on. No matter how incredible the cultivation technique and battle technique was, he was able to immediately spot the flaws in it, causing one to be shocked and go into deep thoughts, unable to calm the agitation in them for a long period of time.

Often, a single deciphered sentence of Zhang laoshi would send

them into thinking for half a day. After they finally comprehended it after much difficulty, they would realize that he had already been talking for a long period of time and that they had missed many of the knowledge which he had imparted then.

“Zhang laoshi’s standards... are way too high!”

At this moment, the five students finally understood how deep the foundations of battle techniques and how wide the tree of knowledge was within this young man who wasn’t much older than them.

“Previously, I laughably thought that Zhang laoshi had simply lucked out to make my strength soar instantaneously. Only now do I realize that... given his wisdom, it is a small feat for him to accomplish such greatness! There are more than a hundred methods for him to make my strength increase by a fold...”

The previously arrogant Liu Yang couldn’t help but tremble on the spot, “In comparison to him, Cao Xiong laoshi... Sigh, I better not compare the two of them. They are at totally different heights, there is no way to compare the two of them. It is like they both exist in different worlds! It is fortunate that they made that bet, otherwise, how could I possibly meet such a great teacher...”

The five students were each listening attentively to the lecture in agitation, afraid that they would miss some important knowledge.

Jiyaaaaa!



The door to the classroom was pushed open and a few men walked in with large strides.

## Chapter 26: Enlightenment Will Trial

---

“Zhang Xuan, I didn’t expect that your guts would be so inflated after not meeting for a day!” Walking into the room, Shang Bin surveyed the surroundings and noticed that the ‘trash’ had managed to admit in five students. A savage expression flashed across his eyes as he sneered coldly, “To dare to deceive Wang Ying xiaojie, Zhao Ya xiaojie and the others, as well as to coax the student of Cao Xiong laoshi to come under your tutelage instead, where the hell did you find such courage!”

“Shang Bin laoshi? Cao Xiong laoshi?”

Seeing the few people who just barged in, Zhang Xuan frowned, “I am in the midst of a lesson. If there’s anything you want to say, please say them after the lessons!”

“Lesson your head! Shang shaoye came personally over so what the hell are you acting so high and mighty for? Given your standards, it is already a blessing for the others to not be misguided by you, yet you talk about having lessons? You little brat who don’t even know the basics, how dare you pretend like you’re something big before us!” Cao Xiong mocked Zhang Xuan coldly.

Since the both of them were already hostile to one another, there was no need for him to put on an act anymore.

“Get out! You’re not welcome here!” Zhang Xuan narrowed his eyes.

“You are still continuing on with the act? Zhang Xuan, do you even remember your own surname?” Shang Bin laughed coldly, “Quickly release Zhao Ya xiaojie and Wang Ying xiaojie from your lessons and reallocate Liu Yang back to Cao Xiong laoshi. If so, I might choose to back down and not teach you a lesson today. Otherwise... I’m afraid that you will have to spend this school term in a wheelchair!”

“You want to make a move on me?” Zhang Xuan glanced over, “The academy forbids teachers from fighting one another within its compounds. Is Shang Bin laoshi unaware of the academy rules?”

“The academy rules are made for humans. Against others, I would still be worried about the consequences about flouting those rules, but towards you... Hehe, do you think that there would be anyone in the academy who would stand up for a trash like you?” Shang Bin declared with an expression that clearly spelled out his vile intentions.

“I get it, is it because I offended you with my words yesterday, that’s why you are intentionally seeking trouble with me now? Aren’t you afraid that Shen Bi Ru laoshi would be displeased by such actions of yours?” Zhang Xuan harrumphed.

“Hehe, at least you are well-aware of it. Since I have decided to teach you a lesson, of course, I won’t be worried about you talking nonsense...” Shang Bin didn’t deny it and just as he was about to gleefully step forward to teach the fellow before him a lesson, he was interrupted by another furious voice.

“It’s you!”

Yao Han’s eyes turned red.

Given how Zhang Xuan had offended Shang Bin yesterday and Shen Bi Ru laoshi was involved in the incident as well, if Yao Han was still unable to figure out the culprit who beat him up, even he himself would suspect that he was a fool!

“What?” Seeing butler Yao rage out when he was about to punish Zhang Xuan, Shang Bin turned around to look at him, bewildered.

“Do you think that it is possible for you to be unaware of what you have done?”

Before Shang Bin could react, accompanied by a loud roar, a fist smashed violently onto his face.

“The heck!”

Shang Bin could only feel everything before him turning dark. The regions around his eyes bruised up. His body staggered for a moment before falling to the ground.

“To dare to beat me up to such a pathetic state, I will make you suffer for it!”

Recalling the agony he had undergone from the beating

yesterday, there wasn't any hesitation in Yao Han's blows at all. Sitting onto Shang Bin's body, fist after fist came raging onto him like a storm.

“Butler Yao...”

Everything occurred too quickly. Wang Tao and Cao Xiong were flabbergasted.

Actually, they weren't the only ones who were taken aback, even Zhao Ya, Wang Ying and the others stared at one another in confusion.

Just a moment ago, when these few people came over to find trouble with Zhang laoshi, Zhang Xuan's students were still quite enraged and had intended to stand up for him. Yet, before they could do anything, the other side started fighting among themselves.

Wasn't this incident too bizarre!

This was especially so for Zhao Ya. She was well-aware of the personality of butler Yao. He was a very dignified and rational person who handled problems systematically. Otherwise, her father wouldn't have possibly allowed him to become the butler of their family.

But... what happened today? Why did he start beating up Shang Bin before he could finish his words?

Probably, the only one who knew what was happening was Zhang Xuan.

The reason why he intentionally mentioned that he offended Shang Bin yesterday and brought up Shen Bi Ru's name was to remind butler Yao of the two features of his attacker yesterday... In the end, just as he intended, he made a move on Shang Bin!

Actually, this couldn't be blamed on butler Yao for being rash. After all, no matter who it was, if they were to be beaten up out of the blue for no good reason, they would definitely hold some resentment in their heart. Furthermore, he was of esteemed position and represented the image of Baiyu City, so he had never suffered such injustice. To add on, he had been angered by Zhang Xuan multiple times these two days and his young mistress had been curbing him from assaulting him. Without an outlet to vent his frustration, it had been welling up in his chest. At this moment, when he had met his enemy, how could he stand it any further?

“Butler Yao, what are you doing?!” Feeling the fists crashing down onto him like raindrops, the confused Shang Bin could only feel his vision going dark. He almost threw up a mouthful of fresh blood.

What was going on?

This was the first time he was meeting this butler Yao and he shouldn't have offended him before, so why the heck was he so brutal?

No matter how he tried to recall, he couldn't fathom how he could have possibly offended the other party!

“What am I doing? Stop acting ignorant here, are you not aware of it yourself?”

Peng peng peng peng!

Butler Yao's fist came landing one after another without any moment of rest.

Shang Bin was a high-level teacher and had reached the level of Fighter 5-dan Dingli realm. Even so, there was still a distance between him and Yao Han's 6-dan Pixue realm. He wasn't even a match for Yao Han in a normal battle, needless to say, a sudden assault. He was done in with just a single punch.

“Butler Yao, calm down, calm down. We can talk things through calmly...”

Only now then did Cao Xiong and Wang Tao regain their senses and they hurriedly pulled the both of them apart.

At this moment, Shang Bin's handsome face was swollen to the point that there was no difference between it and a pig's head.

“Damn it!” Shang Bin was about to explode from anger.

Initially, he had intended to teach Zhang Xuan a lesson but never in his dreams did he expect the butler Yao from Baiyu City to suddenly go insane and assault him!

At this moment, all of his accumulated rage channeled towards butler Yao!

“No matter what personal grudges the few of you may hold among yourselves, please settle it outside the classroom. This isn’t a location for you all to fight it out. If you all do not leave now and continue to interrupt my lessons, I will inform the Central Education Bureau and call them over...”

Zhang Xuan spoke up.

“Fine... Just you all wait!”

Hearing that he would inform the Central Education Bureau, Shang Bin turned around and walked away.

If news were to spread about his current state, how could still possibly have the face to meet others? He must not allow any teachers to see him in his current state!

“Shang shaoye... Shang shaoye!”

Initially, Cao Xiong thought that it would be an easy task. With



Shang shaoye making a move personally, he would definitely be able to get Zhang Xuan to return his student. However, never in his dreams did he expect to see such a situation occurring. Cao Xiong hurriedly followed behind him.

Soon, the two of them disappear from view.

“Uncle Yao, what are you doing?”

After the two of them left, Zhao Ya walked up and looks at her Uncle Yao, her face flushed red from anger.

This Uncle Yao was normal in the past, so why was he getting more and more overboard nowadays!

“Young mistress, I...” Yao Han didn’t know how he should reply to Zhao Ya’s words.

After all, he couldn’t possibly say that he had intended to sneak over to Zhang Xuan’s dormitory in an attempt to castrate him but ended up getting bashed up by Shang Bin instead, and he did a moment ago was to exact vengeance for that!

“Alright, I am still in the midst of the lesson. I would have to ask for the rest of you to leave!”

Zhang Xuan gestured.

After hesitating for a moment, Yao Han, Wang Tao and Old Liu left the classroom yet again.

.....

“Damn it, damn it!”

After leaving Zhang Xuan’s classroom, Shang Bin cried out in anger, “That Yao Han must be taught a lesson. Zhang Xuan as well. To dare to look at me contemptuously, he must be punished!”

As the grandson of an elder, his life had been smooth sailing all along. When had he ever suffered such injustice!

Furthermore, the worst of it all was that he didn’t even know the reason behind it.

He was in the midst of talking when the other party suddenly rushed up to assault him in the blink of an eye! He found the scenario incomprehensible!

“That Yao Han must be an accomplice of Zhang Xuan! Otherwise, why would he make a move on Shang shaoye? I think he must have been ordered to do so!” Cao Xiong said.

“No doubt, that must be it!” Shang Bin agreed.

He had never offended Yao Han, but the other party made a move

on him without any warnings. It must be due to his declaration of wanting to teach Zhang Xuan a lesson!

“Are you sure that Liu Yang did not willingly acknowledge Zhang Xuan as his teacher?”

After awhile, Shang Bin calmed down and turned around to ask.

“I can ascertain that he didn’t do it out of his own free will!” Recalling the unwillingness on Liu Yang’s face when he left yesterday, Cao Xiong replied confidently.

“Great. If you’re that sure of it, go and apply for a 【Enlightenment Will Trial】!” Shang Bin said.

“Enlightenment Will Trial? This...” Cao Xiong’s face darkened.

Enlightenment Will Trial was a special method to determine the allocation of a student who was vied by multiple teachers when the academy is unable to make a judgment. The student would undergo the trial of the 【Enlightenment Will Tower】 and the Enlightenment Will Tower would reflect his true thoughts in the form of a confidence-meter.

If the student was proven to be unwilling to come under the tutelage of the teacher, the teacher of the student would be punished. On the other hand, if it was proven that the one who applied for the Enlightenment Will Trial was making a false report, he would receive an equivalent punishment.

This was the final resort used when there was truly no means to determine the allocation of the student.

Cao Xiong was aware of it, but he felt that things have yet to get to such an irreconcilable point.

“Why? Are you lying to me? Could it be that the fellow joined Zhang Xuan willingly?” Looking at Cao Xiong’s hesitant face, Shang Bin’s face darkened even further.

“No, he definitely did not join willingly. I... will apply now! I will make sure Zhang Xuan will get what he deserves!” Cao Xiong nodded his head.

“Un, then hurry up!” Looking at his compliance, Shang Bin nodded his head in satisfaction. “When you are applying for it, make sure to raise the punishment to the maximum! This way, Zhang Xuan would be in for a tough time, perhaps he might even get fired!”

Punishment could be raised based on the applier’s request. The higher the stakes were, the heavier the penalty on the side who failed the trial.

“Alright!” Cao Xiong’s eyes lit up with excitement as he visioned the image of Zhang Xuan getting fired.

## Chapter 27: The Frenzied Wang Clan

---

“Alright, we will end the lessons here. Everyone, remember to try to comprehend the contents of this lesson when you get back. If there is anything you are unsure of, you can come over to me to clarify it!”

Zhang Xuan gestured.

“Yes!” The five students answered in chorus before leaving the classroom.

They didn’t spend a long time immersed in the lesson and there were even a couple of times where someone barged in to create trouble, but they still benefited greatly from it. It could even be said that if they were to persist on to try to comprehend what was taught, their cultivation would surely rise by leaps and bounds.

The five of them left the room excitedly. The moment Wang Ying walked out, her elder brother, Wang Tao, grabbed her.

“Go, let’s return back to our clan!”

“Return back to our clan? Big brother, why must we return...” Wang Ying was taken aback.

“Hmph, you refused to listen to the words of your elder brother and chose to acknowledge the worst teacher in the academy as your teacher. I have already reported this matter to father and he

says that he would like to talk to you personally!” Wang Tao harrumphed.

The first time he entered the classroom, he was thrown out. The second time, he returned without accomplishing anything. Judging from the expression on his younger sister, he knew that he would be unable to convince her to change her mind. Thus, he sent Old Liu back to inform the clan of the matter.

He intended to get their father to persuade her.

His younger sister’s personality might be pure and innocent, but she still listened rather obediently to the words of their father.

“Father...” Fright could be seen on Wang Ying’s face.

Their father was the current clan head of the Wang Clan, Wang Hong!

He was a very strict person who rarely smiles, even his children tremble before his presence.

“Zhang Xuan laoshi actually isn’t the way that you all put him out to be. His lectures are very good...”

Wang Ying tried to retort.

“Hmph, say those words to father and see if he believes it!” Wang

Tao waved his hand and without a second word, he pulled his younger sister out of the academy.

Hongtian Academy and the Wang Clan are both in Tianxuan City and they weren't too far apart from one another. In a short moment, the two siblings reached their destination and Wang Tao pulled Wang Ying to their father's study.

“Enter!”

The cold and strict voice of clan head Wang Hong sounded out.

“Yes!” Wang Ying tremored from fright upon hearing that voice. Clenching her jaws, she followed closely behind her elder brother into the room.

In the study, clan head Wang Hong was sitting at the utmost center of the room. The few sitting behind him were the influential elders within the clan. There was also one youth who was sitting by the side.

Wang Ying recognized the youth as the grandson of the 2nd Elder, Wang Yan.

She went to the Hongtian Academy at the same time as Wang Yan. In the end, the latter managed to acknowledge the renowned Lu Xun laoshi as his teacher whereas she acknowledged the academy's worst reputed teacher Zhang Xuan...

“Father!” The tense atmosphere in the study made Wang Ying dare not to breathe heavily.

“Kneel down!”

Clan head Wang Hong’s face darkened.

The teacher played an utmost role on one’s route of cultivation. Before entering the academy, he had reminded her time and time again to acknowledge Lu Xun as her teacher. Yet, this lass...

[Why can’t you acknowledge anyone else?

Why must you choose the worst one in the whole academy?]

When he heard that news, he almost died from sheer anger.

Putong!

Wang Ying shivered as she knelt down.

“Do you admit your mistake?” Wang Hong asked coldly.

“I...”

“Hmph, acknowledging one’s teacher should be based on an individual’s free will, so I didn’t want to say too much about it, but



are you unaware of the standards of this Zhang Xuan laoshi? The one who scored the worst for the Teacher Qualification Examination and even left a student berserk. Does someone like that have the qualifications to become your teacher?” Clan head Wang Hong said with a grave expression on his face. “If you were unaware of the situation and were deceived by him, I would still turn a blind eye to it, but why didn’t you listen to your brother’s words? I heard that your elder brother asked you to withdraw from his lessons, but you refuted him? What are you trying to do?”

Clan head Wang Hong’s voice became louder and louder, to the point that the study tremored with creaking noises.

“I...” Hearing the reprimand of her father, Wang Ying’s face turned red before she gritted her jade teeth and said, “Father, Zhang Xuan laoshi isn’t as bad as the rumors put him out to be. He is a talented teacher, just that he keeps a low profile. I want to be under his tutelage, I will not withdraw from his lessons!”

She benefited greatly from just a single lesson. Wang Ying knew that coming under the tutelage of Zhang Xuan was an opportunity for her. If she were to miss this chance, she would definitely regret it for the rest of her life.

“A talented teacher? Haha, a fellow who scored a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination?”

“Wang Ying, you should listen to the advice of the clan head, don’t be deceived by that Zhang Xuan!”

“You should learn from Wang Yan. He might have only gone on one lesson, but his strength has already increased by 40%. The guidance of Lu Xun laoshi is definitely top-notch in the entire academy!”

...

Hearing the words of the young lady, the other elders laughed as they shook their head.

[There isn't a single person in Tianxuan City who is unaware of Zhang Xuan's reputation. Yet, you say that he is a talented teacher... What kind of joke is this!]

“You...” Hearing the words of his daughter, clan head Wang Hong was incensed, “I don't care what you say, you have to withdraw from his lessons today! Otherwise, don't even think about stepping into this house ever again!”

“I don't agree with your decision!” Wang Ying might seem weak, but she had a stubborn temperament. She stood up and said indignantly, “You all have never listened into Zhang Xuan laoshi's lessons, so what rights do you all have to say that his lessons are sub par? What rights do you all have to force me to withdraw from his lessons?”

“We might not have listened into his lessons before, but do you think it is possible for his reputation and Teacher Qualification Examination results to be falsified?” An elder replied.

“Wang Ying xiaojie, stop being stubborn. There are so many students who can testify for whether his lessons are good or not. Do you think that you are the only smart one of the bunch?” Another elder stated.

“I don’t know whether the Teacher Qualification Examination results are falsified or not, but I know that he has treated my legs and gave me pointers for my cultivation. I can easily execute a might that is one-fold greater than previously!” Wang Ying declared.

“Treated your legs? What kind of joke is this!”

“Even Master Yuanyu is unable to do anything about your legs. Yet, you claim that a fellow who scored zero for the Teacher Qualification Examination is able to treat it?”

“Wang Ying xiaojie, even if you wish to lie in his stead, you should say something that is more believable...”

Everyone in the clan was aware of Wang Ying’s leg injury. Hearing her words, a few of the elders scoffed coldly.

“If you all don’t believe me, I will prove it to you all!”

Seeing the looks of disbelief on the elders’ faces, Wang Ying didn’t continue arguing and instead, walked over to the Strength Measuring Rock Pillar and sent a kick towards it.

Peng!

The rock pillar shook and a string of numbers appeared.

205!

“What?”

Seeing this sight, clan head Wang Hong's eyes narrowed subconsciously.

The few elders who were reprimanding Wang Ying a moment ago were also taken aback as their lips trembled from shock.

The few elders here had specially looked into the injury of Wang Ying's legs and had deduced that it was impossible to treat it. They concluded that it would be impossible to exert strength in them and just the fact that she was able to walk normally was already a blessing.

Yet, to wield 205kg behind such legs?

How... How was this possible?

After kicking the pillar, Wang Ying didn't stop. She turned around and struck on the pillar with a fist.

Weng!

Numbers displayed on the rock pillar.

120!

A force of 120kg behind her fists!

“You... You’re still Juxi realm primary stage. I thought you were only able to hit 53kg when you left yesterday? How could it be possible for you to hit... 120kg?” Clan head Wang Hong abruptly stood up as his voice quivered in agitation.

Fighter 1-dan Juxi realm, cultivators would learn innate breathing and sensing of spirit in the air. Also, they would gain the ability to look into their body and control the flow of spirit energy in their body with their mind.

They would have a strength of 50kg in their primary stage, 70kg in the intermediate stage, 90kg in the advanced stage and 110kg at the pinnacle.

This was the mass that a cultivator would be able to carry with their present strength. It was normal for the strength behind their fist to be slightly lower or higher than the strength attributed to their level of cultivation.

Normally, it would already be incredible to achieve an increase of 20% to 30% around that level. Even for a renowned teacher like Lu

Xun, he could only induce an improvement of 40%!

Despite not breaking through in her cultivation, being still in Juxi realm primary stage, she was able to hit with a force of 120kg, even stronger than someone at Juxi realm pinnacle! This meant that her strength enhancement was greater than a single fold, that was too formidable!

“I only improved to such an extent due to Zhang Xuan laoshi’s guidance!” After hitting the pillar, Wang Ying stopped and declared calmly.

“With just a slight pointer, he is able to induce such a great improvement? Furthermore... treating your legs as well?”

Clan leader Wang Hong was in a state of disbelief. In a few short steps, he walked to the front of his daughter. With a single look, he immediately understood that his daughter’s legs were truly cured!

As the worst teacher in the entire academy, not only was he able to treat an injury Master Yuanyu was unable to cure, he was even able to induce a massive improvement through a short moment of guidance. Was this for real?

“Can you tell us a little about the contents of the lessons he went through today? What did he talk about?”

After a short period of shock, clan head Wang Hong couldn’t resist asking.

“Alright. Today, Zhang laoshi talked about cultivation technique. However, as what he talked about was too profound, I could only remember less than a tenth of it. This is what he said...”

After hesitating for a moment, she mentioned everything that she recalled in her mind.

“Gathering one’s breath and nourishing it... To think that there would be such a profound theory behind a simple Juxi realm!”

“This... is too incredible. If only I had undergone such lessons back then, I wouldn’t be stuck in such a realm, unable to advance ahead!”

“This is truly the theory derived from a true master. I am enlightened...”

...

Just by repeating a few sentences, the clan head and the elders in the room seemed to have gone into a daze, as though they were drunk on those words, on the verge of going frenzied.

To be able to become the clan head and an elder of a prestigious clan, they all possess high levels of cultivation, even the weakest of them are Fighter 6-dan Pixue realm experts.

After cultivating for so many years, they have a higher level of enlightenment towards cultivation and they understood much more about it.

Although Wang Ying was only reciting those words without understanding the underlying theories behind them, to them, those words were no different from the voice of god. It solved many of the mysteries that they were unable to decipher before in an instant and they felt refreshed.

“He... He is truly a master... No, not even a master is able to explain such profound and mystical theories!” Clan head Wang Hong’s eyes radiated a bright light and his breath quickened in agitation.

“Father, father?”

Seeing her father on the verge of going into a frenzy, Wang Ying tried to pull him back.

“Ah? Ying-er, you must not withdraw from this Zhang laoshi’s lesson at all cost! You must learn from him diligently...” After clan head Wang Hong’s consciousness was pulled back from a mystical realm, he looked at Wang Ying with a solemn expression and said.

“But father, you just said that...” She didn’t expect that her father, who tended to be conservative, would change his mind so quickly, to the extent that she was unable to adapt to it on the spot.



“Father didn’t know that Zhang laoshi would be so incredible! Oh, right...”

At this point, clan head Wang Hong’s face had traces of excitement and anticipation on his face as he asked, “Ying-er, can you ask your Zhang laoshi... whether he is still accepting student? Let Wang Yan and Tao-er learn from him as well... Actually, why don’t I become his student as well...”

“Clan head, as the leader of the Wang Clan, how could you become the student of the low-level teacher in the academy? If word were to spread, how can our Wang Clan continue to uphold our dignity in Tianxuan City?”

Before clan head Wang Hong could finish his words, he was interrupted by the words of another elder. After reprimanding the clan head, the elder turned over with a bundle of smiles and said, “Look, I am only a normal elder and I don’t represent the image of the Wang Clan. If it is still unacceptable, I can even resign from my position of an elder. So, can you all help me ask him if I am able to acknowledge him as my teacher?”

“...” Wang Tao, Wang Ying and Wang Yan.

“...” Clan head Wang Hong.

## Chapter 28: Enraged Elder Mo

---

Zhang Xuan wasn't aware of the events that occurred in the Wang clan. After the lesson ended, he walked towards the Compendium Pavilion.

“My cultivation might have progressed significantly, but I still don't have an in-depth understanding of battle techniques and such. I should quickly look into them! Also, I should also take a look at the 1-dan and 2-dan cultivation techniques. Otherwise, if I were to go the lessons without knowing anything, I would definitely give myself away!”

Zhang Xuan's had multiple breakthroughs in his cultivation yesterday night, causing his strength to soar significantly. However, his knowledge on battle techniques and such were severely lacking. Furthermore, he didn't have an in-depth knowledge of the 1-dan and 2-dan cultivation techniques. For example, when he was offering pointers to Zhao Ya earlier today, he didn't know what kind of cultivation technique he should have imparted her to resolve the problem of her Pure Yin Body.

This was the ideal time to do a bit of research and prepare for the next lesson.

Otherwise, if he was unable to answer the questions of his students, he would expose his ignorance.

“Elder Mo!”

Arriving at the Compendium Pavilion again, Elder Mo was still guarding the entrance to it.

“What are you here for?”

Yesterday, this fellow, in pursuit of his vanity, came here to make a mess, so Elder Mo had a bad impression of him. Seeing how he was here today again, he couldn't help but frown.

“I would like to see the manuals on battle techniques!” Zhang Xuan bowed.

“Battle techniques? One's cultivation level is the core of one's strength. Instead of training properly with your cultivation technique, you just had to learn from the negative examples of others, pursuing vanity, enjoying the pleasures of the illusion and slacking about! Today, you don't have to think about entering the Compendium Pavilion!”

Elder Mo waved his hand to chase him away.

In his opinion, Zhang Xuan's purpose here wasn't even to read the books... Rather, he was here to flip through them to remember a few distinguished points in them to put up a knowledgeable image.

The greatest taboo in the guidance of one's student was to impart incomplete knowledge. When your pail of knowledge was only half-full, it was easy for one's student's cultivation to go berserk

through misguidance.

Yesterday, Zhang Xuan was here twice and both times, he was only casually flipping through the manuals. Given his speed, he probably didn't even remember the names of the book, needless to say remembering them. What else could his actions represent, other than his pursuit of vanity?

The Compendium Pavilion was a location for teachers to research and study at. How could such a person be allowed entry!

"I pursue vanity and enjoy the pleasures of the illusion?" Zhang Xuan blinked and confusion could be seen in his eyes.

Why would he say such words?

He couldn't resist asking, "Elder Mo, I am really here to learn and not to create trouble..."

Da da da!

Just as he was in the midst of clarifying the situation, footsteps could be heard from his back and an elegant voice sounded out.

"Elder Mo, I will be going in to grab a few books!"

Turning around to take a look, it was the goddess teacher he met yesterday, Shen Bi Ru!

At this current moment, Shen Bi Ru was dressed in light purple. Her slender body accompanied by her incredible figure and her flawless face brought out an exquisite and refined aura which radiated her surroundings.

“Oh, it is Shen laoshi. Go on in!” Seeing that it was her, Elder Mo didn’t even try to stop her in the least.

Not only was Shen Bi Ru beautiful, she was also a reputable genius among the teachers. Despite being just 20 year old, she had already reached Fighter 5-dan pinnacle, just a step away from Pixue realm.

“Thank you, Elder Mo!” She nodded her head elegantly. Turning around, she noticed Zhang Xuan, who was just standing by the side, and couldn’t help but be a little surprised.

In the past, although Zhang Xuan had never confessed to her, he would blush upon catching sight of her and would be unable to speak in front of her, bashful like a lady. Even the densest of people could tell that something was amiss.

Initially, she thought that this would be the case this time as well. However, he only took a glance at her before turning around, the adoration he held for her in the past totally absent in those clear eyes of his that resembled the pure spring water, as though he was completely immune to her beauty.

The most important point of all was that Zhang Xuan wasn’t

strong, and he scored badly for his Teacher Qualification Examination as well. As a result, he would always feel inferior upon seeing other teachers, causing him to possess an unconfident disposition from his lack of self-esteem. However, at this moment, just by standing there, he looked dignified with the aura of an extraordinary person. Just by looking at his disposition itself, he was a completely different person from how he was in the past.

Recalling the situation when they met yesterday, he even dared to refute Shang Bin straight on. Shen Bi Ru couldn't help but feel bewildered. When did that awkward young man who had an inferiority complex change so much?

“Elder Mo, I am also here to browse through the books. Why is she allowed to enter while I am denied entry?” Zhang Xuan was oblivious to the thoughts of the other party and could only gesture helplessly.

Despite being both teachers, he was discriminated even in the privilege to browse through books. What ill luck!

“Shen laoshi is entering the pavilion to study. As for what you are going in for, you should be more than aware of it! Do you still need me to point it out for you?” Elder Mo harrumphed coldly.

“There are only manuals inside, what else could I be doing inside?” With a bitter smile, Zhang Xuan shook his head. “Of course I am entering the pavilion to read books and to enhance my knowledge!”

“Enhance your knowledge? Hmph!” Elder Mo was displeased.

[Flipping through books non-stop, not even stopping in the midst to read through them properly and you call it studying? Every single cultivation technique inside is incomparably precious. You can’t possibly expect to enhance your knowledge by leaps and bounds just by flipping through tons of books without even jotting down notes! How can you possibly study like this?]

“Elder Mo!”

Just as he was about to continue explaining, Shen Bi Ru smiled faintly, her smile reminiscent of the blooming of a flower, as she said, “Zhang laoshi might really be here to learn. So, why don’t you just let him enter! If he were to be stopped here like this, it wouldn’t leave a good impression on the other teachers!”

“Un! Since Shen laoshi pleaded on your account, I will allow you to enter. However, I will tell you in advance first. If you want to look through the books, look through them properly. If I see you wandering around in there and putting up a show, just wait and see how I will punish you!”

Elder Mo gestured.

“You have my gratitude!” Zhang Xuan nodded his head, then cupped his hand towards Shen Bi Ru to show his appreciation for her help before walking into the Compendium Pavilion.

“Un?”

Initially, Shen Bi Ru thought that since she helped him, he would make use of the opportunity to strike up a conversation with her. Yet, he simply turned around to leave, leaving Shen Bi Ru a little stunned.

Although she was a little surprised, she didn't pay much heed to it and followed behind him into the Compendium Pavilion.

It was just a casual whim of hers to help Zhang Xuan, there wasn't any special reason or intention behind her action. Since the other party didn't want to chat with her, she was also happy to be spared with the conversation.

“To think that coming into the Compendium Pavilion would be so troublesome. The next time, I probably won't be able to enter anymore!”

Standing in front of the bookshelves, Zhang Xuan did not rush to flip through the books and instead, scratched his head.

He didn't know why Elder Mo stopped him, but he was sure that it had something to do with his identity as the worst teacher in the academy.

The identity was awkward no matter where he went. Not just on the recruitment of students, even his colleagues despised him. The main reason why he was able to enter this time was thanks to Shen



Bi Ru's words. However, what about the next time?

“This Compendium Pavilion isn't very big anyway. If I hurry up, I might be able to browse through it all within today! This way, I won't need to enter the next time!”

Suddenly, a thought flashed through his mind.

Since Elder Mo was determined to stop him, he should just make it so that he would not need to come anymore in the future.

Given the size of the library, there were hundreds of thousands of books in here. Even if one were to spend their entire lives here, they probably wouldn't be able to finish reading through them. However, he was different! No matter what kind of books it was, as long as he flipped through it, he would be able to compile an identical book of it in the Library of Heaven's Path with its flaws recorded in it!

If he were to move quickly, it shouldn't be impossible for him to imprint all of these books into his head within a single day.

Once he succeeded, he wouldn't need to go through so much trouble to come here to look for books.

“Begin!”

The moment the thought popped into his mind, Zhang Xuan didn't dawdle any longer and immediately walked towards the first

bookshelf.

Not concerned with what books they were, he casually grabbed a handful of them and huala, flipped through them.

Hu hu hu!

Just as he expected, the Library of Heaven's Path jolted and an identical book as the one in his hands appeared on the bookshelf in it.

“Un, that’s the way to go!”

After realizing that it was possible to compile multiple books simultaneously, he walked forward and grabbed several books at once and imprints them into his head concurrently.

Hualala! Hualala!

The sound of footsteps and flipping of books echoed in the Compendium Pavilion.

“That fellow, he still dares to claim otherwise... that he isn’t putting on a show in pursuit for vanity?”

Elder Mo, who was outside guarding the library, had been paying attention to Zhang Xuan from the moment he entered the library. The previous time, that fellow only flipped through a book at a

time before putting it back. Although it was clear to see that he wasn't really serious about it, at least it still looked acceptable. Now, he was taking dozens of books at once and playing with them, placing it back in the shelves before he could even see the titles clearly.

What the heck was he doing?

Was he here to read books or to choose cabbage?

Furthermore, after looking at the manuals which the other party is looking through, he felt a spell of giddiness.

《Cultivation of Wisteria》、《Basics to the Relationship of a Male and Female》、《The Way of Amalgamating Yin and Yang》、《Refining Green Emerald Pill》、《The Important Aspects One Should Take Note of in Forging Equipment》...

There were books on all kinds of fields.

Cultivation technique, battle technique, cultivation of medical herbs... even on male-female relationship... As long as it was a book, there was nothing that this fellow would not flip through!

Everyone had their own shortcomings and merits and there were limits to a person's energy. It was impossible for one to master every single field. Thus, one had to choose properly on which book they should look through. However, this fellow flipped through every single book without any hesitation. Was he sure that he

wasn't here to create trouble?

“He must be here to cause trouble! When he leaves, I will make sure to teach him a lesson!”

Elder Mo's face darkened as he harrumphed coldly.

## Chapter 29: You Must Be Sick!

---

“Un?”

Shen Bi Ru, who was the Compendium Pavilion as well, heard the continuous sounds of footsteps and flipping of books. Initially, she didn't think much into but as time passed, she started to feel that something was amiss with the situation.

One would need to read a book slowly to comprehend its contents. How could it be possible for anyone to flip through it so quickly?

Bewildered, she couldn't resist walking over to take a look.

After which, she saw Zhang Xuan flipping the books from the first shelf. It was very apparent to see that he wasn't reading through the contents of the books, but more like looking for something!

“Is this the reason why Elder Mo denied him entry?”

After watching for a moment, she realized that the other party didn't have the intention to stop. Gedeng, Shen Bi Ru's heart beat.

Previously, the reason why she couldn't resist speaking out to help him upon seeing the difference between the current him and his previous self was because she wanted him to work hard so as to be freed from his current awkward position.

However, she would have never imagined that this fellow wasn't here to study but to look for something!

This was the Compendium Pavilion. Every day, there were innumerable teachers who come in, so it was impossible for there to be anything valuable hidden here. Flipping through these books so casually was almost a blasphemy to this Compendium Pavilion.

How repulsive!

“Perhaps... He knew that I would be coming to the Compendium Pavilion today, so he intentionally waited outside then came in to make such a ruckus to capture my attention... Hmph, this would only provoke my ire!”

The image of the young man in Shen Bi Ru's heart fell to the pits.

Due to her beauty, many people have tried many ways to get on her good side, as well as to attract her attention. In her opinion, Zhang Xuan wasn't even trying to look through the books. Rather, he was intentionally making those noises to change her opinion of him.

In reality, she hated it when people made up this kind of show.

After looking at her a moment longer, she ascertained her opinion.

If he was truly here to browse through the books, how could he possibly be reading books of all genres? Furthermore, to be flipping through them at such rapid speed, he was probably unable to even ascertain the name of the manual, needless to say, its contents.

“Hmph!”

With a darkened expression on her beautiful face, she walked over to Zhang Xuan, “Zhang laoshi, what are you doing?”

“Reading books!”

Zhang Xuan didn’t realize that his actions have already been labeled as ‘putting up a show’ and replied casually without raising his head.

“Reading books? Hmph!” Shen Bi Ru harrumphed coldly. Coldness emanated from her jade-like face as she said, “If you think that your actions are cool and would attract my attention, please retract those immature thoughts of yours. I, Shen Bi Ru, do not fall for such petty tricks. Furthermore, your actions will only incur my irritation!”

“Oh! Alright!”

Zhang Xuan continued flipping through his books.

He intended to imprint all of the manuals in the Compendium

Pavilion onto the Library of Heaven's Path by today and time was a little tight for him, so he didn't have the effort to spare to be chatting with others.

Besides, in his opinion, the other party was simply being too 'self-important'. What business did she have to do with what he was doing?

[You might be truly pretty, but it isn't like I have yet to meet a beautiful woman like you. In the previous world, in the era of information, there are all kinds of beauties stored in the hard disk. Furthermore, they are skilled in blowing, pulling, playing and singing... A cold beauty like you does not hold much interest to me!

I don't have the energy to think of ways to attract your attention.]

"Since you understand it, please leave this Compendium Library. Stop wasting your effort here!" Seeing how the young man's head remained lowered, still putting on a show, Shen Bi Ru turned and gestured him to leave.

Deng deng deng deng!

The sound of the footsteps of the young man leaving.

"This is more like it..."

Seeing how he gave up readily, Shen Bi Ru nodded her head in



satisfaction. Just as she was about to continue to read her book, she heard the sound of the flipping of books echoing in the library once again.

Hualala! Hualalala!

Turning her head to take a look, she realized that the young man had no intention to leave.

“You...”

Shen Bi Ru almost exploded from anger.

[Are you done yet? I have already said that doing this will just incur my irritation, yet you still persist in doing so. Is there a point to it?]

At this point, her slim figure straightened and she walked up to Zhang Xuan once again, and disgust could be clearly seen in her pitch black pupils, “Did you not hear my words? The more you behave like this, the more disgusted I would be with you! You won’t earn my fancy like this!”

“Are you sick?”

Seeing the other party coming over to bother him again, Zhang Xuan was a little irritated. He stopped his actions and said, “You read your own stuff while I’ll read my own. If you are really bored, you can squat by a corner and draw circles. Don’t bother me here!”

[It is not like I have never met a beautiful lady in my life before, why are you acting so haughtily!]

“You...”

She didn't expect the young man to speak like this. Shen Bi Ru felt her sight blurring and she almost died from the overwhelming rage welling in her.

Who was she?

Hongtian Academy's number 1 beauty. Blessed with great talent and looks, almost all of the teachers and students in the academy regarded her as a goddess. Before her, they would act respectfully, not daring to even speak loudly for fear of offending her.

[Yet, you dare to say... I am sick?

Even asking me to squat at a corner to draw circles?

I am a lady, alright? Draw circles, draw your mum's fat head!]

Shen Bi Ru felt a heavy and stuffy sensation on her chest that she was unable to relieve.

Hualala! Hualalala!

Her face flushed red from anger. Just as she was about to reprimand the other party, she realized that the young man had gone back to flipping through the books after being done with his words, not even sparing her an additional glance.

“Fine, fine! Continue putting on an act! See how I will reveal your true colors!”

Luoluo, Shen Bi Ru gritted her teeth tightly and stomped her leg.

This was the first time that a man had talked to her in such a manner!

[Fine, aren't you putting on an act of browsing through the books now? Let's see how long you can put up with it. When you are finally unable to continue on, I will expose you and leave you embarrassed!]

Then, Shen Bi Ru no longer bothered herself with Zhang Xuan and instead, angrily walked back to the manual she had looked for previously and casually took it out. Then, sitting in a corner in the room, she started copying it down.

Initially, her mood was quite good today and she intended to study for quite awhile to boost her knowledge. Yet, never in her dreams would she expect to meet such an infuriating fellow.

In the midst of copying down her notes, she sneaked glances

periodically towards him.

The young man still continued flipping through all of the books with the same speed, seemingly adamant to leave no book unturned. It seems that as long as it was a book of the Compendium Pavilion, he would surely flip through it once.

“Hmph! Let’s see how long you can keep up the act for!”

After being rebuked by Zhang Xuan, Shen Bi Ru no longer retained her calmness from before and she intended to make things difficult for him. As she copied down her notes slowly, she waited for the moment when the other party was unable to keep up with the act.

However, what left her bewildered was that the young man repeated his actions over and over again with the same astonishing speed. From the very first bookshelf, he moved from one row to another, flipping through the books, from afternoon to night, not even sparing a single minute to rest!

It had already been six to seven hours, yet the fellow was still persisting on with the same motion. Even Shen Bi Ru found it inconceivable at this point.

If his aim was to attract her attention, she had already clearly told him that she detested such actions, so he should have stopped then. So, how was it possible for him to continue flipping through like this? Not to mention, for such a long period of time?

“Could this fellow’s brain be convulsing or something? Has his cultivation went berserk and he himself became insane?”

Suddenly, a thought popped up in her head.

She had heard that when one’s cultivation goes berserk, one would start to do many abnormal actions. Could it be that flipping through books nonstop here be one of this kind of abnormal actions?

She was looking at the young man with a bizarre expression as she started to think that the young man was abnormal when she noticed that Zhang Xuan stopping in his actions after flipping through the books in the final row.

“So much knowledge!”

After a consecutive six to seven hours of hard work, he had finally imprinted all of the books in Hongtian Academy’s Teacher Compendium Pavilion in the Library of Heaven’s Path in his head.

Through the compilation of flaws and strengths from the Library of Heaven’s Path towards each individual book, he gained a certain level of understanding towards the cultivation technique, battle technique, pills, equipment forging, formations and such.

“With Zhao Ya’s Pure Yin Body, she should cultivate this manual. However, before that, I have to do some preparations...”

After imprinting the entire Compendium Pavilion, he finally understood how he should solve the problem with Zhao Ya's physical body. He couldn't resist heaving a breath of relief. He had even found out the loopholes and incomplete portions in the previous 3 dan of his cultivation. As long as he found some time to re-cultivate through them, he could correct and perfect them.

“Gugugu!”

When he was finally finished, he felt an ache in his stomach. After working for such a long period of time, his hunger pangs had already long struck, just that he was oblivious to it then.

Shaking his head, he started to walk towards the exit of the Compendium Pavilion. However, he had only taken a few steps when he saw Shen Bi Ru standing before him, looking at him with a cold gaze.

To think that this woman would still be here after he had flipped through the books for six to seven hours.

Couldn't be bothered with such a 'self-important' fellow, Zhang Xuan continued walking towards the exit of the Compendium Pavilion.

“Stop it right there!”

When he has just walked through the exit, he heard Elder Mo bellowing at him.

At this very instant, Elder Mo's face darkened to the point that it seemed like the coalescence of numerous storm clouds, ready to explode at any moment.

He had tolerated this young man for too long!

At this moment, there was only a single thought in his head. Troublemaker, troublemaker, and troublemaker!

“Elder Mo!”

Zhang Xuan looked at him with a puzzled expression.

“Hmph, Zhang Xuan laoshi!” Elder Mo's face was cold. With an intentionally harsher tone, he said, “You came to the Compendium Pavilion not to study, but to intentionally cause trouble! From now on, the Compendium Pavilion no longer welcomes you. If you step in here once more, I will break your legs!”

“Causing trouble? Elder Mo, where did all these come from? I have been looking through the books seriously, how did I become a troublemaker?”

Although he had already duplicated an identical Compendium Pavilion in his head and no longer had to come here, he still felt displeased upon hearing those words.

[Why is it that when other people are here, you think of them as studying, but when I am here, you think of me as a troublemaker?

What kind of logic is this?

Aren't you being too unreasonable!]



## Chapter 30: Shen Bi Ru's Shock

---

“Reading seriously?” A wind tugged on Elder Mo’s beard and his face looked so red that it might explode at any moment. “Not jotting down notes to decipher its content and simply flipping the books randomly. Tell me, who reads the way you do?”

“Must reading involve jotting down notes to decipher its contents?” Only now did Zhang Xuan understand why the other party was so mad. He was at a loss to respond.

In his previous life, he was a librarian and his job scope was similar to that of Elder Mo’s. However, back then, as long as one held a borrowing pass, he would be able to enter the premises and no one would bother whether he was eating or drinking inside. As long as one didn’t kill someone or set the place on fire, he was basically free to do as he pleased!

Initially, he thought that Elder Mo was making things difficult for him due to his previous self’s astounding results at the Teacher Qualification Examination. After such a farce, the reason ended up to be just this!

“These books are obtained through the relentless efforts of the academy’s predecessor and every single one of them is the product of their blood, sweat and tears. If you are not here to study, then don’t touch them! Flipping through them the way you do, what can you be doing other than creating trouble?” Elder Mo flung his hands in anger.

“I... Fine, if you insist that I’m creating trouble, then just take it to be so!”

Zhang Xuan wanted to explain, but after thinking it through for a moment, he shook his head and decided otherwise.

The matter with the Library of Heaven’s Path must not be revealed. This also meant that he would be unable to explain his actions of flipping through those books frenziedly.

Since he won’t be here in the future anyway, there was no need for him to clarify it. Besides, his reputation was already as bad as it is, it didn’t matter whether it was sullied further or not.

“At least you’re willing to admit to it! Now, scram!” Upon his admittance, intense loathing could be seen in Elder Mo’s eyes. He waved his hands, gesturing him to leave.

“I’ll be taking my leave!”

Just as he was about to leave, a pleasant aroma surged into his surroundings and a figure appeared before him. Blocking his path, Shen Bi Ru said, “Wait a minute!”

“What is it now?” Zhang Xuan looked at her helplessly. “You read your own book while I read mine. Surely I didn’t bother you then!”

“Hmph!”

Normally, when she stopped someone else, the other party would be leaping in joy. Yet, this fellow looked at her with an annoyed expression. Shen Bi Ru frowned, “It isn’t about that. Didn’t you say that you were reading books in there? After reading for such a long period, surely you would remember some of its contents!”

“What do you mean?”

Not sure what kind of tricks this woman was playing now, Zhang Xuan stared at her doubtfully.

“It’s simple. I noticed that you read 《Eight Methods of Pill Refinement》. It just happens that there are some parts of it that I am unable to comprehend, so I would like to consult you on it. Surely you won’t reject my request?” Shen Bi Ru asked.

Actually, her plan was simple. Wasn’t this fellow before her putting on an act by flipping through all those books?

Thus, if she questioned him on the book and he was unable to answer her queries, his lie would be exposed!

“Eight Methods of Pill Refinement?” Zhang Xuan’s consciousness jolted as the book appeared in his mind. Indeed, he had flipped through this book previously. “If there’s anything you are unsure of, feel free to ask and I will answer your queries. However, I have to eat soon and don’t have much time to spare, so do hurry up...”

“You...”

Clenching her fists tightly, Shen Bi Ru almost fainted from anger.

[His tone is as though a frustrated teacher answering the questions of a student seeking clarification.

Firstly, I am a beauty. Secondly, I am a high-level teacher and one of the popular teachers of the school! If I ask you a question, it is obvious that I am testing your standards. Why does it sound like I am learning from you?

Everyone has a field of specialty that expertise in, so teachers in the academy often consult one another to learn from each other. However, as a fellow who scored zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination, what makes you think that you are qualified for me to be consulting you?]

Suppressing the rage within her that was on the verge of erupting, Shen Bi Ru grinded her teeth, “Just a moment ago, I read a phrase in the book ‘If the herbs scatter, it would be difficult for the pill to form! If the herbs agglutinate, a yellow pill will form!’ I find these words a little bizarre and incomprehensible. Can Zhang laoshi clarify its meaning for me?”

When she said the word ‘clarify’, her teeth almost shattered from the intense force between them, and the sound of its grinding was clear to hear.

As a great beauty, if it wasn't to embarrass him, she would never seek guidance from a trash.

“You still want to ask questions despite that memory of yours...” He didn't expect the other party to ask such a question. He pursed his lips and replied, “The phrase should be ‘If the herbs agglutinate, it would be difficult for the pill to form! If the herbs scatter, a yellow pill will form!’ Its meaning is simple. When refining a pill, the moment that the herbal fluid or powder clumps together, it would be impossible to meld their medical properties together. On the other hand, if they are separated and mixed together thoroughly, the pill that would be formed will look like the yellows of an egg!”

After flipping through all of the books in the Compendium Pavilion, he was able to retrieve the correct method for the refinement of the pill with just a jolt of his consciousness. She might be able to stump others with such a question, but directing it towards him? What a joke!

What's worst was that... She even recited the question wrongly! Her standard was too sub-par!

“How, you can't reply it, can you! Ah... What did you say?”

She thought that the young man would be unable to reply her question. Not even in her dreams would she fathom that Zhang Xuan would be able to answer the question so casually. Unprepared for such a twist, Shen Bi Ru was dumbfounded, her beautiful eyes almost popping out of their sockets.

She intentionally recited the phrase wrongly, so that he would offer the wrong guidance. In her viewpoint, this fellow was just making up a show in the Compendium Pavilion, not absorbing the slightest bit of knowledge in those books at all. If she were to casually whip out the contents of a book, he would be foreign to them!

Thus, she recited it inaccurately, so that he would make a fool of himself!

Who knew that... he would see through her inaccurate reciting and even offered the most correct answer!

[How... How is this possible?

Could it be that this fellow has really remembered the entirety of 《Eight Methods of Pill Refinement》 just by flipping through it?

But that's impossible!

He is a fellow who scored zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination, how could he possibly be knowledgeable in something as unconventional as pill refining?]

“Alright, do you have any other questions?” Stroking his shriveled stomach, Zhang Xuan hurried her.

“I still have more!” Despite the overwhelming shock, upon seeing the impassive look on his face, Shen Bi Ru immediately recovered and posed another question, “There is another phrase that I don’t understand. ‘When refining a metal in flames, never meld them when it is impure!’”

After finishing her words, she smiled coldly as she awaited for the stumped look on the other party.

The question she asked previously was on pill refinement while this one was a dictum on weapon forging. This was a phrase she saw on an ancient book. She was unable to understand the saying even after analyzing it for a month. In the end, she only managed to clarify it after consulting a master blacksmith!

Initially, she only wanted to embarrass the other party to let him know the price of offending her. Yet, she didn’t expect him to be able to explain the meaning of the words in the Eight Methods of Pill Refinement!

This provoked the competitive spirit within her, inducing her to come up with a difficult question to leave him speechless.

“This...”

Standing by the side, Elder Mo was surprised when Zhang Xuan was able to answer the first question. Even so, he wasn’t particularly shocked.

Eight Methods of Pill Refinement was a basic manual that innumerable rookie apothecaries would have to learn, similar to what Hongtian Nine Dan Formula was to cultivators. Even if one didn't learn pill refinement, it wasn't peculiar for them to know a thing or two about it.

When Shen Bi Ru asked the second question, he was stunned. That's because even he found it hard to decipher the meaning of these words.

“When refining a metal in flames, never meld them when it is impure!” Just when the two of them thought that he would be incapable of answering, Zhang Xuan shook his head and looks at Shen Bi Ru as though he was looking at an idiot. “What is so hard to comprehend about these words? It just means that when forging weapons, one must first refine the respective materials in fire to thoroughly to clear away all impurities. Only then can the weapon be melded together more effectively! May I trouble you to ask some harder questions? This basic knowledge can be grasped easily after reading more books!”

“This...”

Shen Bi Ru's slim body jolted.

She had to consult many different people before she got an answer to this question of hers. Yet, this young man managed to point out the crux of the dictum instantly, this...

Not just her, even Elder Mo almost fainted from astonishment.



For Zhang Xuan to answer a question he didn't know the answer to, could it be that... he was studying seriously when he was flipping through all those books?

“Zhang Xuan laoshi, your answer seems to be incorrect though. I remember that there is an explanation of it on 《Discussions of Miscellaneous Disputes》 which is different from what you claim. It states that if one wants to add metal material to a pill, one would have to refine it first, otherwise it would not coagulate as one!”

In a state of disbelief, Elder Mo spoke up.

“You remembered it wrongly, there isn't such a phrase in 《Discussions of Miscellaneous Disputes》, neither there is anything of that sort written in it. The one you read must be 《Discussion of Miscellaneous Theories》 written by senior Liu Ze. There is a phrase similar to it in there, but what is written is ‘When refining a metal along with a pill, never mix them when it is impure’, and not refining a metal in flames!”

Zhang Xuan waved his hand majestically.

He wasn't aware that the both of them were testing him. He truly thought that the both of them couldn't remember the contents clearly and thus, he casually continued, “Oh, this book is at the corner of the 9th row in the Compendium Pavilion. The words that you just said are recorded on the 49th page! As for the question Shen laoshi just asked, if you hold doubts about my explanation, you can browse through 《Three Arts of Fire Crafting》 left behind

by senior Du Qu. It is by the corner of the 15th bookshelf and the explanation of it is written on the 24th page!”

“Let me take a look!”

Shen Bi Ru looked at him with doubtful eyes. She hurriedly rushed back into the Compendium Pavilion and in a short moment, she came back with two books in her hand, 《Discussion of Miscellaneous Theories》 and 《Three Arts of Fire Crafting》. Flipping to the page that the latter said, she staggered and almost passed out on the spot.

[To think that it would be... identical to what Zhang Xuan said, there is not even a single discrepancy!

Not only did he remember the contents of the book, he could even point out which book it came from, its location and even the page number?

Is this for real?]

# Chapter 31: Heart Of Tranquil Water

---

Grabbing hold of the book from Shen Bi Ru, Elder Mo took a glance at it and his entire body trembled.

[This... should be impossible!]

“Alright, is there still anything you are unsure of that you would like to consult? If not, I’ll be leaving!” Zhang Xuan looked at them with puzzlement reflecting on his face.

[Are these two fellows sick?!]

If they wanted to consult him, they should have come up with some harder questions. Yet, they chose to ask those that have been answered within the books. He didn’t even have to churn his brain to derive out an answer for them. How boring.

[To think that one of them is a librarian and an expert while the other one is a reputable and popular teacher... Pui! To be unable to match up to a transcender like me, they are truly lacking in knowledge!]

“If you don’t mind, I have another question that has been plaguing me. How would you interpret ‘Circulating a cycle of qi, reflecting the sight of ten thousand creations’?”

Suppressing the disbelief in his mind, Elder Mo continued to ask.

Another elder has raised this question with him a few days ago. After being stumped by it, he had been scavenging the Compendium Pavilion to seek an answer to it, but to no avail. Thus, he could only depart from the library dispirited. Now that the young lad before him had answered several questions, he couldn't resist bringing it up to him.

“You don't even know that?” Zhang Xuan looked at him as though he was looking at an idiot. “That is the utmost basics of cultivation, alright? It refers to the phenomenon where while one's qi is circulating through one's body in a complete cycle, one's mind would seem to be in a state of wandering around the entire world as they comprehend the rules behind creationism! These words are recorded in senior Bai Ming's 《Theories of Blood and Qi》. The book is on the 27th shelf and the explanation is on the 69th page!”

‘Circulating a cycle of qi, reflecting the sight of ten thousand creations’, this was one of the few flawless teachings that were in the Fighter 1-dan cultivation technique manuals, thus it left quite an impression with Zhang Xuan. It happened that a predecessor of Hongtian Academy had once deciphered it, so he paid additional notice to it. Why would an elder, who is the sentinel of the Compendium Library, need to direct such an easy question towards him?

Elder Mo didn't reply to his words immediately and instead, just like Shen Bi Ru, walked into the Compendium Pavilion hurriedly. A short moment later, he found the book titled 《Theories of Blood and Qi》 and flipped it over to the 69th page. His body staggered.

It was exactly as he described!

A few days ago, that elder flipped through many different secret manuals, but couldn't find an answer to his question. Never in his dreams would he have imagined that it would be recorded in an obscure book!

Such an obscure book... To think that he would have read it, to the extent of even remembering... the pages?

Elder Mo felt the world spinning around him and everything seemed so ludicrous to him in this instant.

If it wasn't for his consideration for his image, he might be tugging on the ends of his hair at this moment.

A moment ago, he accused the other party of causing trouble in the library. In the end, not only was he reading books properly, he even memorized the contents contained within it. He felt a fiery sting on his face and fervently wished for a burrow to appear, so that he could hide in it.

Was he really the same teacher who scored a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination?

If Zhang Xuan could be the last with such a level of knowledge, didn't this mean that he wasn't even qualified to get zero marks?

"Alright. In the future, read more books. The answers to the

questions that you have posed are all recorded in them!” Seeing their stunned expressions, Zhang Xuan lectured them in a deep tone. Then, he shook his head and said, “If there is nothing else, I’ll be leaving!”

After saying those words, he lifted his legs to walk away.

He was simply way too hungry. If he didn’t get food anytime soon, he might really faint from starvation.

“Zhang Xuan laoshi, wait for me...”

Only now did Shen Bi Ru recover from her shock and she swiftly caught up with Zhang Xuan.

“What else do you want?” Zhang Xuan said in a slightly annoyed tone.

[Is this woman sick or something?

I had already clarified your queries for you! Are you done yet? Can’t you see that I am hungry and would like to eat?]

“I have yet to eat as well. Do you want to share a meal with me?” Shen Bi Ru gritted her teeth.

She was the Aphrodite of the academy. Many men had asked her out for a meal, only to be rejected by her. She had not even

accepted a single one of the innumerable meal dates from Shang Bin.

The shock that this young man generated in her today made her curious about him, thus she decided to ask him out, so as to make use of the opportunity to see what it was that caused the changes in him.

“You want me to treat you?” Zhang Xuan looked at her with a bizarre expression. “What are you thinking of! If you want to eat, use your own money! How can one’s skin be so thick?”

[You had questions for me, so I answered them for you. You still expect me to treat you after that?

How can you be so shameless?]

In his previous life, he had researched numerous ‘action films’, but even so, he was a true shut-in. He had never truly come in contact with the opposite gender before, so how could he understand the thoughts of a lady?

“You...” Seeing the gaze of the young man and hearing his words, Shen Bi Ru almost shot out a mouthful of blood and fainted.

[I am a beautiful lady, alright? Beautiful ladies have special privileges!

So many people had invited me out and I turned down every

single one of them. Yet, when I ask you out, you look at me as though I am a monster...

Shameless?!

Shameless your head!

Is there anyone in the world who would term a beautiful lady as such?]

The lady was on the verge of going berserk.

“Fine, I’ll treat you, okay? I’ll treat you!” Grinding her silver teeth together, Shen Bi Ru spat out these words.

“You, treat me?” Zhang Xuan paused for a moment. Due to his previous self being the worst teacher in the academy, his income was nearly negligible. As such, it wasn’t a bad thing to have someone treat him. Thus, he nodded his head, “It’s fine with me, but I want a luxurious meal. I won’t eat just any ordinary [mantous](#) and fried pancakes!”

Mantou -> Bun| Basically, he means he won’t just eat street food/ from vendors by the street.

“...”Shen Bi Ru went berserk again.

[Mantou and fried pancakes? The heck with it!]



“Let’s go!” She didn’t want to say anything anymore. She’s afraid that if she continued talking to him, she would die from anger.

The Library of Heaven’s Path allowed him to see through the flaws of all skills and everyone’s mingmen. However, it was unable to peer into the heart of a lady. Zhang Xuan was oblivious to the fact that he had made Hongtian Academy’s number one beauty furious to the point of vomiting blood with just a few simple words of his.

Following behind Shen Bi Ru, Zhang Xuan walked along the pavement towards the entrance of the campus.

Although the night scenery at Hongtian Academy wasn’t as radiant as the school in his previous life, it was still quite an exquisite sight under the illumination of the moon. Shrouded by spirit energy, the atmosphere seemed exceptionally tranquil and peaceful.

In his previous life, he was surrounded by hubble-bubble and smog could be found everywhere. It was very different from the serenity one could experience here. Zhang Xuan subconsciously immersed himself in this enchanting scenery.

Walking in front, Shen Bi Ru thought that the young man following behind her would intentionally ask some questions to break the awkward silence. However, after the absence of sound for a long period of time, she couldn’t resist turning around to take a look.

Sneaking a glance, she was taken aback.

The young man walked quietly as the moonlight illuminated his figure, the image of it reminiscent of a serene painting.

“This... This... Will of Mind 2-dan, Heart of Tranquil Water?”

Her eyes narrowed.

Fighters didn't just cultivate their zhenqi and physical body. What was even more crucial to them was their mind!

The stronger one's mind was, the greater control they have over their cultivation. As a result, one's cultivation could surge even more swiftly, thus allowing them to reach greater heights in the future.

That's precisely the reason why experts classified the Will of Mind into many different levels.

Heart of Tranquil Water was the 2-dan realm of it!

The mind was harder to train than battle techniques. It was said that of the entire academy, only the principal had reached such a level. Even Shen Bi Ru, who was reputed to possess unparalleled talents and had reached Fighter 5-dan pinnacle by the age of 20, second only to the renowned young genius Bai [wangye](#), was still a long way away from Will of Mind 2-dan.

Wangye is a title granted from the emperor to princes of the country.

Initially, she thought that it would be too difficult for a second person to reach such a level, but never in her dreams would she dare to think that the trash teacher in the mouths of others would actually reach such heights!

If not for the fact that she witnessed it personally, she would never believe it!

[How is this possible?

That is Will of Mind 2-dan! It is a height harder to climb to than Fighter 6-dan 7-dan!]

“Could it be that... He isn’t a trash at all, but he... intentionally scored a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination, so as to make use of the insults and derision of others to temper his will?”

Suddenly, a peculiar thought popped up in her mind.

In the past, she didn’t have much contact with Zhang Xuan laoshi, so she wasn’t really aware of his affairs. Today, through their conversation, she realized that he was not only knowledgeable, he had even reached Will of Mind 2-dan Heart of Tranquil Water!

That was a level many dream about, but never achieved in their

lifetime!

Looks like his Teacher Qualification Examination results were all feigned. His true goal was to make use of the scorn of others to train his mind, so as to break into the Will of Mind 2-dan.

She found it unbelievable that a person with such Will of Mind would be unable to achieve a pass in the simple Teacher Qualification Examination.

“Hmph, continue putting on an act. See how I’ll expose you!”

Thinking about how she was duped by this fellow, she gritted her silver teeth tightly.

This fellow was simply too hateful. She was resolute to look for a chance to expose him before others!

# Chapter 32: Hongtian Pavilion

---

“Heart of Tranquil Water?”

Very quickly, Zhang Xuan’s consciousness returned from a mystical spiritual world and his eyes lit up.

Having read so many books, it was natural that he would understand the significance of the Will of Mind.

“I am a transcender. Having experienced life and death, it is natural that my will would be stronger than most. Furthermore, I cultivate in Heaven’s Path Divine Art, so my zhenqi is as pure as clear water! It is normal to reach Will of Mind 2-dan so quickly!”

He was overjoyed over it, but it didn’t come as a surprise.

If he were to still be like the other ordinary folks when he possessed the godly tool named Library of Heaven’s Path, he might as well buy a blob of tofu and commit suicide on it.

Remaining silent the entire way, they soon arrived at the entrance of the academy.

“Hongtian Pavilion!”

Seeing the two enormous words before him, Zhang Xuan nodded his head.

There are recollections of this tavern in the memories of his previous self. Hongtian Pavilion was the most luxurious tavern in Hongtian Academy. Every single meal here would blow a hole in one's wallet. Due to his meager pay, his previous self had never been here before.

Initially, he thought that Shen Bi Ru would just bring him to some casual restaurant. He never thought that she would be so generous to bring him here.

As expected of a renowned tavern. The furnishings inside were majestic. Numerous Night Illumination Pearls of the size of a fist were embedded within the walls of the tavern, making it seem as though it was still daytime.

They sat down at a table beside the windows.

“What would you like?” Shen Bi Ru gazed at the young man before her.

“Anything!” Zhang Xuan gestured. “Since you’re the one treating, I will eat anything that you order!”

Never been here before, he didn't know what dishes were good here. Since someone else was paying, he couldn't be bothered to think about it.

Seeing the expression of the young man, which seemed resolute

to take advantage of her wealth, Shen Bi Ru felt her rage welling up. However, as this wasn't a good situation for her to flare up, she could only nod her head and casually order a few dishes.

“Zhang laoshi, was the zero in your Teacher Qualification Examination intentional?”

After ordering, Shen Bi Ru stared at the young man before her fixedly.

“Intentional?” Unsure of why the latter would ask such a question, Zhang Xuan paused for a moment before replying, “Of course not!”

Back then, during the period of the Teacher Qualification Examination, he had yet to transcend over, and his previous self didn't possess the Library of Heaven's Path either. Thus, it was impossible for the results to just be an act!

Knowing that he would deny it, Shen Bi Ru laughed coldly in her mind.

[Denying it? See how I will expose your true colors!]

“Since we're free now, I happen to have some questions that I have been unable to answer. Zhang laoshi, would you mind helping me clarify my doubts?” An idea flashed through Shen Bi Ru's mind and she asked.

“Go ahead!”

Since the other party was treating him to a meal, he should answer a question or two of hers in return.

“Alright, if one is unable to gather spirit energy in their meridians while cultivating...” Shen Bi Ru pondered for a moment before asking a question.

“You don’t know this as well?” Hearing that the question was even simpler than the ones from before, Zhang Xuan stared at the other party in bewilderment before casually explaining, “I have nine methods here that can solve the problem...”

Soon, he finished his explanation.

“Nine methods...” Hearing how the young man casually threw out nine methods at her, Shen Bi Ru’s face warped.

Despite being knowledgeable, she was only aware of three methods. Yet, the other party was able to list out nine in a single breath. Furthermore, there were a few in the mix that were completely foreign to her. She found the entire situation inconceivable.

“That... Then, what if one is unable to guide the flow of spirit energy into the meridians after absorbing it into one’s body?” Forcefully suppressing her astonishment, she asked once more.



“That is simple too, I have eight ways of resolving that!” Zhang Xuan started to explain, “Firstly...”

Shen Bi Ru’s slim body trembled. She had prepared herself mentally for this, but she still found the situation insane.

[The methods he brought up are incredible. If these were to spread out, it would cause an uproar in the world of cultivation!]

“Since you know so many methods, why weren’t you able to list a single one of them out during the Teacher Qualification Examination and instead, scored a zero?”

Forcibly suppressing her shock, Shen Bi Ru asked.

The two questions that she just raised were the exact same questions listed in the previous Teacher Qualification Examination. Since he was aware of so many solutions, why couldn’t he fill them in? Not to mention, to end up with a zero?

“Keng?” Only now did Zhang Xuan come to a realization.

So these questions were from the Teacher Qualification Examinations. As it was part of the memories of his previous self, although he found the questions familiar, he wasn’t able to pinpoint exactly where he saw them.

“That...”

Just as he is stumped for an answer, the dishes that were ordered previously were placed on the table one after another.

“Let’s eat first!”

Looking at the appearance of the dishes and taking in their fragrance, Zhang Xuan’s appetite was whetted up. Couldn’t be bothered with these troublesome matters, he started to dig in.

“Hmph...”

Seeing how that fellow was more delighted to see those delicacies than her, Shen Bi Ru pouted.

Countless people had invited her out for a meal, using all kinds of reasons and excuses just to stay with her a moment longer. Yet, this fellow was here just for the meal itself...

.....

“Shang [shaoye](#), don’t be angry anymore. I have applied for the 【Enlightenment Will Trial】 and the academy will bring Liu Yang over for inspection tomorrow. Zhang Xuan would definitely be severely punished! As for that lunatic, Elder Shang has already lent you his beloved pet. When you meet him tomorrow, you will surely be able to give him an unforgettable lesson, so you should be overjoyed instead! Let’s go, I’ll treat you to a grand meal to make up for the sufferings you underwent today. After which, we will

find a few girls and... Hehe!”

Shaoye -> Young master

Two young men were walking along the pavement of the academy.

The one leading in front had a swollen and bruised face with clear panda eyes. It was apparent to see that he had fought with someone and got hit on the face. The one following behind him had his body bent forward and was assuming a subservient attitude. The one who was speaking at the moment was the latter.

There was a giant lion strutting proudly behind the two of them. Emanating a ferocious aura, it induced great pressure and fear in one before one could even approach it.

They were Shang Bin, who created trouble in the classroom earlier in the morning, only to be beaten up by Yao Han, and Cao Xiong, who was desperate to get Zhang Xuan into deep trouble.

As for the lion behind them, it was Elder Shang Chen’s beloved pet, the tier 6 savage beast **【Sky Shattering Lion】**!

In this world, there were apothecary, blacksmith and many other occupations. Every single occupation was noble in its own right and well-respected by the others.

Of these occupations, Elder Shang Chen was a beast tamer.

This occupation allowed one to tame savage beasts and spirit beasts and control them, turning them into a part of one's fighting prowess. It was a formidable occupation that was noteworthy compared to the rest.

This Sky Shattering Lion was a beast pet that Elder Shang Chen had trained.

After being done in by the berserk Yao Han, he was aware that he was unable to match up to him in terms of strength. Thus, he approached his grandfather to borrow a beast pet for his usage.

“Un!” Hearing those fawning words, Shang Bin nodded his head as he spat with an aggressive expression, “That Yao Han must be taught a good lesson. Zhang Xuan as well!”

“Of course. With this Sky Shattering Lion, what does Shang shaoye has to fear!” Cao Xiong chuckled.

A tier 6 savage beast was equivalent to a Fighter 6-dan expert, perhaps even surpassing them slightly.

Even if that berserk butler Yao Han wasn't weak, it wouldn't be an easy feat for him to defeat the Sky Shattering Lion even in his top form, needless to say, in his current state.

Earlier in the day, he was wrapped up like a mummy, not any better than Shang shaoye's current situation.

“Sky Shattering Lion is my grandfather’s beast pet. You are also aware of its wild nature, which makes it is a difficult pet to tame. Grandfather may have handed him over to me, but it would only make a move when someone attacks me. Currently, I am still incapable of ordering it around!”

Looking at the ferocious and mighty Sky Shattering Lion behind him, Shang Bin felt a little helpless.

Savage beasts might be strong, but they were very proud lifeforms. Unless one was stronger than them or had the occupation of a beast tamer, it was impossible to make them listen to one’s orders willingly.

“That may not be necessarily so. If we entertain it with good alcohol and food, it might just listen to your commands!”

Cao Xiong smiled.

“Let’s hope that it’ll be like that!”

In the midst of their strolling and chattering, a massive tavern soon appeared before them.

“We’re here!”

A magnificent signboard sat behind them as they walked into the tavern.

Hongtian Pavilion!

# Chapter 33: Feigning Generosity

---

“Shang [gongzi](#), you’re here. Come on in!”

Gongzi -> Gentleman, usually used to address for young males.

Before the two men and one beast stepped into the tavern, a smiling middle-aged man welcomed them with a smile.

The manager of Hongtian Pavilion, Wu Chou!

“Give us a quiet location. Cao Xiong laoshi and I want to have a good drink together!” Shang Bin said.

“Over here!”

Wu Chou quickly brought them to their seats.

“Shang shaoye, every time I am here, this Wu Chou would behave smugly and disregard my presence. This time, why does he...” Cao Xiong couldn’t resist asking.

Hongtian Pavilion might just be a tavern, but the powers backing it was not one to scoff at. Otherwise, it was impossible for them to be operating their business in the compounds of Hongtian Academy at such a scale!

In the past, when he was here to eat, manager Wu would always disregard him. Yet, this time, his back was bent forward and his

attitude was of utmost respect. The disparity in his attitudes made him doubt if he was in reality.

“You should have heard of that there was once an Elder Hong Hao in the academy!” Shang Bin said.

Cao Xiong nodded his head.

Hongtian Academy was founded by Hongtian. After his death, his descendants sustained his heritage. As a result, the elders who have the surname of ‘Hong’ tended to be of more esteemed standing in the academy.

He had heard of this Elder Hong Hao previously. He was an extremely powerful individual and had once vied for the principal seat. However, afterward, for some unknown reasons, he suddenly resigned from his position as an elder and there was no news on him anymore.

“After resigning as an elder, he started a tavern. He used to be best buddies with my grandfather, so manager Wu would welcome me with respect whenever I’m here!” Shang Bin declared gleefully.

“So that’s the reason!” Cao Xiong nodded his head.

[No wonder this Hongtian Pavilion managed to grow to such a scale, it was opened by the previous Elder Hong Hao.

To be received by the manager of such a huge tavern, it is



definitely something glorious.]

“Un?”

Just as he was in the midst of enjoying service he had never experienced before, Cao Xiong suddenly froze and his face gradually grew darker.

“What happened?” Shang Bin gazed at him in puzzlement.

“That should be Zhang Xuan, right? How could he possibly have the qualifications to be dining here?” Cao Xiong pointed towards a table by the window.

“Zhang Xuan?” Shang Bin glanced over as well. Upon seeing the young man, he caught sight of the figure seated together with him. His eyebrows shot upwards and rage surged from within. “Why is she together with that trash? I had extended my invitation to her multiple times, but she kept rejecting me. To think that she would be dining with someone else! Damn it! Damn it!”

As the grandson of an elder, a high-level teacher of the academy and a Fighter 5-dan Dingli realm expert, he had invited Shen Bi Ru for a meal multiple times, but she never agreed. Initially, he thought that she would never eat together with anyone. Never would he imagine that she would be sitting together with the renowned trash of the academy!

He almost fainted from anger on the spot.

Slamming his table, he stood up, preparing to rush over to question her. However, he suddenly recalled Shen Bi Ru's temperament and immediately shriveled back to his seat.

She held intense loathe to those who disturb her. If he were to rush over to interrogate her like this, if she ended up getting provoked by his attitude and raged out at him, there would be no hope for his courtship.

“Shang shaoye, don't be angry. I have an idea that would reveal the true colors of Zhang Xuan before Shen laoshi! Furthermore, it can accentuate the majestic aura of Shang shaoye!” Cao Xiong was a social expert, allowing him to see through the current situation in an instant. An idea flashed through his mind and he smiled as he tried to coax Shang Bin into action.

“What idea?”

“This Zhang Xuan is definitely here to fawn on Shen laoshi by treating her to a meal! However, as a low-level teacher, how much money could he possibly earn? We only have to interfere slightly to make the final bill out of his reach to shame him before her! Afterwards, Shang shaoye would appear and rescue her from the awkward situation... Shen laoshi's impression of Shang shaoye would definitely improve. Perhaps, the flower of love might even bloom as she runs into your embrace...” Cao Xiong revealed his plan.

“Good, let's do it your way then!” Shang Bin's eyes lit up as he

noded his head in satisfaction.

Not only would he be able to cripple his opponent, he would also be able to elevate his position in Shen Bi Ru's heart at the same time. This was truly a brilliant idea!

[Looks like this Cao Xiong isn't simply capable at teaching, he also has a way with dealing with humans. Looks like he should be properly groomed in the future...]

.....

Zhang Xuan didn't know of the scheme that was being plotted against him. Eating the delicacies on the table, he nodded his head in commendation.

The cooking techniques here might not be as refined as the ones on Earth, but this world was rich in spirit energy, not to mention that the ingredients used in the dishes were fresh and delicious, thus providing a wholly different enjoyable eating experience.

Soon, most of the dishes on the table had been cleaned up and a large portion of them was wiped clean by Zhang Xuan. Shen Bi Ru only nibbled on a small bit of them symbolically.

Seeing how this fellow was only obsessed with eating, disregarding even her presence, Shen Bi Ru curled her lips in anger.

Initially, she thought that he was feigning it to attract her attention. Only now did she realize that he had never thought of her as an important matter...

Regardless of whether it was the genius teachers or star teachers of the academy, they would intentionally fawn on her and offer her favors. Yet, this fellow, the worst ranking teacher of the entire academy, treated her as though she is nothing, making her grind her silver teeth in anger. If it wasn't for her etiquette, she would have already sent both of her legs flying towards his body.

The more she thought about it, the more furious she got. She knew that if she were to see him continue eating, she would die of anger. She turned around and called out to the waiter, "Bill!"

"A total of 1280 gold coins!"

A waiter walked over.

"1280?" Shen Bi Ru froze in shock. "Why is it so expensive?"

Even for a high-level teacher like her, she only earned 1000 gold coin every month. Yet, to eat away a month of salary in a single meal?

How could it be so expensive?

She had calculated it properly while she was ordering the dishes, and the bill wasn't supposed to even reach 100. How could it jump

up to more than 1000 in an instant?

“I’m sorry, but this bottle of wine here costs 1200 gold coins by itself!” The waiter explained.

Previously, when the both of them were eating, a waiter came forth to ask if they wanted some wine. Shen Bi Ru thought that it would be fine to have some alcohol, so she nodded her head in agreement. How could she have possibly imagined that the wine would be that expensive!

“We were uninformed of the price of the wine you sent over...”

Shen Bi Ru’s face looked extremely pale at this instant.

No matter how foolish she could be, it was obvious that she had been had.

“If you are truly uninterested in it, you should have asked further about it beforehand. Since you didn’t ask, we thought that you would be aware of its price, so we didn’t say anything excessive!” The waiter looked at her coldly.

“Hmph!” Seeing the attitude of the waiter, Shen Bi Ru knew that there’s no point in kicking up a fuss. Instead, it might be bad for her reputation if she were to kick up a fuss on this matter. Thus, she whipped out her wallet and prepared to pay. Then, her face suddenly turned white and awkwardness exuded from her, “I don’t have sufficient money on me now. Why don’t you keep it on my

tab first, I will repay you after retrieving sufficient money...”

Today, she only intended to accomplish some reading at the Compendium Pavilion, so she didn't bring much money. After which, she met Zhang Xuan and consulted him on some matters. Due to the excessive shock then, she totally forgot about the matter, recalling it only at this moment. She only had around a hundred gold coins on her, far from the required thousand plus.

Treating someone to a meal, yet not having sufficient money to foot the tab...

She felt a fiery sting on her face as she fervently wished for a burrow to appear, so that she could hide inside it.

“Don't order food that you can't afford! Since you've ordered it, pay up. Don't even dream about eating for free here!” The waiter harrumphed.

“You...”

Shen Bi Ru's small face flushed in anger.

“What happened?”

At this moment, a stern voice sounded out. Shang Bin, accompanied by Cao Xiong and the Sky Shattering Lion, walked over proudly with widened strides.

Dressed in white, his hands were behind him and his head was tilted high, his posture exuding an aura of superiority. In normal times, with his disposition and outer appearance, accompanied with the ferocious Sky Shattering Lion following behind him, he would have looked like an elegant and dashing gentleman. However, at this very moment, his face was swollen red and his eyes were bruised black. Looking from afar, he looked indescribably ridiculous.

However, he seemed oblivious to it and instead, strutted about proudly. With a deep look in his eyes and a distanced aura, he walked forward and his eyes happened to chance upon Shen Bi Ru's body. Feigning shock, he said, "Shen laoshi, what a coincidence! You're here as well?"

He turned around to look at the waiter and asked, "What happened here? It is unbecoming to be making a ruckus here!"

"Ah, so it is Shang shaoye!" The waiter leapt in fear. He no longer put on the pushy attitude from before and instead, revealed a careful demeanor as he explained, "It's like this, they had eaten but they do not have the money to foot the bill..."

"No money to foot the bill?"

Shang Bin shook his head as a disappointed expression appeared on his face. He gazed at Zhang Xuan and said, "Zhang laoshi, it is not that I want to lecture you, but if you do not have the money, don't try to feign generosity and treat someone to a meal here.

Look, you simply ended up embarrassing yourself! As the worst teacher in the academy, you might be used to it, but to bring shame to Shen laoshi as well, don't you think you have gone a bit too far!"

“...”

Seeing the arrogant look on the face of the fellow before him, Zhang Xuan paused for a moment before turning around to look at Shen Bi Ru, “Sigh, he seems to be talking about you. If you don't have sufficient money, don't feign generosity. Look, you simply ended up embarrassing yourself...”

“You...”

Upon hearing Shang Bin's words, Shen Bi Ru was already infuriated. Yet, to hear Zhang Xuan repeating the same words again, she almost exploded from all of the accumulated fury. She lifted her head and glared at the gleeful Shang Bin, who was trying to put on an impressive image to win her favor. Luoluo, she grinded her jade teeth together and roared, “Shang Bin, I dare you to say once more who the one feigning generosity is?”



## Chapter 34: Scam

---

“Ah?” Not expecting that the lady would be angered, Shang Bin was astonished. He immediately explained, “Shen laoshi, I’m not talking about you, I’m talking about Zhang Xuan. If he doesn’t have the money, he shouldn’t be going around treating others. Look, he ended up getting stopped by the waiter, how embarrassing is that. He is sullyng the prestige of our academy...”

The more he spoke, the darker his goddess’s face turned, to the point that it seemed as though she would erupt at any moment now. Shang Bin was bewildered by the twist in the situation. At this moment, the waiter interrupted awkwardly, “Shang shaoye...”

“What?” Shang Bin glanced at him with a frown.

“Cough cough, the one that is treating is... Shen laoshi!” The waiter said.

He received the order to cooperate with Shang Bin’s show. Yet, he would have never expected that it would be the lady that’d foot the tab. Before he could report it to him, Shang Bin had already rushed over, making it even more difficult to explain the situation to him.

“Shen laoshi is the one treating?”

Shang Bin was horrified. His eyes widened in disbelief.

[Are you for real?]

He had been asking the goddess out to eat everyday and yet she simply dismissed his invitations. What rights did the worst teacher of the academy have to be sharing a meal with her, not to mention... having her treat him?

“Why? Just because I have no money to foot the tab means I’m feigning generosity and embarrassing myself, is it!” Shen Bi Ru glared at him coldly. She had been embarrassed in front of Zhang Xuan multiple times today and she had been dispirited over it all this while. Yet, this fellow just had to mock her at such a moment. She felt her rage on the verge of flying out of control.

“No, that’s not it...” Shang Bin’s face paled and he looked as though he was about to cry.

Only now did he understands that he had accidentally insulted his goddess in the midst of trying to fawn on her. He immediately waved his hands as though to dispel the misunderstanding, “I didn’t mean that, I mean to... to...”

Stuttering, he was unsure of how he should explain it.

However, as expected of a teacher of the academy and the grandson of an elder. Having experienced and seen many things, he quickly recovered and turned to look at the waiter. Gesturing majestically, he declared, “Alright, Shen laoshi’s debt is my debt. How much does it cost? I will pay for her!”

“Shang shaoye, you are an esteemed guest of our Hongtian Pavilion, how can we accept your money!” The waiter nodded his head in a panic.

These were the lines they had prepared beforehand, so as to flaunt his background and ability before his goddess.

“That is great...” Shang Bin wanted to tug on the subject awhile longer to showcase his superiority when Shen Bi Ru’s cold voice sounded out once more, “It’s okay, I will pay for my expenses, so that others won’t claim that I am feigning generosity!”

At this moment, she retrieved a hairpin from her head and passed it over, “This jade hairpin is worth at least 5000 gold coins, you can verify it with a specialist. I will be leaving it in your care first. After I retrieve my money, I will be back to redeem it!”

“This...”

Holding the jade hairpin, the waiter was unsure of what he should do.

This wasn’t part of the script they agreed on...

“Shen laoshi, you don’t have to do this. I am acquainted with manager Wu of Hongtian Pavilion, so as long as I speak up, that debt of yours don’t mean anything at all...”

Shang Bin hurriedly stepped forward.

“That’s your problem, what does it have to do with me?” Shen Bi Ru interrupted his words. Then, she turned to look at the waiter again and said, “I will be leaving first if you aren’t going to be looking for a specialist to verify it!”

“I...” The waiter looked at Shang Bin in a panic and the plea in his gaze was clear to see.

“What are you looking at me for?” Shang Bin waved his hand quickly. With a furious gaze, he continued, “I don’t know you at all!”

“Alright!”

Zhang Xuan didn’t expect that a single meal would end in such a farce. Shaking his head, he stepped forward, retrieved the jade hairpin from the waiter and passed it back to Shen Bi Ru. “Why are giving this to him? This meal isn’t even worth 1280 gold coins. Giving him money like this, are you that anxious to be scammed?”

“Scammed? Hongtian Pavilion has nearly ten years behind its establishment. Our prices are fair and we do not discriminate between our customers. There has never been a single person who had such an issue with us before, so what do you mean by those words?”

The moment Zhang Xuan words landed, a middle-aged man walked over with large strides.

It was the manager of Hongtian Pavilion, Wu Chou.

He had talked it through with Shang Bin and he wasn't supposed to appear initially. However, upon hearing Zhang Xuan talking about a scam, he couldn't hold it in anymore.

The events occurring here had attracted the attention of many customers. If he didn't show up and allow the other party to speak as he pleases instead, the reputation of the tavern would be sullied. If that happened, his boss, Elder Hong Hao, would kill him when he returned.

“What do I mean? Do I really have to voice it out?”

Zhang Xuan's eyelids lifted up slightly and a lazy atmosphere emanated from him.

“Hmph, we use the finest ingredients for every single dish of our Hongtian Pavilion, so that they are served fresh and delicious. Our prices have also undergone the stringent checks of the academy. If you aren't able to explain yourself, regardless of the fact of whether you are a teacher of the academy or not, you don't have to dream about leaving here today!”

Manager Wu's face darkened.

To a tavern, scamming one's customers was a very heavy sin to bear. If he didn't settle it now, Hongtian Pavilion could possibly go

out of operation when such a reputation spread.

“He is truly courting death!”

Initially, he thought that Zhang Xuan would get away scot-free once again. However, seeing Zhang Xuan accuse Hongtian Pavilion of scamming its customer and offending manager Wu, a glint flashed across Shang Bin’s eyes as he watched the situation gleefully.

Manager Wu might seem like an amiable person with a good temper, but when the reputation of Hongtian Pavilion was on the line, he would be like a raging bull who didn’t know the meaning of retreat!

Looks like the fellow who was the first from the last in the academy was in for a ride of misfortune!

“What is this fellow rambling about...”

Panic could be seen on Shen Bi Ru’s face.

[For Hongtian Pavilion to be opened in Hongtian Academy at such a tremendous scale, its backing is clear to see at a single glance. Yet, you dare to accuse them of scamming their customers in public, aren’t you asking for trouble?

A large tavern like this values its reputation a lot.]

“Since you requested for me to say it, then I will spare with the formalities!”

Despite the Wu Chou’s threat, Zhang Xuan was unfazed. He walked up to the table and said.

“This 【Violet Savage Bear Meat】, going by your claims, is prepared by slaughtering a Savage Bear before soaking it in Violet Flowers for three days. This way, the exterior will be crispy while the interiors will be tender and the meat will be filled with fragrance. However, you all took it out for frying right after soaking it for just a day. Although the texture is still the same, the medical properties of the Violet Flower has yet to soak in, making it would be useless no matter how many of it one eats!”

“As for this 【Honghu Mandarin Fish】, you all advertised it as wild mandarin fishes caught in Lake Hong. However, they are actually mandarin fishes that you all have been rearing in Yeluo Bay. It is easy to differentiate between the two. As wild mandarin fishes have to battle against their natural predators, 【Qinghe Turtle】, the fin of the tail of Honghu mandarin fishes tend to be tougher than those that are reared, and its tail would be significantly thicker as well. One only has to slightly look into the matter to know whether what I’m saying is true!”

“As for this 【Clear Sautéed Nestled Heart Herb】, the ingredients used isn’t even Nestled Heart Herb but Bitter Heart Herb! These two plants are actually one of a kind, just that they are cultivated under different conditions, thus the difference in their names. Nestled Heart Grass grows beside the nests of savage beasts and is

taken care by them. Their stems would tend to be thicker and their nutrition value is significantly higher as well!”

“Bitter Heart Herb grows in the wilderness and is extremely cheap. Its stem is thin and its nutrition value is lower by a huge chunk! For the same plate of vegetable, the difference in their value is almost tenfold! Completely different in comparison! Listing it as Nestled Heart Herb but cooking the dish using Bitter Heart Herb, if this isn’t a scam, what else could it be?”

...

Casually pointing to any dish, he was able to clearly point out the origin and flaws in it. Upon hearing those words, manager Wu’s earlier aggression faded as his face paled.

As the manager of Hongtian Pavilion, he wasn’t just involved in attending to the customers, he was also in charge of the affairs in the kitchen. Naturally, he was aware of the authenticity of the Zhang Xuan’s words.

Not only was he not speaking nonsense, his words were... completely true!

The boss wasn’t aware of these things. For his own profit, Wu Chou discreetly got someone to switch them. Not even professional gourmets could tell the differences between Honghu Mandarin Fish, Nestled Heart Herb and their imitation, thus proving that the substitutes for these two were identical.



How could this young man tell? Furthermore, for him to be completely spot-on.

“Damn it!”

“We specially came here from afar to try the authentic Nestled Heart Herb, to think that it would be an imitation!”

“Me too. I’ve heard that the Honghu Mandarin Fish is delicious, authentic and fragrant, thus I specially made the journey here. How dare you all try to fool us!”

“Refund, refund! To think that the number one tavern of Hongtian Academy would resort to using imitations, not to mention that I am a regular customer! I would have never imagined that it was all a scam!”

...

Zhang Xuan’s words were unhurried and rational with sufficient evidence to back up his claims. The crowd who was watching the show immediately burst into an uproar.

Hongtian Pavilion could be considered a reputable tavern, even in the entire Tianxuan Kingdom. Many of its specialties have attracted innumerable experts to make the journey. They would have never imagined that these were all fake.

# Chapter 35: What Is Happening?

---

“You... Nonsense!”

Seeing the crowd breaking out into a commotion, cold sweat dripped down from manager Wu’s forehead. He gritted his teeth and bellowed.

He must not admit to it now. The moment he did, Hongtian Pavilion’s reputation would be ruined, and his future will be gone with it as well.

If only he knew that this teacher was a gourmet, he would have never agreed to Shang Bin’s request even if he was beaten to death!

“You are claiming that what I said was nonsense?” Zhang Xuan glanced at him.

“Indeed. You said that these dishes are imitations, but you don’t have evidence to back up your claim. Without evidence, your words are nonsense. Do you think that I wouldn’t dare to have you arrested for the crime of slander?” Manager Wu said ferociously.

“Evidence? You want evidence? Fine!”

Seeing how this fellow was adamant to push on, Zhang Xuan shook his head.

Initially, he didn't want to pursue the matter any further. After all, Shen Bi Ru was the one treating, so what doesn't matter to him how much the dishes cost. However, who knew that this fellow would stubbornly claim that he was slandering them. Since that was the case, Zhang Xuan was resolute to prevent him from getting away scot-free.

“I have already provided the evidence of the few dishes before. Everyone can inspect their food carefully based on the unique traits that I have just brought up! Of course, it's okay if he is reluctant to acknowledge it. After all, even if you all know all these, some gourmets will still find it difficult to distinguish between them, needless to say, the rest of you! However...”

Zhang Xuan surveyed the surroundings before casually lifting up the most expensive bottle of wine on the table up and declared, “Everyone would be able to easily discern the authenticity of this bottle of wine!”

“Discern its authenticity? **【Drunk Immortal】** is the specialty of Hongtian Pavilion! This is a fact known by everyone. Many people specially made the trip here just for the wine. Are you trying to say that the wine is fake as well?”

A customer couldn't resist asking.

“Indeed, Drunk Immortal is the trademark of Hongtian Pavilion, so surely it can't be faked? If this turns out to be an imitation as well, I doubt that there can be anything real in here!”

Another customer spoke up.

The wine that was offered to Zhang Xuan's table previously was called Drunk Immortal and its sale was exclusive to Hongtian Pavilion. The wine was rich, delicious and had an exquisite fragrance! This wine played a crucial role to the current reputation and scale of Hongtian Pavilion!

If even this wine turned out to be an imitation... That would be going way overboard!

“I’ve already said that it would be easy to discern it!”

As though he had expected the crowd to doubt his words, Zhang Xuan simply responded with a faint smile and raises the bottle. “The words 【Drunk Immortal】 are written on the cover of the bottle. If this is truly the Drunk Immortal from 【Hundred Well Brewery】, it would indeed be worth 1200 gold coins!”

“But it is a pity that the bottle is filled with 【Green Crag Brew】 from 【Purple Bamboo Gazebo】. These two wines are similar in terms of their scent and their texture. However, the former is brewed using the valuable and rare Rooted Earth Grass and Green Cicada Heart Leaf and it nourishes the body when drunk. On the other hand, if one drinks too much of the Green Crag Brew, the venom from the Fallen Floral Grass would attack one's heart and lungs. Over time, the function of one's organs will deteriorate, causing one's cultivation to fall rapidly, thus ending their lives tragically!”

“Using Green Crag Brew to imitate Fallen Immortal?”

“I’ve heard of Green Crag Brew! If I remember correctly, its taste is similar with Fallen Immortal!”

“I’ve always trusted in the quality of the goods of Hongtian Pavilion. I would have never imagined that they would fool their customers like that!”

“This is a fraud! I will be reporting this to the academy so that an investigation will be conducted!”

...

The customers who were watching the commotion, upon hearing that they have been scammed, cried out indignantly.

“Just because you said that it is Green Crag Brew, doesn’t mean that it would necessarily be it. Where’s your evidence?” Manager Wu squeezed out these words between his gritted teeth.

Glancing at him, Zhang Xuan replied calmly, “Wine can be ignited with fire. I haven’t touched much of the alcohol in it, so you can ignite this one. The true Fallen Immortal should exude an alluring fragrance, similar to lilies and musk! On the other hand, for Green Crag Brew, a charred odor would be released. All those who have noses should be able to discern between the two easily!”

“You...”

Manager Wu's body went stiff.

The other party's words were completely accurate. However, this method of distinguishing between the two wasn't very well-known. Only the makers of Green Crag Brew and their vendors were aware of it. Even Wu Chou himself only heard of it coincidentally. How could this fellow know of this method as well?

Actually, the wine given to other customers were all true Fallen Immortal. After all, this was the trademark specialty of the tavern. After hearing Shang Bin's plan, he intentionally passed this fake wine over to the young man, thinking that he would be unable to discern between the two, so that he would be able to make an earning out of this. In the end, not only was the other party aware of it, he was even able to state the method to distinguish between the two clearly!

If Zhang Xuan were to prove himself right, it would be difficult to explain to everyone that what they're drinking was the authentic Fallen Immortal!

“Why? You don't dare to give it a try?”

Seeing the look of panic on the other person's face, Zhang Xuan smiled faintly. He casually turned the wine bottle over, allowing the wine to spill onto the floor. Then, he took out an ignitable paper roll and snapped his fingers.

Xiong xiong!

When the wine on the floor came into contact with the flames, it lit up and instantaneously, a stinging odor assaulted the noses of the crowd, leaving them faint-headed.

“How pungent! This was what we were drinking?”

“Hongtian Pavilion really doesn’t respect their customers!”

“For it to be so pungent, it must be poisonous...”

“Refund, refund! I’ve been drinking your wine here for three years. Not only do I want you to return it all back to me, I want additional compensation as well!”

...

The entire tavern exploded into an uproar.

Everyone rushed forward.

“What... What is happening?”

Cao Xiong and Shang Bin felt like they were going mad by the sudden turn of events.

They had specially set up this ploy to humiliate Zhang Xuan. In

the end, not only was he not humiliated, he even managed to stand out instead!

Instead, they were shamed like clowns!

“What is happening... What is happening your head!”

By the side, manager Wu had just barely kept his emotions in check, but upon hearing those words, he lost control and kicked them both.

Peng! Peng!

He was a Fighter 6-dan Pixue realm expert. Before the two of them could even react, the sight before them went dark and they crashed onto the ground. A giant footprint was left on each of their faces.

It was no wonder that manager Wu would go berserk. If it weren't for these two fellows, such an incident would not have occurred!

He could already foresee that not only would his career come to an end, he would also have to face the rage of Elder Hong Hao!

After this incident, Hongtian Pavilion's reputation would definitely go into the gutters and their business would no longer be as prosperous as before.



The cause of this entire incident was him accepting the request of these two fellows to teach the lad, who was last in the Teacher Qualification Examination, a lesson!

How could it be possible for this lad to be the last? Even the first in the examinations couldn't possibly be so incredible!

If only he knew in advance that this master had such powerful eyes of discernment... Not only would he have not caused Zhang Xuan any trouble, he would have been praying for him to not cause him any!

Damn it!

“Looks like there isn't anyone free to collect money from us right now, let's go!”

Seeing how the situation had descended into chaos, Zhang Xuan signaled to Shen Bi Ru, who was still in a state of daze, and walked out of the tavern.

Now that the problem had been settled, staying here would just result in more trouble. Thus, it would wiser for them to simply leave.

“Un!”

Shen Bi Ru hurriedly caught up to him. Seeing the young man in front her, her eyes were filled with complex emotions.

All along, she thought that he was a trash, an ignorant fellow who was the shame of the teaching community!

After half a day of interaction, she realized that... if he was a trash, then what was she?

Didn't it mean that she was nothing at all?

Gritting her teeth, she walked up. With disbelief still reflecting within her beautiful pitch black eyes, she asked, "You seem to be quite knowledgeable about food. Could it be that... you're a gourmet?"

# Chapter 36: Gourmet

---

There were many occupations in this world and gourmet was one of them. Gourmets were often born sensitive to taste, and their ability to discern flavors far exceeded ordinary humans.

Their cultivation might not necessarily be high, but there were some hotels or taverns that would hire them at high salaries so as to ascertain the taste and effects of their ingredients.

However, this occupation was one of the least esteemed ones and could only be considered one of the Lower Nine Paths.

There were more than several thousands of occupations in the world. To better classify them, they were split into the [Upper Nine Paths, Middle Nine Paths and Lower Nine Paths](#).

Nine Paths, also known as Three Teachings and Nine Paths

This is a real terminology used to classify jobs in ancient China.

To put it simply, there are Upper Nine Paths, Middle Nine Paths and Lower Nine Paths in ancient China and each of these paths refer to an occupation.

For example, the top occupations in ancient China (the nine occupations listed in the Upper Nine Paths) are:

Emperor, Saints, Secluded Masters, Oracle, Scholar, Warrior, Farmer, Worker, Merchant (And they are classified from |Most esteemed <-> Least esteemed|)

Similarly, the Middle Nine Paths and Lower Nine Paths have their own set of occupations as well.

The Three Teachings refer to Confucianism, Daoism (or Taoism)

and Buddhism.

Do note that there are different interpretations/versions to the Nine Paths and most of them list Buddha as the first one.

Apothecary, blacksmith, formation master and similar jobs, which brought about benefits to battle techniques and one's cultivation, were considered as the conventional Upper Nine Paths. On the other hand, gourmet could only be considered as an unorthodox occupation, thus being classified under the Lower Nine Paths.

Going by Shen Bi Ru's opinion, given how the young man was capable of pointing out the flaws in those dishes and wine, he had to be a gourmet.

“You can take it so!” Zhang Xuan didn't explain.

The Library of Heaven's Path did more than reflecting one's cultivation. As long as he had tried a dish, its flaws would be reflected in the library. With this, it was a simple task for him to take care of a small Manager Wu.

“Thank you for your help today...”

Seeing the other party admit to it, Shen Bi Ru thanked him.

If it wasn't for this young man's ability to discern delicacies, it would be truly embarrassing for her today.

“It’s nothing!” Zhang Xuan waved his hand.

“You resolved the problem just a moment ago, so it can’t be considered as my treat. I’ll treat you again next time!” Shen Bi Ru said.

“Treat me again?” Zhang Xuan pondered over it and shook his head. “Better not, I still treasure my life!”

Eating with a beauty might be an enjoyable event, but he knew himself the best. Given his reputation, the other party might simply be speaking out of politeness despite being repulsed by the idea!

Not only so, he would have to suffer from the envy of others. If so, he would have to come up with ideas to deal with her pursuers. However, there were still many things that he needed to do at the moment and he didn’t have the leisure for such matters.

“You...”

Just when she thought that Zhang Xuan could speak normally, she heard those words and felt a blockade in her chest again as the urge to go berserk surged through her.

Many people had asked her out to eat, but she rejected them all. Yet, when she took the initiative to invite him, she felt as though she was begging a stubborn elderly.

[Detestable!]

“Alright, since we have already eaten, if there’s nothing else, I’ll be making a move first. I still have many things to attend to!” Oblivious to her rage, he waved and prepared to take his leave.

“Wait, I’m not done yet!” Suppressing her anger, Shen Bi Ru calmed down her breathing and looked at him with her beautiful eyes. “You might have resolved that difficulty in my stead today, and your occupation as a gourmet played a huge role in it, but... In the end, it is still an unorthodox occupation. After all, a fighter should focus on his training...”

Fighters, upon cultivating to a certain realm, were able to survive without ingesting food, so delicacies did not have much use. Even if he was able to profit out of the occupation for now, it still wasn’t a proper path a fighter should be treading on.

After interacting with him, she could tell that Zhang Xuan wasn’t as useless as the rumors made him out to be. It could be possible that he had devoted his efforts to studying food, that’s why his Teacher Qualification Examination results ended up horrendous.

Upon such thoughts, despite her overwhelming anger, she couldn’t resist advising him.

“Alright!” Knowing that she said those words out of goodwill, Zhang Xuan nodded his head. Just as he was about to leave, rapid footsteps sounded out from his back.

“Zhang Xuan, let’s see where you can escape to today! Today, don’t even dream about getting away!”

Following which, a resentful voice echoed in the surroundings. Two men and one beast blocked his path.

They were Shang Bin and Cao Xiong.

At this moment, the two of them have a giant footprint imprinted on their face, the outlines of it clear to see. Half of their face were swollen red and blood trickled down by edges of their mouth. Not a single hint of their previous dashing and carefree look remained.

This was especially so for Shang Bin. His injuries from morning have yet to recover and yet, he suffered another violent kick. At this instant, his mouth was crooked to the side and his lips looked like two giant sausages, thus pulling him further away from the concept of handsomeness.

He had planned everything out perfectly so as to look cool in front of his goddess. Who knew that not only would he fail, he even got beaten up to such a state and his connection with Hongtian Pavilion was severed as a result. If things went wrong, he might even be chastised by his grandfather. How could he take this humiliation lying?

The more he thought about it, the angrier he got. Thus, he charged up directly towards Zhang Xuan!

“Shang Bin, what do you intend to do?” Shen Bi Ru didn’t expect him to come in pursuit to cause trouble. She stepped in front of Zhang Xuan to shield him from Shang Bin.

“Shen laoshi, don’t block my way! This is a personal grudge between Zhang Xuan and me!”

It was one thing if he didn’t see her, but when he saw her shielding the infamous trash of the academy, Shang Bin was further provoked as his eyes slanted to the sides and his mouth crooked further from the overwhelming rage.

The intense envy clouding his mind made him go frenzy. He stared coldly at that young man and shouted, “Zhang Xuan, are you a man? If you’re one, stop hiding behind a woman and have a fair duel to the death with me!”

Seeing how the fellow before him had lost his rationality, Zhang Xuan widened his eyes and said, “So what if I’m hiding behind a woman? This is a part of my capabilities. If you’re capable, find one to hide behind as well!”

“You...”

Shang Bin almost vomited blood.

As long as it was a man, if someone insulted him by saying that he was gutless and hid behind the protection of a woman, wouldn’t they feel embarrassed and humiliated such that they would rush



forward to retaliate out of indignation?

[Why does common sense not apply to this fellow?

How can he speak of something that should have been incomparably shameful so naturally and righteously?

\*\*\*\*, how can one be so thick-skinned?]

“Shen laoshi, I’ll be leaving these two for you to deal with. I still have something on, so I’ll be taking my leave first!”

As a transcender, what had he never seen before? Thick-skinned?

What a joke. In his previous life, in the information era... Have you seen anyone who wasn’t shameless?

He couldn’t be bothered to deal with a problem which someone had taken the initiative to resolve for him.

This wasn’t fear. Rather, it wasn’t a good time for him to be revealing his level of cultivation. On top of that, Shang Bin’s grandfather was an elder. If he were to be forced to a corner, Zhang Xuan would have to waste precious time dealing with the problems that would ensue. Since someone was shielding him, he was also happy to be spared of the effort.

“ ... ”

Seeing how shameless the young man was, Shen Bi Ru was also at a loss for words.

Just a moment ago, she was still fearful that he would be provoked by Shang Bin's taunt and duel with him. Now, it did seem that she was overthinking it...

If this fellow could be provoked, even sows would be able to climb trees!

“Zhang Xuan, hold it there! If I can't kill you today, I won't be called Shang Bin!”

Seeing the attitude of the young man, Shang Bin became even more enraged. Veins popped out from his temples and his face turned into a shade of green. Seeing that Shen Bi Ru had no intention of letting him through, he roared, “Sky Shattering Lion, kill him! As long as you do it, I will bring you delicacies every day! Furthermore, I will give you the 【Acupoint Soothing Pill】 that my grandfather promised me!”

As a tier 6 savage beast that had been tamed by a human, the Sky Shattering Lion was capable of comprehending human words.

As his grandfather's pet, as long as Shang Bin was kept out of harm's way, it couldn't be bothered with his orders. In order to get it to make a move, he promised all kinds of benefits to him in an instant.

“Roar!”

Indeed, hearing his promises, the eyes of the Sky Shattering Lion lit up.

Savage beasts who have reached Pixue realm, unlike humans, were unable use the flow of zhenqi to break open their acupoints. They could only rely on the growth of their body to gradually pull up their strength. If it were to consume the Acupoint Soothing Pill at this moment, with its effects, its strength would surely soar significantly!

Acupoint Soothing Pill was a pill made specially for Fighter 6-dan experts. It possessed the effect of soothing one's acupoints, thus allowing one to progress further in Pixue realm.

At this moment, Shang Bin's strength had already reached Fighter 5-dan Dingli pinnacle, just a step off from Pixue. Thus, Elder Shang Chen spent a huge sum to obtain this medicine, so as to give him a boost.

Initially, Shang Bin was reluctant to take it out. However, upon recalling how he was humiliated by a trash, he found himself unable to suppress his emotions!

If he didn't get rid of Zhang Xuan today, he feared that he would be unable to uphold his dignity in the academy anymore.

This was especially so for the goddess before him, she probably wouldn't even spare him a gaze!

How could he tolerate such a situation!

“Shang Bin, what do you intend to do? Killing a colleague in academy compounds is a huge crime...”

She didn't expect Shang Bin to be so insane to order the Sky Shattering Lion to make a move. Shen Bi Ru's eyes narrowed. She wanted to rush forward to protect Zhang Xuan, but was blocked by Shang Bin instead. Panicking, she bellowed at him.

In the compounds, teachers were forbidden from killing one another. To do so was an infringement of the school rules, as well as a severe crime.

“Zhang Xuan was the one who wanted to kill me. To protect me, the Sky Shattering Lion retaliated. What I did was legitimate self-defense, what can the others say about it?” Shang Bin's eyes turned red from insanity. He roared, “Sky Shattering Lion, what are you hesitating for? Do it!”

“You...”

Shen Bi Ru felt her heart turning cold.

Too shameless!

If he were to really use that as a front, with Elder Shang Chen's interference within the matter, he might really get away with it! In fact, it was possible for him to escape punishment completely!

Zhang Xuan could very well die here!

After all, it was a tier 6 savage beast. Ordinary Pixue realm experts weren't even its match. How could one who was the last in the Teacher Qualification Examination withstand it?

“Roar!”

Just when she was still in a fluster, the Sky Shattering Lion roared and dashed over. Before coming into contact with it, its powerful aura created a powerful gale that forced the surrounding grass and tree leaves to bow down to it.

# Chapter 37: Big Sister Spare Me!

---

“Zhang Xuan...”

Shen Bi Ru tried to break through Shang Bin’s blockade to save him, but she was knocked back consecutive times.

Shang Bin’s cultivation was on the same level as her. He might be spoiled due to his powerful backing, but his strength wasn’t false. Even if she possessed the strength to defeat him, she was still unable to break through his blockade within a short period of time, especially if he chose to execute only defensive maneuvers!

“I am the one who brought harm to you...”

Seeing how she was unable to save him, Shen Bi Ru was filled with guilt.

She thought that the reason why Shang Bin was dealing with this fellow who was the last for the Teacher Qualification Examination was because of her!

Otherwise, as someone of such high standing and the grandson of an elder towards an infamous trash who had no background whatsoever, when there’s no connection between the two, why would there be a grudge between them?

Yet, after pulling him down into the mud, she was unable to save him. The guilt she was experiencing at the moment tormented her

painfully!

“Why are there no movements? Could it be that Zhang Xuan has already died?”

The more panicked she got, the more incapable she was of breaking through Shang Bin's blockade. With Shang Bin blocking her sight, she was unable to view the situation over at Zhang Xuan's side. She could only hear complete silence in the surroundings, as though he didn't even struggle against the assault of the Sky Shattering Lion.

There could only be one possibility... Before Zhang Xuan could retaliate, he was already smacked to death by the Sky Shattering Lion!

After all, even she was unable to withstand a single blow from the tier 6 savage beast, which was equivalent to a Pixue realm expert.

“Haha, he is already dead. It is too late for you to make a move now...”

Hearing that there were no movements behind him, Shang Bin's eyes lit up. He knew that the trash would definitely be unable to withstand a single blow from the Sky Shattering Lion. He laughed heartily out of excitement. Judging that there was no need to block Shen Bi Ru any longer, he leapt aside.

“Zhang Xuan...”

The moment Shang Bin leapt away, Shen Bi Ru didn't waste time on him and hurriedly rushed forward. Just when she thought she would see a pool of fresh blood with a miserable corpse lying in the center of it, her slim figure suddenly froze and she stared in a daze.

“This... This... What happened?”

Initially, Shang Bin thought that his goddess would burst into tears from the shock of the sight. However, upon seeing such an expression hanging on her face, Shang Bin quickly turned around to take a look. With a single glimpse, his eyeballs widened into huge circles, and he almost fainted from overwhelming astonishment.

He saw the incomparably ferocious Sky Shattering Lion, which had rushed towards Zhang Xuan earlier to rip him into numerous shreds before, lying in front of Zhang Xuan like a pug, licking his hands.

Zhang Xuan's other hand was stroking the head and ears of the Sky Shattering Lion, and unspeakable pleasure appeared on the latter's face.

“The heck? What happened?”

Shang Bin was on the verge of tears.



This Sky Shattering Lion was his grandfather's beast pet and it was extremely proud. Even for Shang Bin himself, just a simple touch would incur its fury, not to mention stroking its head!

After taking possession of it from his grandfather, he had spent half a day of effort on it, feeding it numerous delicacies. Yet, this fellow didn't even show the slightest bit of gratitude, disregarding his presence as he pleased... Such a proud fellow became a pug before Zhang Xuan?

[You are here to kill him! To be lying before him and licking his palm, is this really alright?]

Shang Bin felt a dizziness spell working up, and he was on the verge of going crazy.

"Sky Shattering Lion, what are you doing? Quickly kill him!"

He bellowed.

The Sky Shattering Lion didn't move. It continued to laze around, allowing Zhang Xuan to stroke its head freely.

"You... Quickly kill him! If you do it, I will buy you anything you want to eat from now on..." Shang Bin roared anxiously.

"So noisy, make him shut up!"

Zhang Xuan, who was stroking the Sky Shattering Lion, stood up and waved his hand.

Roar!

The Sky Shattering Lion stood up as well and glared at Shang Bin savagely.

“What are you planning to do?”

Frightened, Shang Bin immediately retreated several steps.

However, before he could get far, the Sky Shattering Lion dashed forward and took a sweep at him lightly with its paws.

Peng!

Before Shang Bin could react, he was sent flying backwards like a kite that had its string snapped. His head knocked onto a giant tree and crimson blood filled his entire face.

“What exactly happened... You are my grandfather’s beast pet...” Shang Bin cried.

This Sky Shattering Lion was the beast pet that his grandfather passed on to him to protect him. Logically, it should have listened to his words to deal with the outsider. Why did it listen to the words of an outsider to attack him?

Peng!

Before he could finish crying, another figure crashed onto the ground in front of him. He was Cao Xiong.

When that fellow noticed the situation turning awry, he immediately turned around to flee. However, how could he possibly escape from the Sky Shattering Lion, a tier 6 savage beast? He was sent flying back with a slap.

Roar!

After sending these two flying, the Sky Shattering Lion looked as though it had done something glorious. It walked over to Zhang Xuan with a flattering look, as though it wanted to be acknowledged for its accomplishment.

“Un, not bad. You did well!”

Zhang Xuan patted its head!

Roar!

The Sky Shattering Lion nodded its head quickly. It walked gallantly to the two lying on the floor, keeping a watch on them with a proud look, reminiscent of a responsible watchdog.

“ ... ”

Shang Bin and Cao Xiong, who were planning to escape, were on the verge of tears.

“Zhang Xuan... You... How did you do that?”

Spectating the entire flow of events by the side, the dumbstruck Shen Bi Ru finally recovered and gazed at him curiously.

“How did I do it?” Zhang Xuan scratched his head. “This Sky Shattering Lion is very easy to communicate with. Perhaps, it might be because I am more handsome!”

“Handsome?”

Shen Bi Ru blinked and her slim figure staggered.

[The Sky Shattering Lion is a savage beast. To it, the term handsome should only be applicable to male Sky Shattering Lions, so what do you being handsome or not have to do with it?

Besides, if one must talk about handsomeness, Shang Bin is much more dashing than you...]

“Alright! Farewell!” Zhang Xuan didn’t continue explaining and turned around to leave.

Since the Library of Heaven's Path could peer into the weaknesses of a human, naturally, it could peer into those of the Sky Shattering Lion as well.

This fellow might seem extremely powerful, but in actuality, it had sustained quite a few hidden traumas. Otherwise, it couldn't have possibly willingly served as Elder Shang Chen's beast pet.

The library had detected the flaws of it. Making use of it, Zhang Xuan casually solved some of the easier ones for it. As a result, the Sky Shattering Lion chose to obey his commands obediently without the slightest hesitation.

In comparison to Shang Bin's promise, no amount of delicious food and pills could compare with a resolved hidden trauma.

Of course, this involved his secret as well, so he couldn't possibly reveal the truth to Shen Bi Ru.

"You... Don't go, you haven't explained the reason why the Sky Shattering Lion obeyed to your commands..."

Seeing him leave, Shen Bi Ru quickly caught up.

The more she came into contact with this young man, the more formidable she found him to be. He was a mystery that was becoming more and more difficult to comprehend.

Being able to read so many books just by flipping through them,

intentionally scoring a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examinations despite knowing the answers, realizing his identity as a gourmet through a meal and convincing a tier 6 savage beast to follow his commands easily...

What seemed impossible in the eyes of others was accomplished so simply by this young man, leaving others staring in disbelief!

[How did he accomplish all these?]

Shen Bi Ru was becoming more and more curious about this young man before her.

“Big sister!”

Oblivious to what she was thinking of, upon seeing her chasing him, Zhang Xuan halted his footsteps and said helplessly, “I want to live a long life. I’m afraid that I might not live to the next day being beside you! Just spare me...”

“Big sister? You are the big sister. Your entire family is big sisters!”

Shen Bi Ru’s face turned bright red.

She was a beauty. She might be slightly older than Zhang Xuan, but she looked no different from a seventeen or eighteen year old. Yet, this fellow addressed her as big sister, thus causing her to go into a frenzy.

“Fine, I am the big sister. So, just let me leave!”

Zhang Xuan shook his head in frustration.

“Pft!”

Upon hearing Zhang Xuan claim that he was the big sister, Shen Bi Ru chuckled and said, “Fine, you can leave. I will look for you tomorrow!”

“...” Zhang Xuan.

# Chapter 38: Reprise Bell

---

It was a scene of chaos in Hongtian Pavilion.

“What happened? I have barely been away for a while and such a sight awaited my return?”

In a room, an elderly was staring coldly at the kneeling Manager Wu.

He was the mastermind behind Hongtian Pavilion, Elder Hong Hao.

“Elder, it is like that. The grandson of Elder Shang Chen, Shang Bin, has been here...” Manager Wu didn’t dare to conceal anything and disclosed everything that had happened.

This included the affair which he swapped the Drunk Immortal with Green Crag Brew.

“Wu Chou, how dare you!”

After hearing Wu Chou’s words, Elder Hong Hao’s face darkened and he angrily sent a kick towards him.

Peng!

Manager Wu was immediately sent flying backward. His face



paled as he vomited mouthful after mouthful of blood. “Elder, spare me! I do not dare hope to be forgiven for my crimes, but that fellow is even viler. To expose all of these in public and causing the reputation of our Hongtian Pavilion to be ruined, he obviously disregards you completely...”

“Hmph! After doing such shameful things, you still expect others not to talk about them?” Elder Hong Hao’s face looked hostile, as though a violent storm was gathering on it

“I...”

Manager Wu trembled uncontrollably.

Changing the contents of the dishes to earn more profits was a decision he made at his own discretion. He thought that he had concealed it perfectly. Yet, he was exposed by that young man in public. Naturally, he felt great resentment against him.

“I’ll give you five days to settle this problem thoroughly. I want the negative impacts to be reduced to the bare minimum! If so, I can consider not to pursue the matter of your corruption. Otherwise, don’t even dream of getting away alive!” Elder Hong Hao’s eyes were cold, like blizzard at night. Standing up, he asked, “Also, what is the name of that fellow? Is he a teacher of the academy? If he had informed me discreetly, I might have rewarded him with a sum of fortune, but he chose to cause trouble in public instead, soiling the reputation of my Hongtian Pavilion. I will have a good look at him tomorrow to see the one who gave him such guts!”

Bellowing furiously, a savage aura filled the surroundings. It felt like a frontal assault by a wave of frost, causing one to shiver uncontrollably despite the warm weather.

Fighter 7-dan Tongxuan realm!

This Elder Hong Hao was a Tongxuan realm expert! It was no wonder that he was able to vie for the position of the principal. Just his level of cultivation itself was already astonishing!

“It... It is Zhang Xuan laoshi!”

Manager Wu quickly said.

“Zhang Xuan? The one who was the last in the Teacher Qualification Examination?” Elder Hong Hao was taken aback.

Hongtian Academy had never had a single teacher scoring at the very bottom of the Teacher Qualification Examination throughout its centuries of history since its inception. Thus, even a person like Elder Hong Hao had heard of Zhang Xuan’s name.

“That’s him...” Manager Wu nodded his head.

“A trash would actually dare to trample on the dignity of Hongtian Pavilion? Excellent!” Clenching his fist, a cold glint flashed across his eyes. A heavy, murderous intent emanated from

Elder Hong Hao.

If the other party was a star teacher or an influential figure in the academy, he might have some hesitation over punishing him. However, since he was a trash... Then, don't blame him for being heartless!

.....

“Sigh, how troublesome!”

Returning back to his dwelling, Zhang Xuan massaged the center of his eyebrows.

He would have never thought it possible for so much trouble to evolve from just a simple meal.

“Forget it, there's no use pondering over it. I better spend my time thinking about how I can break into Pixue realm!”

Quickly, he dumped all excessive thoughts to the back of his head.

Despite being a transcender, he knew that in this world, power reigns over might. Only with sufficient power would the problems of one cease to be.

He was currently at Dingli realm pinnacle and to break through,

he would need the cultivation techniques of Fighter 6-dan.

However, an ordinary teacher didn't have the qualification to browse through the 6-dan cultivation techniques of the academy. They could jot down a copy of it only with the approval of an elder.

In the previous examination, he only had the strength of a Fighter 3-dan. If he were to rush to an elder to ask for a 6-dan cultivation technique now, he might end up being researched like a guinea pig. Many troubles would grow out of it.

Furthermore, even with the approval of the other party, with just one copy... He was still unable to cultivate!

Based on the first five dans of Hongtian Nine Dan Formula, this cultivation technique possessed too many flaws. Without the cross references from numerous other cultivation techniques to seek the correct cultivation method, there wouldn't be any results in his training even if he were to train nonstop for several years.

To him, the most pressing matter at hand was to seek a huge pile of Fighter 6-dan cultivation techniques and draw comparisons among them to deduce the correct cultivation method.

“Un, I've heard that quite a bit of trading is done in Tianxuan Royal City, and cultivation techniques are one of the goods that are being traded. It would solve quite a bit of problem if I am able to purchase a few 6-dan cultivation techniques!”

Suddenly, upon recalling something, Zhang Xuan's eyes lit up.

Hongtian Academy was located in the capital of Tianxuan Kingdom, Tianxuan Royal City. Tianxuan Royal City was an extraordinarily prosperous city. With numerous large commercial cities in here, all kinds of trade were being carried out. 6-dan cultivation techniques might be rare, but it was still sold in numerous shops here.

Furthermore, to Zhang Xuan, there wasn't really a need for him to buy them. As long as he managed to flip through them, it would be as good as gaining possession of the secret manual.

With the Library of Heaven's Path, the quality and price of the secret manual no longer matter. As long as there was sufficient quantity, he would be able to derive the correct path out of the innumerable errors, and the Heaven's Path Divine Art would be automatically compiled, thus allowing him to cultivate swiftly.

"It is still early. Let's see if I am able to get a few books today!"

At this point, Zhang Xuan stopped hesitating and stood up immediately.

The sun had just set and the nightlife had just begun. Since he was free anyway, it was a good opportunity to stroll through the commercial cities. Perhaps, he might even find some useful items.

Tianyu Commercial City was the largest trading market in

Tianxuan City. It was said that as long as one possessed sufficient money, he was able to buy everything he desired here.

Stepping into the market, Zhang Xuan felt his vision blurring from the sight of the innumerable goods laid out before him.

His previous self was just an ordinary teacher. His wages were low and he was treated poorly. As a result, he had never been to such a grand place before. Thus, Zhang Xuan found himself incapable of identifying most of the goods on sale here.

There were many small vendors in the commercial city. A vendor would sit in front of each of these booths and all kinds of goods were laid out before them.

Weapons, pills, herbs, armor, beast skin, beast pills...

Almost everything that was required for cultivation could be found here.

Just that there were too many of them. It was difficult to ascertain which of them were of superior quality and which of them were of inferior quality.

“I may be unable to discern between the good and the bad, but the Library of Heaven’s Path may be capable of it!”

Such a thought flashed through his mind. Thus, Zhang Xuan immediately walked over to a booth.

“This gentleman here, what are you looking for? I have everything you need here, and I guarantee your satisfaction with my goods!” The vendor quickly welcomed his presence.

“I’ll just take a casual look!” Zhang Xuan smiled. He casually picked up an object in the booth.

It was a circular bell of average size.

“This bell is specially forged by a blacksmith and has extraordinary abilities. It is on sale for just 50 gold coins. I can assure you that the price is fair. I offer the very same price to everyone passing by! If you’re interested in it, I can give you a special discount... It’ll be yours for just 20 gold coins!”

The vendor coaxed.

Zhang Xuan didn’t respond to his words. Rather, he twirled the bell around his hand.

Weng!

The library in his mind jolted and a book appeared in it.

“Reprise Bell. It is able to generate the same tune over and over again, causing one to feel dizzy-headed. It is effective against Fighter 1-dan. It is created by a 1-mo craftsman of Blue Cloud

Workshop. It is made of Wujin Metal...”

“Flaws: No. 1, the duration required for the reprise sound to take effect is long, requiring at least an incense’s time, making it an ineffective weapon in battle. No. 2, it doesn’t differentiate in its attacks, the wielder will take damage from it as well...”

~15 minute

“Indeed, it is possible!” Zhang Xuan smiled.

It didn’t matter even if he was unfamiliar with all these items. As long as he touched them with his hands and picked them up, the library would compile a corresponding book on it!

Furthermore, this book detailed the history, composition and all kinds of flaws of the item in question comprehensively. With just a single look, it was apparent to see if the item was valuable or not.

Those who were unaware of the truth might just buy it with the vendor’s previous offer of 20 gold coins. Only by looking at the contents recorded in the book did Zhang Xuan realize that this toy wasn’t even worth 2 gold coins!

[What specially forged by a blacksmith... Blue Cloud Workshop is an organization that specializes in the production of fake goods.

Furthermore, 1-mo craftsmen are the ones with the worst craftsmanship of them all.]



Those who specialized in the creation of goods and handicraft were termed as craftsmen. They were classified into 9 mo, with 1-mo being the worst and 9-mo being the best.

How valuable could a creation of a 1-mo craftsman be?

“With the library here, I won’t have to worry about purchasing fake goods...”

Zhang Xuan chuckled.

This world was similar to his previous one. With authentic goods come imitations. Given his previous ability of discernment, needless to say, the authentic ones, he might not even be able to tell the strengths and weaknesses of an imitation. However, with the assistance of the library, he didn’t have to worry about it anymore.

Just that, he needed to come into contact with the item for a book to be compiled on it. The number of items in this market total up to at least ten million. If he had to touch every single one of them, wouldn’t he tire himself to death?

Besides, if he were to just look at the goods, he wouldn’t attract much attention. However, if he touched everything his sight caught, it probably wouldn’t take long for the security enforcement team of the commercial city to think of him as a lunatic and drive him out of the city.



# Chapter 39: Frigid Sun Mother Grass

---

"Right, do you sell Frigid Sun Grass here?"

Shaking his head to dispel the additional thoughts in his mind, Zhang Xuan asked.

On top of miscellaneous items, this vendor also sold some herbs.

After finishing those books in the Compendium Pavilion, he had already found a solution to Zhao Ya's problem. With a Pure Yin Body, she should cultivate a gentle and neutral cultivation technique. This way, the problem of the accumulation of yin energy should be solved!

However, she had already cultivated a pure yin cultivation technique for a long time and the meridians in her body have already adapted to it. If an abrupt change were to be introduced, her body might sustain a severe trauma and her cultivation would fall steeply. To prevent this from occurring, some preparations have to be made in advance!

One of them was to nourish her meridians through medicinal herbs!

Frigid Sun Grass grew in cold regions despite favoring sunny conditions. As a result, the warm and cold spiritual energy contained within it clashed, causing the amalgamation of yin and yang, thus making it the ideal choice for nourishing her meridians. Since he was in the commercial city now, it was a good time for

him to ask around about it.

"Frigid Sun Grass? It is a coincidence that you ask this. Not to brag, but I can guarantee you that I am the only vendor in Tianyu Commercial City that has this good. I procured them a few days ago from a dangerous region in Tianxuan Forest. I have a total of ten stalks and each stalk costs 100 gold coins. How many do you need?"

The vendor smiled and turned around to take out a box. Opening it, a few fresh-looking plants were revealed within.

White flowers with red stems and leaves.

"Let me take a look first!"

Zhang Xuan only knew about the Frigid Sun Grass through reading books, so he wasn't very familiar with it. He reached out to grab a stalk and placed it on his palm.

Weng!

The library jolted and a book appeared.

"Frigid Sun Grass, harvested from an unknown valley 200km into Tianxuan Forest. Aged 2... Flaws..."

The name of the herb was written on the cover of the book, and

the location of its procurement and its flaws were recorded in it.

"It is Frigid Sun Grass, this fellow isn't lying!"

Confirming that there was no mistake with the name on the book, Zhang Xuan knew that the vendor owner wasn't lying to him. This was the authentic medicinal herb, so he nodded his head. Just when he was about to speak, his eyes happened to glance on the interiors of the box.

"Why does this stalk of Frigid Sun Grass look slightly withered? Could it be that your procurement method is incorrect, causing its death?"

There was a specific method to harvesting medicinal herbs. If the method was wrong, the medicinal properties of the herb might be lost, causing its price to drop steeply.

The stalk of Frigid Sun Grass he was talking about was withered thin and slightly yellow, seemingly immature. Furthermore, it didn't look fresh at all. With a shriveled large head, it seemed as though it would die at any moment

"This gentleman here must be joking. I depend on this for a living, so how could I possibly get it wrong! This stalk of herb isn't of good condition from the very start, it was already like that when I procured it initially. If you want it, I will sell it to you at half price, 50 gold coins!"

The vendor said.

"Un!"

Zhang Xuan picked up the yellowish and withered stalk of Frigid Sun Grass.

Weng!

"Frigid Sun Mother Grass, the origin of other Frigid Sun Grasses. harvested from an unknown valley 200km into Tianxuan Forest. Aged 15..." Flipping open the book, the name of the herb and details on it were recorded.

"Frigid Sun Mother Grass?" Zhang Xuan's eyes lit up.

He had read it on the books previously. This extremely valuable and rare herb was the core of all other Frigid Sun Grass. If this herb were to be used in the creation of a medicine, its effectiveness would at least be ten times the latter!

He didn't expect to stumble upon this treasure when he was just casually looking for herbs. Furthermore, this herb was 15 year old. Just by this determined its extraordinary worth.

If Zhao Ya were to use the Frigid Sun Grass to nourish her meridians, she would still require the augmentation from several other means to successfully change her cultivation technique. However, with this stalk of Frigid Sun Grass, the problem could be

easily solved. She wouldn't even need the augmentation from other means!

This was the most suitable medicinal herb for her, no questions about it!

"Wrap this stalk up for me!"

Although he was agitated, his face still remained expressionless as he casually passed it back to the vendor.

If the other party realized that this was a mother stalk and not a sickly one, its price would instantly shoot up by ten times and even so, he might still be unable to purchase it from him!

As a [Four Haves](#) Youngster who grew up in the modern civilized world, he wouldn't do himself any injustice when he was able to profit out of something.

Four Haves refer to Dream, Moral, Culture and Discipline. Originated from Deng Xiao Ping in 1980.

"50 gold coins!"

Seeing how well-dressed the young man seemed to be, he thought that he would purchase a few stalks. He didn't expect that he would just buy a sickly one. Pursing his lips, he wrapped it casually, the warmth from before absent on his face.

Even a vendor judged his own customers when doing sales. The person before him wasn't even willing to buy a good medicinal herb, thus making it clear to see that he was a poor bloke. Since that's the case, it would just be a waste of time to try to coax him otherwise.

"Alright!"

Grabbing the herb, Zhang Xuan reached out to his pocket and awkwardness immediately showed on his face.

Due to being too absorbed in the library, he forgot about the matter of money... As a low-level teacher, his wage was low. Furthermore, due to scoring a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination, his fortunes were penalized severely... In other words, he didn't even have 10 gold coins in his pocket, needless to say, 50.

"Is there anything wrong?" Sensing that something was amiss from his face, the vendor asked.

"Cough cough, can you... sell it to me for eight gold coins?" Zhang Xuan counted the gold coins he retrieved from his pocket, only having eight pieces of them.

"Eight? You must be joking! Since you didn't bring any money, why are you trying to buy anything at all..."

Seeing the few coins placed on the other party's palm, the vendor



owner was on the verge of doing a somersault and crashing to the floor.

He had met with miserly customers, but he had never met with such a miserly one!

[Trying to buy Frigid Sun Grass with just eight gold coins? You must be dreaming! Even if this stalk is sickly, it is still worth far beyond this price.]

Snatching back the herb, he waved his hand with an annoyed look, "Scram if you don't have any money. I don't have the effort to be arguing with you over this!"

"Cough cough! It is true that I didn't bring sufficient money, but are you sure that you don't want to sell it to me?"

Seeing the attitude of the vendor, Zhang Xuan shook his head.

"Nonsense! Even if this stalk looks awful, it still contains medicinal properties. At worst, it can still be sold for 30 or 40 gold coins. Yet, you offer me eight gold coins? What a joke! Hurry up and leave, or else I will be calling for the security enforcement team!"

Seeing how this fellow was reluctant to leave despite being broke, he angrily chased him away.

In order to prevent people from coercing others to buy or sell

goods, as well as to deter troublemakers, most large commercial cities operated a security enforcement patrol team in their perimeter. As long as one called out for them, they would appear quickly. Even if you were a Fighter 5-dan Dingli realm expert, you would be chased out of the commercial city instantly!

Furthermore, to make a move on the security enforcement team meant making a move on the entire commercial city. Normally, no one would have the guts to stand up against them.

Upon seeing how this fellow refused to leave despite not possessing sufficient money, he was certain that he was here to cause trouble. So, he opened his mouth to call for the security enforcement team.

"Don't call for the security enforcement team, I'm really interested in buying it!" Zhang Xuan interrupted him. With a calm and steady look, he chuckled softly, "I might not have sufficient money, but I'm not here to cause trouble. Do you believe that if I were to open my mouth, not only will you be willing to sell it to me, you would even offer to give it to me for free?"

"Give it to you for free? Are you still in the midst of your sleep?"

The vendor didn't expect the poor bloke to say such words. He looked at the young man before him with an attitude as though he was looking at an idiot, and sneered coldly, "If I were to really give it to you for free, I'll call you grandpa!"

In his opinion, this fellow must have a screw loose. Not

mentioning how he didn't bring sufficient money to purchase goods, he even thought that he would give it to him for free...

[I am not insane, why would I give it to you for free?

Who do you think you are!]

"Call me grandpa? You don't need to do that!" Zhang Xuan shook his head. He looked at the vendor with a bright smile and said, "You will give it to me for free because I said so. If you doubt my words... I will take two steps... Cough cough, let's see what will happen after I give you a punch!"

# Chapter 40: The Master Is Here

---

“Give me a punch?” The vendor didn’t know what the young man was up to.

“Indeed!” Zhang Xuan nodded his head.

“You are trying to make a fool out of me!” Seeing the serious look on the other person’s face, the vendor’s rage came surging out and he sent a fist towards Zhang Xuan.

He had seen crazy people before, but he had never seen such a crazy person. [You still want me to let you give me a punch? Why don’t I beat you up to death instead?]

Putting all of his strength into his punch routine, the wind rustled from the force of his blow, thus exposing his level of cultivation. Fighter 3-dan Zhenqi realm primary stage!

“Not bad!”

Smiling faintly, Zhang Xuan moved his body slightly to dodge the attack.

He had already reached Fighter 5-dan Dingli realm pinnacle. Naturally, the strength of a Fighter 3-dan primary stage could not hurt him!

“Un?”

He assumed that the young man was here just to cause trouble, so he thought that he would just be a delinquent without cultivation. However, upon seeing him dodge his attack easily, he immediately realized that the young man's cultivation was on a higher level than his. The vendor stopped as bewilderment overwhelmed him. A fellow who had at least reached the level of Fighter 3-dan couldn't possibly be really trying to buy stuff with just 8 gold coins...

“If I'm not wrong, you are from Xia Pingyi!”

The moment the vendor made a move, a book about him was compiled in the Library of Heaven's Path. Getting what he had intended for, Zhang Xuan smiled faintly.

“How... How did you know?” The vendor was taken aback.

Xia Pingyi was one of the provincial cities around Tianxuan Royal City. It wasn't a large city and there were at least eighty of such cities around the capital. The vendor was puzzled by how Zhang Xuan could pinpoint it out accurately.

He couldn't resist looking down to study his appearance, but there didn't seem to be any defining traits on him that would reveal his place of origin!

“It doesn't matter how I know it!” Zhang Xuan activated his

‘acting cool mode’. He looked at the other party once again in a calm and dignified demeanor, “Half a year ago, you probably met with danger in Tianxuan Forest and was bitten by a 【Cold Bamboo Snake】! Although you managed to escape with your life, your kidneys were damaged. If I’m not wrong... When you are doing that, it is difficult for you to showcase your masculinity!”

“You... You...”

The vendor staggered backward. His eyes were widened so great that they were on the verge of falling to the floor.

It was true that he was bitten by a Cold Bamboo Snake in Tianxuan Forest half a year ago! After which... The latter half of Zhang Xuan’s words were true as well.

However, other than him and the lady from the brothel, he had never talked about it with another person. How did this young man know about it?

[Could it be that he is a seer? Someone who is capable of divining the future?]

The vendor was still filled with disbelief.

“Why? Are my words wrong?” Seeing the expression on the other party’s face, Zhang Xuan knew that what was written in the Library of Heaven’s Path wasn’t wrong. Thus, he expressed a look of pity and said, “If you find what I have said inaccurate, I can do

without the medicinal herb and leave right now. However... Your only chance at treating your problem will disappear as well! Sigh, you won't be able to be a man from henceforth, don't blame me for not reminding you now..."

"I... Gongzi, don't go!"

Hearing that the other party was capable of treating him, the vendor's body trembled in agitation as he hurriedly took a step forward, "You... Can you really treat me?"

To a man, nothing was more pathetic than losing one's potency. These days, he dared not respond to the invitations of his friends, afraid that his problem would be exposed in front of them. Suffering silently, he had looked for many different physicians, but they all came to the same conclusion, that his symptoms were hard to treat and the only solution was amputation...

He dared not believe that a casual buyer would point out his problem directly and even claim that he was capable of treating it.

"I won't force you to believe me! However, since I am able to tell what is wrong with you, naturally, I have my own ways to treat it as well!" Zhang Xuan declared.

"Gongzi, I plead you to help treat me. As long as you can treat me... Not just that single stalk of Frigid Sun Grass, you can take all of my herbs!" The vendor lunged forward in panic, the plea in his eyes clear to see.

There were too many incredible people in the world. The words of the young man were logical since he was able to see through his problem, he definitely had a way to treat it!

Besides, he had no choice but to grasp onto every straw of hope that he could find. After all, this concerned his future happiness...

“Un, you were bitten by the Cold Bamboo Snake. This creature inherently possesses cold attribute. When you were bitten by it, cold energy irrupted into your body, causing you to lose your physical function! Furthermore, it is unable to be dispelled by any medicinal herb, thus even quite a few apothecaries will find themselves helpless before it!”

“However, what is bizarre about this snake is that even though its entire body is cold, its gall is warm. As long as you find another snake, kill it and consume its gall, you are able to expel the cold energy from your body completely. Your damaged kidney will gradually recover and you will be able to showcase your masculinity as a man once more!”

Zhang Xuan said.

There were many antidotes to the poison of the Cold Bamboo Snake, but the best antidote of all lied in its body. Its gall was the crux to counteracting its unique cold energy.

This was written on one of the manuals in Hongtian Compendium Pavilion. Upon the thought of Cold Bamboo Snakes, this information popped up into his mind.



This was also precisely the reason why he only mentioned the gall bladder of the Cold Bamboo Snake. Otherwise, with the Library of Heaven's Path capability of displaying innumerable flaws, there was a multitude of remedies he could provide him; he need not specifically choose this one.

“Eating the snake gall of a Cold Bamboo Snake?” The vendor was still in a state of disbelief.

[So simple?]

If this was true, why did none of the many physicians he had visited say so?

“There should be Cold Bamboo Snakes on sale in this commercial city. If you doubt my words, you can buy one of them and try it right now. I will only leave after we verify it!” Zhang Xuan said.

Medicinal herbs weren't the only things on sale in Tianyu Commercial City, there were also all kinds of treasures, savage beasts and animals. Cold Bamboo Snake was one of the lower tier savage beasts. Although it contained lethal poison within it, it could be used in concocting medicines, so there were people selling it.

“Fine, wait for a moment...”

After hesitating for a moment, the vendor turned around and

left. A short moment later, he returned with a cage, and a Cold Bamboo Snake was coiling around in it.

As a Zhenqi realm fighter, as long as he was prepared, killing a Cold Bamboo Snake wasn't a difficult task. It didn't take long for the snake gall to be extracted. Without any hesitation, the vendor swallowed it directly.

“Un?”

Soon, the vendor's eyes lit up.

The vendor seemed to have already gotten an answer to whether the remedy worked or not.

“I thank gongzi for your help. These Frigid Sun Grass are all yours!” With his eyes glowing with excitement, the vendor nearly knelt down in gratitude from the joy surging through him.

This was a problem that had been plaguing him for a long time. In fact, there was even a period when he didn't want to live anymore. In order to treat this deficiency of his, he spent several years' worth of his savings, and never did he expect to be treated just like that!

“See, I didn't lie when I said that you would give them to me for free!”

Zhang Xuan helped himself to the generous gifts of the vendor

and grabbed the box filled with Frigid Sun Grass.

Knowledge was a type of wealth as well. It was natural for Zhang Xuan to receive some compensation from the vendor after solving the illness that was plaguing him.

“Gongzi, I apologize for my inadequacy for not realizing your capabilities... I beg for your forgiveness!” The vendor scratched his head in embarrassment.

Just a moment ago, he was still declaring resolutely that if he were to give the Frigid Sun Grasses to Zhang Xuan for free, he would call him grandpa. Never would he expect for Zhang Xuan’s words to truly come to be...

“It’s nothing!” Zhang Xuan casually waved his hand to show that it was a small matter. Just as he was about to leave, a crowd of people suddenly dashed forward, their faces red from agitation.

“Quick, Master Mo Yang is here!”

“One would be able to prosper through the guidance of Master Mo Yang. This is an opportunity not to be missed!”

“This time, as long as it is a treasure that Master Mo Yang appraised, I will buy it no matter how much it costs!”

“Indeed, I felt regretful after missing that opportunity by the previous time...”

---

The crowd discussed as they ran over.

“What is happening?”

Seeing how the crowd were agitated as though a star had arrived, Zhang Xuan was puzzled.

“Master Mo Yang has come!” Even the eyes of the vendor were glowing with excitement.

# Chapter 41: Treasure Speculation

---

“Is the Master Mo Yang you all speak of that incredible?” Zhang Xuan asked doubtfully.

To be capable of inciting the agitation of so many people and causing them to go into a frenzy, who was this Master Mo Yang? Just what kind of magical abilities did he possess?

“Yes, he is extremely incredible!” Reverence could be heard from the vendor’s tone. “He is an expert appraiser!”

“Appraiser?” Zhang Xuan nodded his head.

Appraiser and gourmet were both special occupations. However, the former was a Middle Nine Paths occupation.

This occupation might not be as glorious as apothecaries, blacksmiths and formation masters, but it was capable of sending innumerable people into hysteria.

That was because they were able to tell whether an item was a treasure or not just by looking at it. In the field of 【Treasure Speculation】, they possessed golden fingers that made them an existence similar to the God of Gambling. Many people would follow behind them reverently the moment they appeared in public.

Treasure speculation was a commercial activity similar to Earth’s

rock speculation. There were some ancient treasures whose original radiance was buried under the cloak of rock and faunas. Just by the outer appearance itself, the most one could do was to identify what the artifact was. It was impossible to tell the tier of the treasure and the specifications of it.

Its true form would only be revealed when the exterior of the artifact was cleaned!

There were many treasure dealers who chose not to clean up these treasures and sell them in such a form instead. This was similar to the concept of rock gambling. After which, the buyer would purchase the artifact based on their discernment ability and intuition and clean up its exterior afterwards.

If they were lucky, it might turn out to be a supreme treasure, which would make them millionaires in an instant. On the other hand, it was also possible for them to go bankrupt after investing greatly on some useless object!

Heaven on one side and hell on the other.

It was due to the unreasonable unpredictability of the game that many people were obsessed with it, sometimes even going crazy over it.

Appraisers were capable of ascertaining whether a treasure was real or not. Those who were more capable were even able to make a judgment on an artifact before it has been tidied up. Thus, even though the occupation was only of the Middle Nine Paths, the

charms of it had attracted many to walk on such a road.

After all, it was the Midas's touch. As long as they thought that it was a treasure, people would buy it no matter how expensive they were.

“This Master Mo Yang arrived here seven days ago. It is rumored that he is an incredible appraiser from some other kingdom. However, back then, no one paid him any notice!”

The vendor introduced Master Mo Yang excitedly. “The first day, when someone wanted to buy a wine bottle-like object that costs about 100 gold coin, Master Mo Yang tried to persuade him otherwise. However, that person refused to listen and in the end, after wiping it clean, it was proven that there is a problem with the object and it wasn't worth a single gold coin!

“The second day, Master Mo Yang persuaded a fighter to spend 200 gold coins to buy a treasure. That person refused to believe him, so he didn't buy it. Thus, Master Mo Yang bought it himself and after it was wiped clean, it turned out to be a mortal pinnacle weapon! It is something that cannot be bought even with several thousand gold coins! He profited several dozen folds in an instant! That filled the fighter with so much regret that the thought of suicide even crossed his mind...

“By the third day, he was already very famous. There were many people who wanted his guidance on what they should buy. However, only a lucky lad was granted that opportunity. He advised him to buy a small jade bottle that is worth 500 gold coins! At that moment, many people thought that he had erred. No

matter how incredible that jade vase was, it couldn't possibly be worth such a sum... Who knew that the moment it was opened, six tier 6 pills were found inside! Someone even offered to buy that vase for 10000 gold coins on the spot!”

The vendor's eyes lit up, “That is to say, a profit of twenty-fold! That is too incredible! The next few days, he came by the market every day and he only advised a single person on each day. Even so, the person that he chooses is certain to strike it rich! Many people went frenzied over this. Thus, they started to camp here from day to night, hoping to win his favor, so that he would offer them his pointer! Now that he's here again, it is not abnormal for those people to be so agitated...”

“Amazing!”

Hearing the story of Master Mo Yang, Zhang Xuan's eyes lit up as he nodded his head in approval.

[To be able to appraise the true worth of a treasure under a layer of moss and silt, his eye for discernment must be extraordinary.]

“Un, that's right. I possess the Library of Heaven's Path, so does it mean that... I am able to do it as well?”

Zhang Xuan's eyes lit up.

The Library of Heaven's Path allowed one to see through the true nature of things just by coming into contact with it. Other people



might need some luck in treasure speculation, but he didn't need such a thing!

“There is an easy way for me to strike it rich!”

Upon such thoughts, Zhang Xuan was unable to calm his agitated heart.

In rock speculation, before buying a rock, others would need to study the various aspects of the rock to deduce whether jade would come out of it. However, Zhang Xuan was different. Just by touching the artifact with his hands, the Library of Heaven's Path in his mind would automatically generate an answer for him. Purchasing the artifact after knowing the answer, it would be a simple matter for him to profit out of this trade!

It just happened that his wage was low and he didn't have much money. So, this was a good opportunity for him to give it a try to earn a sum!

Following the directions given by the vendor, Zhang Xuan soon arrived at the hall where treasure speculation was conducted.

As he expected, the sight in here wasn't much different from rock speculation. All kinds of treasures were placed on an elevated platform and every single one of them was thickly covered by a layer of moss, silt, rust and rock. It was already a difficult task to make out the shape of the artifacts, needless to say, appraise its value.

“Let me give it a try first!”

It was true that Zhang Xuan was unable to discern between them just by sight alone. Although Zhang Xuan suspected that the Library of Heaven's Path was able to peer into the true nature of the artifact, he was unable to ascertain it. Thus, to verify his theory, he casually touched an artifact that was about the size of a human's head.

Weng!

His mind jolted and a book appeared in the library.

“Ornamental Vase, forged by a 1-mo craftsman from Southern Kiln. Flaws: It has cracks on it and could shatter at any moment...”

The description of the artifact was compiled into a book.

“Despite being massive, it turned out to be a trash!” Zhang Xuan commented impassively as his eyes glittered in excitement.

Just as he thought! As long as he came into physical contact with it, he was able to receive a detailed introduction on the artifact. Thus, he need not fear no matter how well-hidden these treasures were, he would surely be able to identify them accurately!

He casually touched a few of the larger artifacts before him and realized that none of them were of great value. He continued on with a dozen of the artifacts by the sides, but they weren't really

valuable either. Zhang Xuan couldn't help but shake his head. It was no wonder the sellers of these artifacts were able to profit out of it and that appraisers were so well-received, the probability of a true treasure appearing among them was way too low!

“Ah, master, please give me some pointers!”

“I am willing to pay you for your advice!”

“Master, I'm begging you...”

---

Just as he was randomly touching the treasures casually, piercing screams echoed outside the hall as the sought-after Master Mo Yang walked over.

The eyes of those chasing behind him were crimson red, and they looked as though they have gone mad.

“Master, as long as you offer me your pointer, this young girl will obey every single command of yours...”

“Master, I am willing to bear your babies, as long as you guide me...”

There were even women who were sticking close to him, trying to seduce him with their physical charms.

Zhang Xuan was flabbergasted.

[He is way too popular! It seems as though with but a single word of Master Mo Yang, countless girls will be willing to serve him tonight.]

“I will be leaving Tianxuan Royal City tonight. In order to show my gratitude for the warmth everyone has welcomed me with, I will appraise for five people today! You all need not vie over it. There is a chance for everyone who is fated with me!”

Upon reaching the treasure speculation hall, Master Mo Yang stopped.

This Master Mo Yang had a snowy-white beard, which exposed his advanced age. Yet, his skin was smooth and shiny without a single crease on it, probably because he maintained his skin diligently. His eyes have an aura of superiority, making one feel inadequate in comparison. As such, no one was willing to meet his gaze.

## Chapter 42: Someone Is Acting Cool (1)

---

“Leaving tonight? Master, why don’t you stay for a few more days?”

“Why are you leaving so soon?”

Hearing that the master was about to depart from the city, looks of anxiety appeared on the faces of the crowd.

[It is rare for an appraiser to appear in Tianxuan Royal City, and yet he is leaving just after a few days?]

“I still have matters to attend to!” Master Mo Yang’s eyebrows shot upwards. He carried with him a demeanor unique to experts, and his disposition was reminiscent of a flowing river, unable to be grasped with certainty. “How about this, I will increase the number of treasures I will appraise today from five to ten! You all also know that appraising isn’t an easy task, it drains one’s strength and energy. Ten is already my limit...”

“Master, rest assured! As long as you help me pick out an artifact for me, I am willing to compensate you...” A middle-aged man shouted from the crowd.

“Yeah, we are willing to compensate you!”

“As long as master chooses something out for me, regardless of the cost of the item is, I am willing to pay master the same amount

of money!”

There were quite a few people who started yelling in response to his words.

Based on the ‘battle records’ of the master, those who had received his pointers had each earned several folds of the amount they had invested initially. As long as they were able to obtain a true treasure, paying a little bit of money in compensation was nothing in comparison.

“Hmph!”

Master Mo Yang flung his arm and interrupted the discussions of the crowd. Frowning, he declared with an aura of superiority, “I, Mo Yang, didn’t learn appraisal for money. The reason why I am appraising for you all is not to make a wealth! If I really desired money, there is no need for me to help you all. I just have to appraise an artifact and sell it myself, then won’t I earn a bigger fortune that way?”

“Keng...”

The crowd was stumped for words.

His words weren’t wrong. With his eye of discernment, he could just buy those artifacts that he had appraised to become treasures for himself, and he would be able to easily earn a big sum out of it.

“The reason why I promised to appraise for you all is because your warmth has moved me! Money is fleeting to me, similar to the clouds! Money is easy to earn, but friendship is priceless!”

With both his hands behind his back, Master Mo Yang exuded an aura of an unworldly saint that mortals could only look up to. He continued, “The reason why I promised to appraise artifacts for you all is because of our relationship, not for money. If anyone were to continue talking about money, then don’t bother asking me to appraise for you!”

“Master, your words are wise! We were too impertinent!”

“We can never hope to match up the master in terms of morals!”

“I have never conceded to anyone in my entire life. Today, you are the first one I will concede to, master!”

---

Hearing the words of the master, those who were shouting about paying him previously felt ashamed of themselves.

[Look at how he carries himself, then look at ourselves...

Is there even a basis for comparison?

No wonder he is a master while we are just small fries.]

“However, before I start appraising for you all, I would like to say something. An appraiser can only heighten the possibility of attaining a treasure. I cannot promise you all that you all will get a treasure with 100% probability!”

Master Mo Yang continued.

“Master, we all are aware that treasure speculation brings about risk. Your ability to discern treasure from trash is far superior to us and we trust in you!”

“We believe in master’s judgment!”

“We know the rules, how can one possibly lay their hands on treasures all the time? However, we believe that master would definitely be able to help us profit!”

---

Everyone started shouting simultaneously.

“Since everyone believes in me, then I will go ahead and embarrass myself. May I know which friend here would like me to choose an artifact for him?” Master Mo Yang surveyed the surrounding.

“Me!”



“Me...”

In an instant, innumerable people raised their hands and leapt about in excitement.

The appeal of an appraiser was clear to see. Every action of theirs could make people go into frenzy.

“Alright, you!”

Master Mo Yang pointed, and a pot-bellied middle-aged man walked out from the crowd, still unable to believe the fact that he had been chosen. “Me... Is it really me?”

“It’s you!” Master Mo Yang nodded his head with a smile on his face, the aura of a master clearly exuding through his actions.

“Thank you, master!”

The middle-aged man leapt in excitement as he stared at the elder before him with a desirous gaze. “Master, may I ask which one of them I should buy?”

“Let me take a look!”

Flinging his sleeves, he walked forward. He calmly gazed upon the numerous artifacts placed on the platform.

The crowd turned silent along with his actions, not daring to speak out loud for fear of distracting him.

Soon, he stopped and placed his palm on one of the artifacts. After feeling the exterior of the artifact gently, he seemed to use some kind of special technique that resulted in the shuddering of his entire body. A moment later, his face paled slightly.

“Alright, you can buy this one. I have just taken a look at it with my special technique and it is worth quite a sum!”

Master Mo Yang turned around and informed the middle-aged man.

“This one?”

The eyes of the middle-aged man lit up and he rushed forward to take a look.

It was a gigantic treasure that had been enveloped by a thick layer of rock, to the point that the entire artifact simply looked like a giant boulder.

This kind of treasure was the hardest to clean. Furthermore, given its massive size, being around the height of a human, it would take at least a day or two to chip the stone off of it carefully.

“Un!” Master Mo Yang nodded his head.

“Since it is a recommendation by the master, I will buy it!” The middle-aged man nodded his head and looked towards the dealer. “How much does it cost?”

“50000 gold coins!” The dealer of the treasure speculation hall stepped forward.

“50000?” The middle-aged man was taken aback.

This wasn't a small sum. Even despite the great wealth he possessed, it was about the limit of what he can come up with.

Even a popular high-level teacher like Shen Bi Ru only earned around 1000 gold coins every month. She would take several years just to reach 50000.

“Buy it! This is a recommendation by the master. If you don't want it, I will take it...” Upon seeing his hesitation, someone in the crowd shouted.

“Indeed, the master's recommendation can't possibly go wrong. It might cost 50000 now, but if it is worth 1000000 after it has been cleaned up, then you would have landed on a gold mine...”

“The previous few times, the treasures that the master appraised were of smaller scale. This time, he seems to have decided to go all out. You really struck it big this time...”

Quite a few people shouted out.

“Alright, I will buy it!”

After hesitating for a moment, the middle-aged man nodded his head and footed the bill.

“Alright, the second one!”

After the middle-aged man bought the artifact, Master Mo Yang seemed to have also recovered from his exertion and surveyed the surroundings once more.

“Me!”

“Me...”

The rest of the crowd raised their hands hurriedly. Glancing over, Zhang Xuan noticed the vendor from before whom he had helped solve his problem in the crowd. His hand was raised up high and he waved it with an enthusiastic expression, his strong desire to be chosen by the master clear to see.

“You!”

Master Mo Yang chose another person. This time, it was an elderly who was dressed extravagantly. With just a single look, it is apparent that he owned great wealth.

Similar to the first time, the master walked past the pile of treasures and soon set his sights upon one of it.

“80000 gold coins!”

This treasure was even more expensive than the one from before. However, this elderly didn’t even hesitate and immediately paid the bill.

“This... Isn’t this the Ornamental Vase crafted by a 1-mo craftsman from the Southern Kiln? 80000 gold coins?”

After taking a good look at the treasure Master Mo Yang chose for the elder, Zhang Xuan blinked his eyes in disbelief.

He might be unable to ascertain the value of the other treasures, given that he had yet to take a look at them, but he had already peered into the one Master Mo Yang just chose. It might be big, but only a decorative vase was contained inside. It wasn’t even worth a single gold coin and yet... 80000 gold coins?

“Could he be off the mark...”

Just as puzzlement filled his mind, Zhang Xuan couldn’t help but stare at the righteous-looking face of the master when his mind suddenly jolted and a book appeared in the library.

The words ‘Mo Yang’ was written on it.

“Could he be using a battle technique at the moment?”

Based on the unique properties of the Library of Heaven’s Path, a book could only be compiled when one showcases his battle technique. Could it be that the fellow was using one at the current moment?

Filled with bewilderment, he flipped open the book.

“This... This...”

Taking a look at it, Zhang Xuan’s lip twitched and a bizarre expression appeared on his face.

## Chapter 43: Someone Is Acting Cool (2)

---

The numerous flaws and the past deeds of Master Mo Yang were recorded on the book.

“Originally known as Yang Mo, an apprentice appraiser. A scammer in Liuzhu Kingdom who made his name as an appraiser, notorious for his frauds to earn wealth and the favor of women!”

“Battle Techniques: Voice of Allurement (Rookie). Beguile the mind of others through words, making it easier to convince them!”

“Flaws: No. 1, outlawed by the royalty of Liuzhu Kingdom. No.2...”

Zhang Xuan didn't know whether he should laugh or cry.

To think that the fellow who had the appearance and disposition of an expert would turn out to be a scammer! For a moment back there, even Zhang Xuan thought that he was an amazing figure!

Looks like there were quite a few people in the crowd that were his men. The dealer selling the artifacts must be an accomplice of his as well. They worked together to build up his fame out of appraising treasures, so that they could convince people to buy useless trash at a high price, thus profiting out of it.

“If there is someone conducting a fraud, there must be someone that would be tricked as well!”

Despite knowing that the other party was a fraudster, Zhang Xuan had no intentions to expose him at all.

Firstly, he didn't have the evidence to prove it. The matter with the Library of Heaven's Path must not be exposed at all costs! Secondly, those who had been scammed by him had already lost their rationality. If he were to try to convince them that he is a fraudster, it was possible that he might end up getting lynched by them.

Zhang Xuan would never do deeds that did not benefit him, not to mention that it would bring him a string of troubles.

“Forget it. I think I will just look through and buy my own items!”

Couldn't be bothered with the 'Master Mo Yang' who was busy trying to act cool by putting on an 'expert's demeanor', Zhang Xuan continued to browse through the treasures placed on the platform, casually touching them as he passed by them.

A book would be compiled in his mind as long as he came into physical contact with the item. Although the prices of the item weren't reflected in the library, the items with fewer flaws were definitely of higher value.

After touching forty to fifty items, he realized that there was not a single valuable one among them. The absurdly low possibility of finding a treasure in the mix made him shudder.



“The final chance will be given to... you!”

Just as Zhang Xuan was busy touching the artifacts around the room, an authoritative voice resounded within the room.

Turning his head to take a look, he saw the ‘worldly expert’ Master Mo Yang looking at him, nodding his head slightly as though to ascertain Zhang Xuan’s doubts that he had been chosen. Countless gaze were affixed to him and they were filled with envy.

“Me?” Zhang Xuan was taken aback.

“This little friend here, there’s no need for you to be so unconfident about yourself. You are the one!” Master Mo Yang stroked his beard with a proud expression, as though saying that it was Zhang Xuan’s honor to be chosen by him.

“Unconfident?” Zhang Xuan shook his head.

Which part of him looked unconfident? Rather, he was thinking about how he could be so unlucky to be chosen. [Of so many frenzied followers following behind you, why did you have to choose me?]

However, after a short moment, he came to a realization. Those who were here for treasure speculation today were mostly following behind the back of the ‘master’. Given that Zhang Xuan was the only one strolling about the hall, browsing through and

touching the artifacts casually, it would be hard for him to not stand out!

“I appreciate your goodwill, but I don’t need it!”

Knowing that the other party was a fraudster, he was unwilling to become the gold mine for him to profit from. Zhang Xuan waved his hand and continued to look through the pile of treasures.

“Don’t need it?” Master Mo Yang frowned.

Of the nine slots he had given out previously, regardless of who they were, they all responded to him in enthusiasm, some even on the verge of fainting due to excessive agitation. Yet, when he chose this fellow, he actually... didn’t want it?

He concealed his darkened face quickly. Waving his hand, he walked forward while stroking his beard and looked at Zhang Xuan with a pained expression, “Since you’re here for treasure speculation, surely you would wish to buy a true treasure. I noticed that you have been browsing around the hall unskillfully, so I decided to offer you some guidance so that you won’t end up bankrupt at such a young age. Are you certain that you don’t need it? Don’t disappoint me by rejecting the goodwill that I hold for you!”

“Lad, if you don’t want the slot, give it to me!”

“He actually doesn’t want the slot the master gave him, is there

something wrong with his head?”

“It is clear to see that he is abnormal with a single look. I have noticed the fellow previously. He had been touching all of the artifacts in the room, it could be that he is thinking of stealing something!”

“If master were to grant such an opportunity to me, I would probably awake from my sleep smiling everyday!”

---

Everyone could hear the conversation between Zhang Xuan and the ‘master’ clearly, and they stared at the former as though they were looking at a monster.

[He is a master appraiser!

He will be leaving today after appraising for ten people! It is such a good opportunity and everyone is vying for it frenziedly. Yet, this fellow... doesn’t want it?

If his brain isn’t damaged, what else can it be?]

“I really don’t need it...” Zhang Xuan shook his head.

[End up bankrupt? If I listen to your words, then I will truly end up bankrupt...]

“Don’t be so quick to reject me!” Before Zhang Xuan could finish his words, ‘Master Mo Yang’ interrupted. With deep eyes that reflected his compassion for the world and his determination to save those in suffering, he said, “It isn’t easy for a youngster like you to earn some money. I do not hope to earn anything from granting you this slot. It is out of the kindness of my heart that I hope that you do not buy something useless and waste your fortune!”

“Master Mo Yang is too compassionate!”

“Not only is he capable of authenticating treasures, he is also kind! I am going to idolize him!”

“From today onward, I will only respect one person and that is Master Mo Yang!”

---

Hearing his words, everyone felt a resurgence of respect for him.

[Look at how compassionate he is?

Despite possessing the ability to appraise treasures, he doesn’t use it to earn great wealth. Instead, fearing that other people would suffer from making a wrong judgment, he is willing to expend the additional effort to appraise for him! One probably can’t find another person as kind as him, even if one were to roam the world with a lantern!]

“I...”

He didn't expect him to be so shameless to declare these words in such a righteous tone. Zhang Xuan shook his head, but just as he was about to speak, the other party interrupted him once more.

“Alright, I know what you are thinking! Say no more!” The elder looked at him calmly with pride reflecting in his eyes.

“You know my thoughts?” Zhang Xuan asked doubtfully.

“Indeed. You must be thinking that you are too young and do not possess sufficient strength. Even if you successfully obtain a treasure, you don't have the strength to guard it! Instead, you might even attract disaster to yourself!” ‘Master Mo Yang’ said in a ‘know-it-all’ tone with his hands behind his back.

“So that's the reason!”

“Not only is the master incredible at appraising treasures, to think that he would have the capability of peering into the thoughts of others as well!”

“It is true that owning a treasure beyond one's ability can attract disaster. It is normal that this lad would have such thoughts!”

...

After hearing ‘Master Mo Yang’s’ explanation, the crowd came to a realization. They finally understood why Zhang Xuan would reject such a wonderful opportunity.

“This...” Zhang Xuan had no idea how he should respond.

[This fellow is way too narcissistic.

Don’t have the strength to guard it... To think that you could think of such a thing.]

“Everyone!” Just as Zhang Xuan was about to clarify the situation, the ‘master’ before him glanced at the surroundings and proudly declared, “I have chosen this little fellow. So, regardless of what kind of treasures I have picked for him, I hope that you all wouldn’t have any greedy thoughts towards it! Otherwise, you will be going against me. If so, don’t blame me for being merciless!”

“Master, what are you talking about? How would we dare to lay our hands on a person you have chosen!”

“Master, rest assured. We would definitely not do such a stuff...”

Everyone quickly replied in chorus.

“Alright, since I have already informed everyone else, feel free to buy it. You don’t need to worry about attracting unwanted

trouble!” ‘Master Mo Yang’ looked at Zhang Xuan with an encouraging smile.

“I...”

Zhang Xuan didn’t expect that this fellow would be so self-assuming. Just when he was about to speak, the other party interrupted him yet again. “You don’t need to feel too touched by it. Since I have given the final slot to you, it means that our meeting is fated! It is hard to explain a thing such as fate through rational explanations, so you don’t have to feel too thankful to me. I don’t wish for anything in return for picking out a treasure for you, it is just purely kindness of my part!”

“That...”

“No need for this and that. This treasure is it. I can guarantee you that once you buy it, you will definitely rake in great profits!”

‘Master Mo Yang’ didn’t even give Zhang Xuan an opportunity to talk. He retrieved an item from the pile of artifacts and passed it over.

“Earn...”

Seeing this treasure, Zhang Xuan was speechless.

He had already analyzed it previously. It was a trash that could not be more useless. It wasn’t even worth a single gold coin. Your

loss would be equivalent to the price that you bought it at!

“Boss, can you collect the bill from this little friend here!”

Passing the treasure over, ‘Master Mo Yang’ gestured for the artifact dealer to come.

“A total of 30000 gold coins!” The dealer walked over.

“Hurry up and foot the bill, this is the most valuable treasure I have appraised tonight! Little friend, you have struck it rich!” Seeing how Zhang Xuan remained motionless, the elder stroked his beard and a doting smile appeared on his face, “After you return, clean up the outer layer. Try not to be too agitated by your newfound wealth!”

“Agitated? Agitated your head!” Upon having his words interrupted multiple times, Zhang Xuan could no longer rein his temper in. “If you want to scam others, go ahead, I won’t interfere in your affairs! Why did you have to look for me? Is it that enjoyable to be trying to act cool? Didn’t you notice how hard I have tried to spare your pride?”



# Chapter 44: I Will Choose One

---

“What?”

“That little fellow dares to say that of Master Mo Yang?”

“Master helped him pick out a treasure out of goodwill, and yet he claims that the master is trying to deceive him?”

“What an arrogant lad!”

Hearing Zhang Xuan’s words, the crowd was dumbfounded for an instant before bursting into commotion.

[Is that lad’s head alright?

The master went through so much difficulty to help him choose a treasure, and yet he says that... Fraud, acting cool?]

“What did you say?” Apparently, he didn’t expect the young man to respond in such a manner. ‘Master Mo Yang’s’ face darkened. “Little friend, do you have some kind of misunderstanding against me?”

“Misunderstanding? You should be more than aware of what I am saying. If you want to scam someone, go ahead. It’s none of my business, and I am not interested in interfering in your affairs as well! I choose my own artifacts while you scam your victims, let’s

stay out of each other's path. So, stop putting on that haughty look of yours in front of me!"

Zhang Xuan waved him away, annoyed.

He had never borne any goodwill towards scammers. Even so, as long as the other party didn't get on his nerves, he was willing to let the issue slide. Yet, this fellow intended to make use of him to act cool, he was truly courting his death!

"What audacity!" 'Master Mo Yang's' face paled and he flung his sleeves, his actions carrying an aura of righteousness with it. "I have attained the qualifications of an appraiser 30 years ago, and I have helped numerous people out of difficulty. My conscience is clear! There has never been a single person who had accused me of scamming them. Everyone here can bear testimony to that, when had I ever scammed anyone of you?"

"Master Mo Yang is compassionate and saves those who are in precarious situations. How could he possibly be a fraudster!"

"That falsifying youngster over there, you must be tired of living!"

"Master, don't get angry. I will teach that fellow a lesson in your place, so that he will learn to not to spout lies in the future..."

...

With just a few words, ‘Master Mo Yang’ managed to stir up the rage of everyone here. Every single of them looked at Zhang Xuan as though he had murdered their family.

“Attained the qualifications of an appraiser 30 years ago? Conscience is clear?”

Zhang Xuan was speechless.

[You are just a small apprentice appraiser, must you try so hard to act as though you are bigger than that?

Your skin is much thicker than I thought.

No wonder you are able to become scammer wanted by the Liuzhu Kingdom. Not only is your skin unbelievably thick, your ability to adapt to abrupt changes is truly frightening.]

Other scammers would panic when they were exposed before others. Yet, this fellow skillfully reversed the tip of the arrow back towards him, making it hard for him to step down from the current situation.

If Zhang Xuan didn’t possess the Library of Heaven’s Path, upon seeing how righteously the other party was acting, he would have surely suspected that he might be making a mistake. However, with the library in his hands, since it was stated on it that he was a scammer, then he was definitely one!

“Everyone, calm down!” Seeing that everyone’s anger was stirred and that he was on the offense now, ‘Master Mo Yang’ waved his hands and said, “I am a forgiving person. If you can apologize for the words you said a moment ago, I can choose to not pursue the matter. Otherwise, you should be well aware of the punishment awaiting you for intentionally slandering me!”

“Punishment?” Zhang Xuan shook his head. “It isn’t that hard to verify whether you are a scammer or not and whether I am lying or not. As long as they clean the outer coating off the artifacts they just bought, we will know the results instantly! What is the use of speaking so much nonsense here?”

“Clean it?” ‘Master Mo Yang’ seemed to have predicted that he would say such words. He replied calmly, “I have already said previously that I will be leaving Tianxuan City by tonight. The artifacts that I have chosen for them are all large in size and will require at least half a day before their true form emerges. I still have urgent matters to attend to, and I cannot delay my departure for that long a time! Why, are you going to say that the reason why I am unwilling to stay here any longer is because I feel guilty, so that you can make use of this to accuse me?”

At this point, the elderly swung his arms and exuded a haughty disposition. “I, Mo Yang, lived an upright life, so there’s no reason for me to fear your accusations! However, I had helped you pick out an artifact out of goodwill on my part, only to have you accuse me of scamming you. Since you don’t have concrete proof, it is an act of slander. Do you know the consequences of slandering a master appraiser?”

Hearing these words, Zhang Xuan realized that he was still underestimating the shamelessness of the other party.

As expected of a professional scammer, to have already thought of a plan to back away if the situation were to turn awry.

He had already clearly expressed that he would be leaving Tianxuan Kingdom tonight, thus paving an escape path beforehand. Before Zhang Xuan could even speak, he was already counterattacked. Right now, even if he were to say that he was afraid of waiting until the artifacts were cleaned thoroughly, no one would believe his words!

Furthermore... Zhang Xuan really didn't have any evidence to prove that he is a scammer!

The secret on the Library of Heaven's Path could not be revealed. Even if it was revealed, there must be at least someone here who was willing to believe him!

“Lad, kneel down and apologize to the master now!”

“To dare to say that the master is a scammer, do you think that I dare not to kill you right now?”

“Where did this audacious beast come from, to dare to lay doubt upon the master's innocence?”

...

Upon seeing how righteous and indignant the ‘master’ was, many people chose to believe in him instantly, and the lot of them started to chastise Zhang Xuan.

These people were completely furious.

Those who were scammed had self-hypnotized themselves due to their reluctance to accept the claim that they have been scammed. No matter who it was, if someone dared to interrupt their beautiful dream, they would be refuted adamantly and rebuked.

From their viewpoint, ‘Master Mo Yang’ was an upright person, so how could he possibly be a scammer?

What kind of joke was this!

“Since this fellow dares to claim that the master is a scammer, he should be skilled in appraising, right? If you are that capable, why don’t you choose one artifact out for us to see? If the one you chose turns out to be trash, you shall stop putting on an act here and scam!”

A voice from the crowd snorted.

“Indeed. Since you said that I am a scammer, and you are unwilling to accept the artifact I chose out for you, I’m sure you must be knowledgeable in appraising as well!”

At this point, ‘Master Mo Yang’ nodded his head and looks over, “How about this, I will give you a chance! We will each choose a simple and small artifact together, so that we can clean it quickly for appraisal! As long as you are able to profit out of the object you chose, I will acknowledge that you are skilled and I will let the issue drop! But if you choose a useless trash, then I’m sorry, but you will have to buy the treasure I just picked out for you, kneel down and apologize to me!”

“You want to compete with me in a battle of appraisal?” Just a moment ago, Zhang Xuan was still in a dilemma on coming up with evidence against him. However, hearing his words, he was slightly taken aback and he almost laughed on the spot.

[This fellow must have a screw loose!]

Zhang Xuan himself possessed the Library of Heaven’s Path. If he were to claim that he was second in appraising, no one would dare to claim that they were first in the world... [Are you sure that your head didn’t get jammed between doors?]

However, after giving it some careful thought, he was also able to comprehend the rationale behind the other party’s action.

In the other party’s perspective, Zhang Xuan was only an eighteen or nineteen year old youth, so what could he possibly know about appraising? Besides, since he was able to help others profit a few days ago, he must have prepared several means beforehand. If both of them appraised concurrently and Zhang Xuan were to choose a useless artifact, he would be able to make use of this opportunity to further build up his prestige. Perhaps, he

might even be able to attract a few fools to invest frenziedly.

“Why? You don’t dare to accept the challenge?”

‘Master Mo Yang’ was resolute to eat Zhang Xuan whole.

“Fine!” Since the other party was seeking some thrill, how could Zhang Xuan bear to refuse him?

“Alright, then I’ll go first!” ‘Master Mo Yang’ flung his robe and walked along the long, elevated platform with large strides. He quickly stopped before a palm-sized artifact and picked it up.

This object was covered by a thick layer of rock, such that even the shape of the object inside could not be ascertained, needless to say, determine whether it was valuable or not.

“Dealer, how much does this cost?”

Picking up the object, ‘Master Mo Yang’ inquired.

“This object is small in size and there isn’t much spirit energy movement that can be felt from it. 200 gold coins!” The dealer replied and he walked over to Master Mo Yang.

“Alright, find someone to help me clean this up!”



Passing over the money, ‘Master Mo Yang’ said calmly.

“Yes!”

The dealer grabbed hold of the treasure and sent it to the hall at the back. A moment later, he came out with a golden toad in his hands. With an excited look, he said, “Congratulations, master. It is the shed skin of 【Spirit Horned Golden Toad】!”

“What is a Spirit Horned Golden Toad?”

“Spirit Horned Golden Toad is a tier-6 savage beast. Of its entire body, its most valuable part is its skin. It only molts once in its entire life. This object can be used in medicine and it is extremely valuable!”

“As expected of Master Mo Yang, to be able to pick out a treasure amidst everything else. Your ability of discernment is incredible!”

...

Upon hearing that it was the shed skin of the Spirit Horned Golden Toad, the hall burst into commotion.

“Many people may not know of this item, so why don’t you just state a price! It will be much more spectacular that way!” With his head up high, ‘Master Mo Yang’ constantly exuded an acting cool aura as he spoke flatly.

“This object is worth... 2000 gold coins!” The dealer exclaimed.

“2000 gold coins?”

“After buying it with 200 gold coins, the price grows to 2000 gold coin in an instant? A revenue of tenfold?”

“This is too incredible!”

“As expected of the master. If you can profit so much through a small object, then surely I will be able to make a killing over that giant artifact you chose for me previously!”

...

Upon seeing this sight, the eyes of the slightly worried crowd started burning fanatically again.

[A master isn't just for show, a clear difference in standards shows the moment he makes a move!]

“Alright, it's your turn!”

‘Master Mo Yang’ gestured with a cold gaze.

“I...” Zhang Xuan nodded his head.

Knowing that the other party was a scammer, he was aware that he would surely have a contingency plan. Even so, he didn't expect his contingency plan to be so incredible!

He had to choose something at least of the same level as him.

“Can I choose the artifact first and decide on a price after the artifact has been cleaned?”

Stepping forward, Zhang Xuan suddenly recalled something and looked at the dealer.

“No way! You have to pay first before cleaning it! This is a part of the rules. Otherwise, what if it turns out to be a trash after you clean it and you no longer want it, or if it turns out too valuable and we no longer want to sell it? It would be impossible to resolve such situations!”

The dealer stated coldly.

In order to prevent such contention, one had to pay after deciding on an artifact in treasure speculation. This was equivalent to signing a contract, no one would be able to turn their back on it.

“Alright then...”

After being informed of the rules, Zhang Xuan could only nod his

head. Then, turning over to look at the artifacts, he said without blushing, “Come, point out for me which artifacts are worth less than eight gold coins in this pile! I will choose one from them...”

## Chapter 45: Tip

---

“Pu! What did he just say? Surely I heard wrongly? Eight gold coins and below?”

Hearing Zhang Xuan’s proud voice, everyone spat a mouthful of saliva. All of them stared at him flabbergasted, with an expression similar to how one looked at a lunatic.

[Are you for real?

In treasure speculation, one is gambling for the thrill and the fortune. No matter what artifact one chooses, it is worth a minimum of hundred gold coins. Eight gold coins... What the heck do you expect to buy with that!]

“Is this fellow’s brain still functioning?”

“Eight gold coins? Wahaha, you might as well grab a pile of mud and return now.”

“You still dare to say eight gold coins and below. There isn’t a single object that is that cheap here, okay...”

...

A split moment later, tears streamed down the faces of those amidst the crowd due to excessive laughter.

[The hell, lad, can you stop being so hilarious?

How do you intend to find an object worth below eight gold coins here? You can't even buy anything even if you had eighty gold coins!]

“Why? You don't even have an artifact that is worth eight gold coin in a treasure speculation hall? Aren't you embarrassed?”

Disregarding the mockery the crowd was making out of him, Zhang Xuan stared at the dealer proudly.

His previous self had only left him with a total of eight gold coins. He was unable to fork out a single coin more even if he wanted to.

“Puu!”

The people in the crowd stared at one another and burst into laughter once again.

[You are the one who should be embarrassed!

This is just like someone running to a realtor and hoping to buy a flat with a single gold coin!

Big brother, is your head really alright?]

“There is no way there is an artifact here that is worth only eight gold coins. How about this, you can freely choose from this pile of items. After you’re done, I will pay for you. If you make an earning, it will all go to you. If you lose, we will just go by what we promised earlier, an apology will do!”

‘Master Mo Yang’ stared at the young man contemptuously with both of his hands placed behind him, revealing an attitude of superiority.

“As expected of Master Mo Yang, what incredible generosity!”

“This young man is a clown coming here just to make a fool of himself!”

“I concede to the master’s morals!”

...

Hearing that the ‘master’ was willing to pay in the stead of his adversary, the crowd couldn’t help but feel impressed by his generosity.

[Do you see that? Look at how the master carries himself, then look at that lad...

Forget it, it is better not to compare the two of them. I am afraid

that I might vomit...]

“Are you sure?” Zhang Xuan’s eyes twinkled.

Knowing that the other party was a scammer, Zhang Xuan didn’t feel any guilt spending his money.

“Of course, I always mean what I say!” ‘Master Mo Yang’ seemed just like a saint who had descended to the mortal world, unsullied by worldly dirt.

“Hehe, I shall start picking then...”

Zhang Xuan smiled faintly, walked over to the platform and scanned through the artifacts in the pile.

Since the other party chose a small one, naturally, he was restricted to choosing smaller items as well. Besides, the larger the artifact, the longer it took to clean up.

“This lad is too shameless!”

“Indeed! I have no idea why Master Mo Yang treats him so well. If I were to meet such a fellow, I would have surely smacked him away with a palm of mine long ago!”

“To insult the master and even use his money to buy an artifact... Shameless!”



...

Seeing how the young man wasn't ashamed at all, rather, he was browsing through the items excitedly, the crowd was speechless.

They have met thick-skinned people before, but they had never met one whose skin was that thick.

[You were the one who insulted the master as a scammer first! No matter what, the both of you should be in a hostile relationship. Under such circumstances, don't you feel embarrassed using the other party's money to buy an artifact to compete with him... That's enough of you!]

Ignoring the discussions of the crowd, Zhang Xuan touched every treasure that entered his vision. Soon, he also chose a treasure of the size of a palm and handed it over.

"It costs 200 gold coins as well!" The dealer took a look at it and says flatly.

"Master, hurry up and foot the bill!" Unashamed, Zhang Xuan gestured the 'master' to hurry up.

"..." A dark line streaked across 'Master Mo Yang's' face.

He intended to ridicule the other party, but he didn't expect that

he would accept his help so proudly, to the point that he seemed like he's his servant instead now.

Suppressing the urge to strangle the other party, he paid the sum.

“Alright, let's clean it up here. With everyone watching here, no one will be able to accuse me of falsifying the results!” Zhang Xuan gestured.

“Hmph, let's see whether you can continue being so haughty after the object is cleaned up!”

The actions of the young man also infuriated the dealer. He casually fetched the tools used for cleaning artifacts and started to clean it bit by bit.

Soon, the moss and rock covering the object fell off and the true form of the item inside was revealed.

It was a semi-transparent rock that emitted a warm glow.

“This is... Linglong Stone?” Observing the appearance of the stone, someone from the crowd shouted in disbelief.

“What is Linglong Stone?” Some in the crowd recognized it while others didn't.

“You don’t even know this? Linglong Stone is one of the main ingredients in crafting a phantom-tier equipment. Every single stone is extremely valuable, and it is the type of good which is always short in supply!” The person who spoke earlier explained in agitation.

Equipment could be split into god, saint, spirit, phantom and mortal!

In a location like Tianxuan Kingdom, there was almost no mortal pinnacle equipment, needless to say, phantom-tier equipment. Thus, every single one of it could be sold at an exorbitant price.

As the main ingredient to crafting phantom-tier equipment, the moment it was put up for auction, countless families and experts would go frenzied over it.

“How much can it be sold for?”

Those who didn’t recognize this item couldn’t help but ask.

It was difficult to perceive an item’s value just by its rarity itself. The best way to ascertain its value was still through its price.

“I’ve heard that the Liuzhu Kingdom had auctioned one of it a few years ago. It was smaller than this, around the size of a chicken’s egg, but it was already priced at 50000 gold coins! Look at how big this one is, not to mention its level of purity. No matter what, it is worth at least 100000...”

The one speaking swallowed his saliva at this point.

“100000...”

Everyone on the spot almost went mad.

[An object bought for 200 gold coin is sold for 100000?

A revenue of 500 times in an instant...

Is this for real?]

“This... This...” The dealer’s hands trembled as he stared in disbelief at the object in his hands.

As a dealer of a treasure speculation hall, he was capable of identifying plenty of treasures and was aware of their prices. He knew that there wasn’t a single error in the words of the person who just spoke!

This item was definitely worth that price!

“Impossible... I must be seeing things...”

Seeing the shock washing through the crowd, Master Mo Yang’s face twitched.

He thought that the other party would be unable to choose anything of value and that he would be able to make use of it to display his superiority once more. Never in his dreams did he expect for such an incredible treasure to be chosen.

Both the items were priced at 200 gold coins, yet his was only sold for 2000 whereas the other party's one was valued at 100000...

Wasn't the difference too massive!

"I will be auctioning this Linglong Stone now, the highest bidder wins!"

Aware of what this object is beforehand, Zhang Xuan wasn't surprised in the least. He grabbed the treasure from the hands of the dealer and gazed at the crowd.

"I offer 100000!"

The one who recognized the Linglong Stone earlier shouted his bid first.

100000 gold coin might be a huge sum, but compared to a treasure like Linglong Stone, the latter was much more valuable.

"I offer 110000!"

There were a few within the crowd that were aware of its value as well.

“120000...”

...

Soon, the price was finalized at 153000, and the stone was taken by a wealthy middle-aged man.

“This is a banknote from 【Tianxuan Bank】. With this, you are able to withdraw 153000 gold coins from any single bank in Tianxuan City!” The middle-aged man grabbed the Linglong stone and passed over a stack of banknotes.

The weight of gold coins was considerable, so moving them around wasn't very convenient. Thus, just like in the ancient times of Earth, banknotes and similar paper notes started appearing.

“Un!”

After taking a look, he knew that those notes are real and placed it into his embrace. Then, he retrieved a banknote worth a thousand and walked over to ‘Master Mo Yang’. “You paid 200 gold coins for me earlier. Here is a thousand, keep the change. Treat it as a tip!”

## Chapter 46: Exposing The Scam

---

“Tip?”

Hearing these words, ‘Master Mo Yang’ staggered and almost puked blood.

[Tip your head!

I am a master appraiser, I don’t lack money. Like I will take your tip...]

With a hardened face, ‘Master Mo Yang’ was on the verge of exploding. At this point, he would be placed in an awkward situation regardless of whether he took it or not.

If he took it, it meant he would be accepting the tip of other’s tip. In that case, he would be no different from a waiter or a servant. If he refused... Just the action of the other party alone caused him to feel embarrassed!

Suddenly, a thought floated into his mind... Could the lad have foreseen this in advance, that’s why he took his money, so as to intentionally cause him embarrassment?

“You don’t want it? Great, I can save a thousand then. You must know that one can buy a lot of things with a thousand gold coins!”

Sensing his hesitation, Zhang Xuan placed the note back into his embrace and muttered by the side.

“...” Hearing these words, ‘Master Mo Yang’ was on the verge of collapsing.

“You sure are lucky, choosing the right one. However, this doesn’t mean that you have won! Alright, I still have things to attend to, so it is about time for me to leave!”

With coldness in his gaze, ‘Master Mo Yang’ stood up, flung his arm and prepared to leave.

His decisive action impressed Zhang Xuan.

[As expected of a professional scammer. The moment things go awry, he leaves. His decisiveness is truly worthy of respect.]

Regardless of whether Zhang Xuan was lucky or he was truly skilled in appraising, he would no longer be treated as a lunatic after earning so much in an instant. Rather than grinding it out with him, it was much wiser for him to end it here.

After all, he had already profited greatly from appraising for the others.

The longer the argument carried on for, the higher the possibility of something going wrong for him.



“The results of our competition isn’t conclusive yet, why are you in such a hurry to leave!” Given ‘Master Mo Yang’s’ previous actions, there was no way Zhang Xuan could allow him to escape just like this.

“Indeed, master, don’t be in such a hurry to leave! You also made a profit from the item you bought, this can’t be considered as his victory!”

“Master has only underestimated his enemy, that’s why he didn’t choose the most valuable treasure from the start. We believe in you...”

After numerous days of effort, the master had roped in a large group of loyal followers.

“I have already said before that I have matters to attend to. Farewell!” ‘Master Mo Yang’ waved his hand.

“Even if you have urgent matters to attend to, I doubt that a few minutes will matter much. There are still things that I would like your guidance on!” Zhang Xuan blocked the other party’s escape path.

“What kind of things?” ‘Master Mo Yang’ stopped and harrumphed coldly.

“This friend...”

Seeing him cease his movements, Zhang Xuan smiled faintly and stared at the elderly who had obtained the slot for appraisal and bought the ornamental vase.

“What is it? The elderly walked over.

He was still hugging the artifact containing the ornamental vase as though he was hugging a precious treasure. Given its size, he would be unable to clean it up within a short period of time. Thus, he chose to stay to join in the spectacle.

“If I’m not wrong, the item you spent 80000 gold coins to purchase is an ornamental vase. Furthermore, it is a broken one and it is not even worth a single gold coin!” Zhang Xuan pointed to his artifact and stated.

“Ornamental vase? Not even worth a single cent? What kind of joke is this? This is something the master chose for me...” The face of the elderly darkened as he chastised Zhang Xuan.

“Cleaning up such a large artifact will take a long time. At the minimum, you will require at least a day. How about this, you smash it on the floor directly and if I’m wrong, I will pay you 80000 gold coins! However, if I’m right, it means that you have fallen into his trap and got scammed. If so, you can just demand the money back from the one who scammed your money!”

Zhang Xuan offered with a grin.

“Smash it?” The elderly was taken aback by his words.

The words of the other party made sense. Cleaning up such a large artifact would surely take a lot of time. However, if he were to smash it on the floor, it would only take an instant.

If it was truly as the other party claimed and it turns out to be just an ornamental vase, then he would have made a big loss.

Even for him, a loss of 80000 gold coins was enough to send him into bankruptcy.

If the artifact turned out to be a fake, he would probably commit suicide.

If the young man were to say these words a moment ago, he would simply scoff and disregard his words. However, the other party had just bought a treasure, which won him a revenue of 765 times. This very fact made his determination waver.

“Worry not, a true treasure won’t shatter that easily. Even if you were to smash it, it is very unlikely for it to break. You won’t make a loss!” Sensing his hesitation, Zhang Xuan pushed on.

“Alright!”

After a short moment of contemplation, the elderly casually

smashed the artifact in his embrace on the floor.

Dang lang!

With a crisp sound, the giant artifact shattered apart, and its true form revealed itself amidst the moss and mud... Indeed, it turned out to be a shattered vase.

“It is really... an ornamental vase?”

After taking a look, the crowd verified that it was indubitably an ornamental vase.

Even if this object was an antique left behind from the ancient times, it still wasn't worth much money. Needless to say 80000 gold coin, no one would buy it for even 10 gold coins.

“What is going on here...”

Seeing the broken fragments on the floor, the elderly froze in shock.

Initially, he had placed all of his hope on this artifact to earn him big bucks, yet it all ended up like this. How could he possibly not go berserk?

“What is happening? You will have to ask this Master Mo Yang! If I'm not wrong, he worked together with the dealer to build his

fame as an appraiser so as to attract everyone's attention. Then, through his appraisals, he is able to get you all to spend big bucks to buy the artifacts he decides upon, thus profiting from it!"

Zhang Xuan looked at 'Master Mo Yang' and the dealer, and the corners of his mouth crept upwards. "As for why he was able to choose objects of high value, the reason is simple. Since the cleaning process did not happen before you, they are able to switch the item inside with another treasure they prepared beforehand and claim that it is the one he had just picked out. Anyway, no one saw the cleaning process, so no one is able to refute his claims."

"This..."

"Is that true?"

...

Hearing Zhang Xuan's words, everyone's trust in 'Master Mo Yang' wavered.

After picking out a treasure before everyone else, Zhang Xuan successfully exposed a fake treasure that 'Master Mo Yang' appraised. The crowd who had complete trust in 'Master Mo Yang' a moment ago was starting to get suspicious.

Dang lang!

While they were still busy contemplating over who was right and

who was wrong, another crisp sound echoed amidst the crowd. Another fellow who had received the appraisal slot smashed the artifact he bought as well. This time, it wasn't an ornamental vase, but a useless pottery. It was clear with a single look that it wasn't worth much.

“Fake, it is a fake! I spent 60000 gold coins to buy this... They are scammers!”

Seeing the broken shards on the floor, those who bought the appraised items knew that they have been scammed as well and started roaring frenziedly.

Peng! Hong! Puhe!

With the two precedents, the remaining few could no longer hold it in. One after another, towards the artifacts they just bought, they either threw, smashed with a hammer, or cut it open with a blade.

Taking a look at what was inside, all of their faces paled.

“They are all fakes... They are all worthless trash!”

“We have been duped. This Master Mo Yang is a fraud...”

If there was only one fake, the crowd would still be able to accept it. After all, even an appraiser couldn't possibly pick treasures out of artifacts hundred percent of the time. However, when all nine of

the artifacts that he had appraised turned out to be trash, it could only mean to say that he was a scammer!

[To think that you still acted so compassionate and benevolent... Pui! You are just a fraudster!]

The berserk crowd surrounded ‘Master Mo Yang’ and the dealer tightly as they glared at them intensely. At this moment, even the thought of killing them flashed through their minds.

After all, no one’s money came from the sky.

If no one saw through the sham, and they only realized that it was a scam after they were done cleaning, who could they find to redress their grievances?

“Don’t listen to the nonsense of this lad! Even master appraisers have moments when they are off, I am truly unacquainted with this artifact dealer...”

Seeing the murderous glare in the eyes of the crowd, ‘Master Mo Yang’ realized that it was no longer possible to fool them and roared in anger instead.

If it was a moment ago, the crowd would have definitely listened to his words. But now... No one paid him any heed anymore.

Peng peng peng peng!

The sound of someone hitting on a human sandbag echoed from the congregation of the crowd. Following which, cries of agony could be heard. In this ordeal, not even the artifact dealer was spared.

As for the initiator of the incident, Zhang Xuan, he had sneaked off the moment chaos broke out inside.

The world was humongous, and everyday, there were people who were going about scamming others, and there were people who were scammed by them. He wasn't an omnipotent god, and it was impossible for him to interfere in all of them. If it wasn't for 'Master Mo Yang's' excessive mouth, he couldn't be bothered to expose him.

Now that those who were scammed were aware of the situation, naturally, they have their own ways of dealing with the problem. There was no need for Zhang Xuan to worry about them.

“Huang Yu Bookstore...”

Walking slowly along the market, a giant store appeared before him. In it, there were all kinds of books filling the bookshelves within.

The store dealt with medicinal herbs, weapons, savage beasts and naturally, books. That was also his main motive for choosing to enter this store.



“Let me take a look!”

Zhang Xuan lifted his leg and stepped into the store.

## Chapter 47: Huang Yu

---

“Gongzi, are you here to buy books or to browse through books?”

The moment he stepped into the bookstore, a young lady stepped forward to welcome him.

Around seventeen to eighteen years old, her pure face and appearance were particularly alluring. Even though she was still slightly lacking compared to Shen Bi Ru laoshi, she could be considered as an exceptional beauty.

“Are there... secret manuals on Fighter 6-dan cultivation technique here?”

Zhang Xuan revealed his objective to her.

“Fighter 6-dan cultivation technique? Gongzi must be joking. Such secret manuals on cultivation technique cost a hefty sum, a little business like ours doesn’t have the qualifications to be selling them... If you want some entrance level cultivation technique manuals, we have a few of it here though...” The lady shook her head.

The books sold in their store mainly consisted of human geography, biographies of reputable figures and such. Cultivation techniques were something highly confidential to cultivators, so how could it be allowed to be browsed through or sold freely?

“Then... Do you know any stores that sell them?” Confirming his suspicion that the manuals weren’t on sale here, Zhang Xuan sighed and looked at her with expectation.

“Sell them?” The lady shook her head. “It is impossible for anyone in Tianxuan Royal City to be selling cultivation techniques of this level. However... Some experts do collect quite a few of them. If you have an amicable relationship with them, it might be possible for them to allow you to look through them!”

“Allow me to look through them? Taking a look is great as well!” Zhang Xuan’s eyes lit up.

With the Library of Heaven’s Path, there was no need for him to buy the books. As long as he was able to lay his hand on those books, just by flipping through it, a corresponding book would be compiled automatically.

“Do you know any seniors who collect such manuals in their residence and allow others to browse through them?” He couldn’t resist asking.

“Allow others to browse through them?” The lady frowned and just as she was about to shake her head, she suddenly thought of something and slyness flitted across her eyes. She smiles and says, “I do know of one. However, he is known for being eccentric! When he is in high spirits, he won’t mind even if you were to take all of the books in his house. But if he is in a bad mood, ignoring the fact whether he will allow you to browse through his books or not, he might not even allow you to walk through his door...”

“Such a person exists in the world?” Zhang Xuan frowned. He continued, “Then, may I trouble you to guide me to seek that senior?”

“It just happens that there isn’t much business today. I will bring you there now!” The young lady smiled.

“Thanks for the trouble!”

He didn’t expect the lady to be so helpful as to bring him there personally, so he nodded his head in gratitude.

With the lady leading ahead, the two of them walked out of the bookstore.

Through their idle chatter, Zhang Xuan learned that the name of the lady was Huang Yu. This bookstore was opened by her. Judging from the appearance of the bookstore, it seemed to be newly opened, at maximum around ten days or so.

“You are saying that there are many books in the home of that senior?” After walking a distance, Zhang Xuan couldn’t resist asking.

“Naturally. That senior is a famous scholar in the entire kingdom, and he was once Emperor Shen Zhui’s tutor! He is a person who is able to freely go in and out of the kingdom’s Book Collection Vault. Do you think that it is possible for the books in

his home to not be many?” Huang Yu said reverently.

“Emperor Shen Zhui’s teacher? That means, he used to be an emperor’s tutor?” Zhang Xuan was stunned.

The current emperor of Tianxuan Kingdom was named Shen Zhui. No one was aware of the specific level of his cultivation, they only knew that he was the strongest person in the entire kingdom, unmatched by anyone!

The tutors of such a figure were carefully handpicked and have to undergo numerous selection processes before their positions were confirmed. Even the principal of Hongtian Academy didn’t possess such qualifications!

“He is his painting and calligraphy teacher, and not his martial arts teacher. Even so, he is still an incredible figure who is deeply respected by the emperor!” At this point, Huang Yu’s face turned solemn as she warned Zhang Xuan, “This old mister Lu Chen is an elegant person who is very particular about decorum. He detests juniors talking nonsense before him. When we arrive, it is best for you not to speak too easily. Otherwise, it will be impossible for you to be given permission to browse through his books!”

“Un!” Zhang Xuan nodded his head.

“Also, I also have my own matters to attend to. When we arrive, you will have to deal with the matter of borrowing books yourself, don’t mess up my matter along with yours!” Huang Yu glanced over with her beautiful eyes as she spoke.

“Don’t worry, I won’t put you in a difficult position!” Comprehending the meaning behind her words, Zhang Xuan smiled in response.

He was already grateful over the fact that she was willing to bring him over. If he was capable, he would be able to borrow the books. However, even if he ended up in failure, nothing could be done about it.

No matter what, he was still a teacher. How could he put a young lady in an awkward position?

“The old mister prefers juniors who are more obedient. No matter what the old mister says, you just have to nod your head. You should also know that a great scholar like him tend to be more conservative so his thoughts may diverge from that of us, youngsters. Just try not to squabble with him over these!” Huang Yu reminded him once again.

The two of them soon walked out of the market. After passing by a series of alleys that would leave one confused, they arrived at a residence.

“This is the residence of old mister Lu Chen!” Huang Yu pointed towards the residence.

Zhang Xuan raised his head to take a look at the entire residence. It wasn’t as vast and extravagant as he expected. It seemed like the residence of an ordinary household and there wasn’t even a door

plaque at the entrance. If it weren't for Huang Yu leading him here, he might have thought that this was the residence of a normal civilian.

[This is... the place where the emperor's tutor lives?]

Zhang Xuan found it hard to believe.

“Old mister Lu Chen lives a thrifty life. There were many times when Emperor Shen Zhui offered to reconstruct his residence, but he firmly rejected the offers!” Noticing his doubt, Huang Yu explained.

Zhang Xuan nodded his head as his respect for the emperor's tutor grew.

Despite possessing such social status, he was able to remain incorruptible and thrifty without being changed by power. It seemed like this old mister was a sentimental and straightforward person.

Da da da da!

Just as they were about to knock on the door, a carriage rushed over. The distinct sound of galloping horses echoed through the alley.

Jiyaaaa!

The carriage stopped beside the two. A young man parted the curtains of the carriage and walked out.

He was a seventeen-to eighteen-year old youth dressed in white. Tall and slim, his face was exquisite, similar to a white jade. With a single look, it was clear to see that he was a scion, and he exuded an aura of superiority.

“Xiao Yu? You are here, too!”

Seeing Huang Yu, the white-clothed gongzi’s eyes twinkled and immediately tried to fawn upon her.

“I am Huang Yu, don’t give me such a mushy nickname. We aren’t that familiar with one another yet!” Huang Yu curled her lips contemptuously.

“Given the relationship between our families, it isn’t too much to call you Xiao Yu. Besides, wasn’t that how I called you when you were younger as well? Are you here to visit old mister Lu Chen as well?” The white-clothed gongzi smiled and flung his robe. He struck a pose, as though declaring that victory was in his hands. “Hehe, don’t think too much about that object. It will definitely come under my possession!”

“It is hard to tell whose it will be at this point! I only fear that you will cry then!” Huang Yu didn’t step down to his taunting.



“We’ll see then!”

The white-clothed gongzi chuckled. At this point, he finally noticed Zhang Xuan and frowned, “Who is this? Xiao Yu, why did you bring an outsider here...”

“No matter who is it that I bring, it is none of your business!”

Huang Yu pursed her lips, not sparing the other party any face.

“Hmph, lad. No matter who you are, I advise you to stay away from Xiao Yu. She isn’t someone a small figure like you can lay your hands upon!” Looking at Zhang Xuan, the white-clothed gongzi narrowed his eyes and spat coldly.

“...”

Zhang Xuan didn’t expect to be threatened when he was only here to borrow a book. A strong feeling of helplessness surged through him.

Using the words from his previous world, he was lucky like a dead mongoose.

All Huang Yu did was to bring him here; they were just barely acquaintances. [Do you really have to go that far?]

Threatened by someone, Zhang Xuan felt displeased. He

stretched his back and waved away his concerns, “You interfere too much. My apologies, but I don’t think that you need to concern yourself over this!”

“Fine, I hope that you don’t regret your words!”

He didn’t expect that a lad he had never met before would dare to speak to him in such a manner. The white-clothed gongzi’s eyebrows shot up and his eyes narrowed. Turning around, he ignored the other two and walked over to the front of the courtyard to knock on the door.

“Why are you so rash...”

As the white-clothed man knocked on the door, Huang Yu’s anxious voice sounded by Zhang Xuan’s ears.

“Why?” Zhang Xuan looked at her in puzzlement.

“Do you know who he is, for you to dare to speak to him like that?” Seeing the oblivious look on the other party’s face, Huang Yu felt a little helpless.

It was truly hard to tell whether this fellow has a strong heart, or that there was something wrong with his head.

“Who cares about who he is...” Zhang Xuan shrugged.

[What does his identity have to do with me?]

“You...” Seeing the expression on the young man’s face, Huang Yu was starting to doubt if she had brought a fool over. Seeing the indifferent look in his eyes, she was able to tell that he truly wasn’t bothered over the identity of the person he just offended. At a loss for words, she could only introduce the person before to him, “He is the sole son of Zhennan Wang, Bai Xun!”

Zhennan Wang was known as the number one authoritative subject of Tianxuan Kingdom, his position beneath only that of Emperor Shen Zhui. Offending his only son meant that it would be hard for him to make a living in Tianxuan Kingdom.

Initially, she thought that revealing the identity of the other party would induce fear in this fellow and that he would ask her on how he should resolve the problem. Contrary to her expectations, Zhang Xuan looked over with a confused expression, “Zhennan Wang... Who is he?”

## Chapter 48: What The Heck Is This Toy

---

“...” Huang Yu felt the vision before her spin and she almost fainted on the spot.

[To not even know Zhennan Wang? Dude, are you really from Tianxuan Kingdom? Are you sure you didn't pop up from some remote corner!]

At this moment, she was starting to regret bringing this fellow here!

Given how ignorant he was, it was likely that he would say something wrong and pull her down along with him!

Actually, Zhang Xuan really wasn't putting on an act, he was truly ignorant on this matter.

His previous self was the worst teacher in the academy. All along, he had been occupied with how he could stop himself from being expelled from the school. Thus, he never tried to look into the internal affairs of the kingdom and knew very little about it as well. The previous him didn't even know what section, division and bureau were, so how could he possibly know who Zhennan Wang was?

Jiya!

Just as she was about to explain the glorious war

accomplishments of Zhennan Wang, the door in front of them creaked and opened. A butler-like person appeared in their view, welcoming them.

“Uncle Cheng, I am prepared now. I hope to receive master’s guidance again!” Towards the butler he called Uncle Cheng, the white-clothed gongzi Bai Xun spoke respectfully, the arrogance he had a moment ago absent in his voice.

“So it is Bai gongzi and Huang guniang! Please follow me to wait at the lounge!” Upon catching sight of the three standing at the entrance of the door, the butler bowed and ushered them in.

The three of them followed behind him into the residence.

Zhang Xuan gazed around the surroundings.

The residence might not be extravagant in its renovations, inferior even when compared to certain parts of the academy, but it brought about a wholly different atmosphere. Every moment of stillness and every movement in the courtyard felt like a tranquil ink painting, which exuded indescribable elegance.

“What an incredible natural ink painting!”

Zhang Xuan couldn’t help praising.

“Oh? Gongzi... seems to have some aptitude towards painting?” Hearing his praise, the butler turned around and asked.

“It is just a casual comment!” He didn’t expect that a casual comment that he spoke would attract the attention of the butler. Zhang Xuan hurriedly shook his head.

In his previous life, he was a librarian, and his job was deeply related to literacy. Even though he had seen many different paintings back then, he had never picked up a brush, needless to say, paint!

“Our [laoye](#) used his heart as his brush and the courtyard as his paper to turn the entire residence into a painting. You aren’t mistaken in your words!” The butler nodded his head and continued moving forward.

Laoye -> Old master

Soon, they arrived at the lounge.

The lounge wasn’t very big, but was rich in paintings, giving the room a kind of classical elegance. It had a soothing effect on those who step into it.

It was unlike the other places, where Strength Measuring Rock Pillars could be found everywhere, which made one feel as though they would be thrown out if they displayed insufficient strength.

“I will be reporting to laoye!”

After arranging the seats for the three of them, the butler turned

around to leave.

“You know a thing or two about paintings?” The moment the butler left, Huang Yu looked over curiously.

She seemed to have heard the conversation back there. Come to think about it, she didn’t know a single thing about the young man she had brought herself.

“I only felt that the arrangement in the courtyard is reminiscent of a painting!” Zhang Xuan replied.

“Xiao Yu, don’t listen to his nonsense. This fellow is just putting on a show to attract your attention!” Bai Xun’s glare was so intense that fire might emerge from it.

“What do you know? My friend here is extremely knowledgeable and talented! Do you think that everyone likes to act mighty the way you do?” Hearing the other party insult the friend she brought, Huang Yu was displeased.

“Knowledgeable? Him? Xiao Yu, you should be careful. I think this lad is just a useless playboy. Despite being young, he is skilled in the art of deceiving to win the favor of girls. He truly has no shame!”

Luoluo, hearing the lady praise Zhang Xuan, Bai Xun felt the rage in him boiling even more intensely and he gritted his teeth furiously.

“My friend here is skilled in zither, chess, literature and painting. There is nothing he is incapable of; there is nothing he doesn’t have expertise in. Not only is he outstanding in the younger generation, there aren’t many of the older generation who can match up to him! On the contrary, look at yourself! You aren’t skilled in anything, and your mind is only filled with fighting and killing all day long! You are the one that is useless!”

Huang Yu didn’t back down.

“Skilled in zither, chess, literature and painting? You mean him? He doesn’t look much older than me. Even if he started learning from the womb, how much can he learn? You are probably the only one who will get scammed by him!” Bai Xun glared savagely at Zhang Xuan.

“Just because he is young means that he isn’t skilled? What if he is talented? Don’t doubt others just because you are untalented!” Huang Yu retorted.

“...” Hearing their argument, the innocent Zhang Xuan, who had arrows fired at him, frowned.

[If you want to argue, just argue among yourselves! Why must you all rope me in? Did I offend any of you?

Zither, chess, literature and painting, you said? I have never touched any of the four in my entire life... If I am talented, how can I possibly be the first teacher in history to score a zero in the



## Teacher Qualification Examination in Hongtian Academy?]

Just as Bai Xun was about to counterattack with words of his own, footsteps sounded from outside and a figure walked in.

It was an elderly man with snow-white hair and beard. He carried with him a unique aura, which granted him a majestic disposition.

The butler from before followed behind him.

Emperor Shen Zhui's ex-tutor, Lu Chen!

“Paying respect to master!”

Upon seeing him, Bai Xun and Huang Yu dared not bicker any longer and bowed simultaneously.

“I heard that someone was able to tell that the arrangement of my courtyard is an ink painting. It is rare to see such a refined youngster nowadays.”

Ignoring the two who were paying respects to him, the moment the elderly man walked in, his eyes were fixated upon Zhang Xuan. It was apparent that the butler had informed him of Zhang Xuan's previous words.

“Master, this fellow is just spouting nonsense, there's no need to

bother about him. I have already revised beforehand, so master, you can feel free to test me..." Upon seeing the master's attention fixated on the lad, Bai Xun felt displeased and hurriedly said.

"Did I allow you to talk?"

Master Lu Chen frowned.

"I..."

Bai Xun's face turned completely red, but he dared not talk back to him.

He might be of high standing, and his father was formidable as well. However, before the emperor's tutor, he still paled far in comparison.

After reprimanding Bai Xun, Master Lu Chen's attention returned back to Zhang Xuan. "Since you are learned in painting, it just so happens that I have a work here for you to appraise in my stead!"

After which, he gestured with his hand.

The butler hurried forward and unfurled a painting scroll on the table.

It was a simple and elegant ink painting. The moment it was

unfurled, a refreshing aura assaulted its viewers. In a peaceful village, children were frolicking around and smoke emerged from the chimneys. If one concentrated, it seemed as though one could hear the call of the cicada and see the dance of the tree leaves. It was a painting of a scenery.

“This...” Zhang Xuan scratched his head.

He didn't know a single thing about painting. All he could tell about this painting was that it wasn't bad. Asking him to appraise? What was he supposed to appraise about it?

“You must think carefully before you speak. This is a test by the master, he... likes to test others. Anyway, when I first came, I was tested by him too... If you manage to speak well, you will be able to borrow as many books as you like. But if you were to screw this up, you will be sent back instantly...”

Just as he was hesitating, Huang Yu's agitated voice sounded beside him.

“Test?”

Zhang Xuan smiled bitterly.

If only he knew that Master Lu Chen had such interests, he wouldn't have said anything when he walked into the courtyard.

Was this considered as courting trouble? However, based on

Huang Yu's words, it was likely that the other party would test him even if he said nothing. After all, this was a habit he had cultivated. He probably couldn't shake it off even if he wanted to.

As for appraising it, what the heck was he supposed to appraise!

He wasn't even learned in that aspect, what problems could he see from it? What kind of comments should he be making?

After all, the other party was the emperor's tutor, a master of painting. If he were to spout nonsense, he might be chased away with a stick even before he was done speaking.

"Why? Is there any problem?"

Upon seeing his expression, Master Lu Chen inquired.

"Ah, nothing!"

Zhang Xuan scratched his head. Just as he was at a loss on how he should organize his sentences to come up with words that the other party was unable to find flaws with, a thought suddenly flashed through his mind.

"Since the Library of Heaven's Path is capable of authenticating items, then... is it possible for it to tell the flaws in paintings?"

At this point, he couldn't resist stepping forward to touch the

painting lightly.

Weng!

A sound echoed in his head and a book appeared in his mind.

Zhang Xuan was overjoyed. After reading the contents of it, he raised his head and gazed at Master Lu Chen with bright eyes. Smiling faintly, he asked, “Master really wants me to appraise this?”

Master Lu Chen didn’t respond, indicating his silent consent.

“I have eight words of evaluation on it!” Zhang Xuan said.

“I am willing to listen to it!” Master Lu Chen looked at Zhang Xuan.

Zhang Xuan nodded his head. His eyes scanned through the painting once more and he shook his head, “The eight words are... Downright senseless, what the heck is this toy!”

“Gongzi, please mind your words!” Initially, he was curious on the evaluation Zhang Xuan could give. Upon hearing these words, the butler almost fainted on the spot. Flustered, he tried to stop him hurriedly, “This is a painting that was just drawn by the master...”

# Chapter 49: How Did He Do It?

---

“A painting left behind by the master?”

By the side, Huang Yu felt like she was going insane. She almost lost her balance and fell to the floor.

[In the past, Master Lu Chen had brought out paintings for them to appraise, as well as to test them. However... he had never brought out his own works!

This time, why would he...

If the fellow before her had praised the work the master took out, perhaps, the master will be delighted with his evaluation and let it pass. However... what did you say — Downright senseless, what the heck is this toy?

Is this something a human should say?

To evaluate Master Lu Chen's drawing as 'downright senseless, what the heck is this toy'...]

Huang Yu felt like vomiting blood.

[Didn't you say that you won't put me in a difficult position? This... What is going on?]

If she knew that Zhang Xuan had decided afterwards that as a teacher, he shouldn't put her in an awkward situation... more blood would probably come spurting out from her mouth!

[Is this what you call not putting me in an awkward situation?

You are obviously pushing me down the cliff...]

She was regretting her action of bringing this fellow here!

Master Lu Chen favored youngsters who learn with humility. He never discriminated against people, and he liked people coming over to learn from him.

This fellow seemed scholarly on the surface, as well as a person who knew his boundaries, so she thought that he was the type to learn with humility. Thus, she brought him over, so she could please the master. If things went well, she could make use of the opportunity to achieve her goals as well. Yet, she never would have expected that... he was so unreliable!

Huang Yu felt her guts turn green with regret.

If only she knew that this would happen, she would have rejected him on the spot. Why did she guide him over just to bring trouble on herself...

While she was on the verge of going berserk, Bai Xun was on the verge of laughing.

Indeed, what was scary was not a godlike opponent, but a pig-like teammate.

This fellow actually dared to describe Master Lu Chen's work as 'what the heck is this toy'. Needless to think, he must have offended the master thoroughly with his words. Even if he didn't make a move, the master would probably teach this ignorant lad a lesson!

"Is this the knowledge and talent you speak of? Skilled in zither, chess, literature and painting?"

Chuckling softly, he gazed at Huang Yu teasingly.

Huang Yu had just praised Zhang Xuan a moment ago, yet in the next, the latter spoke such words. [Have you ever seen a knowledgeable and talented person act like this?]

"Silence!"

In contrast to butler Uncle Cheng's anxiety, Huang Yu's regret and Bai Xun's glee, Master Lu Chen didn't get mad due to the other party's words. He interrupted the commotion going on and looked at Lu Chen calmly, "This little brother over here, why would you make such an evaluation? Is there a problem with my drawing?"

"I didn't know that it was master's work. I seek your forgiveness for my brashness!" Zhang Xuan feigned shock and hurriedly bowed



apologetically.

The book compiled by the Library of Heaven's Path allowed him to look into the flaws of the painting, and the artist was also labeled in it. Naturally, he knew that the painting before him was Lu Chen's work, just that he was intentionally feigning ignorance!

“Don't worry about it. This is just a painting. I am only asking you to appraise the strengths and weaknesses of the painting, and not the painter of it!” Master Lu Chen gestured.

“With your words, I am reassured!” Zhang Xuan smiled. Facing the painting again, he stroked it and said, “If we are just talking about this painting, even if it is drawn by the master... I can only use these eight words to evaluate it! Downright senseless, what the heck is this toy!”

Huang Yu and the butler looked calm on the surface, but panicked on the inside.

[To say such words after knowing that this is a work of the master. Lad, are you insane?]

“However...”

Zhang Xuan paused for a moment.

“However what?”

“This painting is indeed nothing much. Any artist by the street would be able to draw it. It is already an overestimation by calling it a toy! However, if one is able to see beyond its surface, then it is definitely an astonishing creation that will leave its viewers in disbelief!”

Zhang Xuan said.

“Look beyond the surface? How should we look?” Master Lu Chen smiled gently.

“Simple!” Zhang Xuan looked at the butler Uncle Cheng. “May I trouble you to bring a dagger over!”

“Alright!” After taking a look at Master Lu Chen and noticing the lack of disapproval, Uncle Cheng turned around and walked out. After a short moment, he returned with a dagger and passed it to Zhang Xuan.

“Then, I will be making an embarrassment of myself!”

Grabbing the dagger, Zhang Xuan walked over to the painting and stabbed the dagger into it.

“What are you doing?” Seeing his actions, Bai Xun stepped forward. “That is the master’s work, every single painting of his is incomparably valuable that some even label them as priceless treasures. Are you sure you can compensate him if you damage it?”

Huang Yu also looked at his actions in bewilderment.

[Why would you need a dagger to appraise a painting?]

Ignoring Bai Xun's rebuke, Zhang Xuan cut the unblemished painting with the dagger.

Tzzzzzzzz, the sound of paper being cut echoed in the air. The portion of the drawing that was cut curled upwards. Tugging lightly on it, the top portion of the drawing separated from the bottom layer. This was similar to how there were different levels to a building. A layer of xuan paper formed the top layer of the painting, whereas the bottom layer consisted of goatskin.

Huala!

The tearing of the top xuan paper exposed what was on top of the goatskin. There was also a painting on top of the goatskin, and it was similar to what was on the xuan paper. However, there was more spirit to this one and the depictions were much more vivid. It was as though the mountainous rocks, trees, village and children would pop out from within at any moment.

“If I’m not wrong, the drawing on top of the xuan paper is just a layer of deception. The true drawing is imprinted through the xuan paper, onto the goatskin. This is the true secret behind the master’s drawing!” After tearing the xuan paper carefully away, Zhang Xuan smiled.

“This...”

Regardless of whether it is Huang Yu, the butler or Bai Xun, all of their eyes widened in disbelief.

To imprint the ink beyond the xuan paper onto the goatskin through force, not to mention that the drawing on top of the paper must retain a certain level of clarity such that no flaws could be seen on it... This was way too incredible!

These two paintings were stacked on top of one another flawlessly... How was he able to tell?

“Not bad, not bad!” Upon seeing the young man easily expose the secret behind his painting, Master Lu Chen’s eyes lit up. This time, his gaze towards the youngster was full of praise.

At the same time, he was also filled with shock.

His ability to imprint on goatskin through a layer of paper via force was something he just comprehended. He had never showcased it in front of anyone else. Yet, this youngster was able to see through it in an instant. [His eye of discernment is way too formidable!]

“Then, what about this drawing?”

Master Lu Chen turned around and pointed to a painting hung on the wall.

There was a giant savage beast painted on it. Similar to a savage tiger descending from the mountain, its ferocious aura left its viewers with astonishment. If a timid person were to catch sight of this painting, they might fall limply onto the ground, fearing to make a single noise.

Zhang Xuan stepped forward and stroked it lightly. Then, he smiled, “This painting isn’t bad, but it is lacking in disposition. If I am not wrong, the painter of the work has never seen the savage beast portrayed in the drawing before! This drawing is just based on his personal interpretation!”

“This...”

Master Lu Chen’s body trembled as his eyes widened into complete circles.

Others might be confused by what Zhang Xuan was saying, but he understood what the other party meant.

That was because this painting was his work as well.

The savage beast on the painting was known as ‘Chi Xiong’, and it was a rare life-form. It was said to possess boundless strength and invincible defense, to the point that no weapon was able to wound it.

Just like what the other party said, it was true that he had never

met such a life-form. The reason why he was able to draw this painting was because he had flipped through numerous books, so as to feed his imagination.

This painting was one of his prided works. This was also the reason why it was hung at the middlemost location of the lounge. Innumerable painting masters have come to visit and they were filled with praises for it. They all found the painting majestic and lifelike. Why would the youngster say that it was lacking in disposition?

Since the other party was able to see through the overall situation behind the other painting in an instant, his eye for such stuff should be topnotch. Furthermore, he was able to tell that he had never seen a Chi Xiong just by glancing at the painting, so it was very probable that he had his own reasons for saying so!

“Which part of it is lacking in disposition, would you be kind to enlighten me?”

At this point, Master Lu Chen no longer had the attitude of superiority from before as he hurriedly asked.

“Ah?”

Seeing the emperor’s tutor who kept testing them, causing them to scratch their heads helplessly innumerable times, seeking guidance with humility from a young man who wasn’t even twenty yet, Huang Yu and Bai Xun stared at one another and they felt like fainting.

Especially Huang Yu, her eyes couldn't stop blinking. The shock struck her mind like billowing waves.

[That fellow... how did he do it?]

# Chapter 50: Peer

---

“That’s simple!” Oblivious to the shock and the thoughts going through the minds of others, Zhang Xuan smiled. “Even though the Chi Xiong is known for its invincible defense, its body is streamlined like a sharp sword. It specializes in quick assaults and overcomes its opponents through speed rather than strength! From this, it can be inferred that its disposition should be that of a sharp sword rather than a heavy mountain. Given how the painter got the disposition of the savage beast wrong, it is clear to see that it is an interpretation.”

Master Lu Chen’s body swayed.

It wasn’t that the other party was inaccurate in his appraisal, but he was too accurate in it!

All along, he had thought that since the Chi Xiong was known for its invincible defense, its disposition should be heavy like a mountain. The reminder from the youngster made him recall an introduction on the savage beast from a book. It mentioned that it was extremely fast, killing its opponent without even revealing itself. This was precisely the reason why very few people have seen its true form!

One of the greatest taboos of a painter was to mistake the disposition their painting should carry. If even the disposition was unfitting for the subject, then even the most valuable of paintings would be reduced to trash. Zhang Xuan was already sparing his pride by saying that the painting wasn’t bad, instead of saying something more extreme.



“Excellent! Incredible!” With his face flushed red with excitement, Master Lu Chen expressed his high appraisal of Zhang Xuan.

If it was just a single painting, it was possible that it might just be luck or coincidence. However, to see the crux behind two different paintings in an instant, he could confidently say that the youngster before him might look young, but he was a true master painter!

His skills could only be superior to his own!

It was easy to make friends, but it was hard to find a soulmate. Throughout his career as a painter, he was unable to find an equal in the entire Tianxuan Kingdom. Usually, when he deciphered a painting to others, they would only respond to it perfunctorily and instead, focus their efforts on praising him. No one was able to truly understand the essence of those paintings, needless to say, point out the flaws in them.

This was precisely the reason why he felt desolate, and often opened up his residence to encourage diligent juniors in the hope that there would be someone to succeed him.

At this moment, upon meeting someone who was able to point out the flaws and weaknesses of a painting, he felt as though he had met a soulmate. How could he not be delighted over it?

If not for his strong will and self-control, he might have leapt in joy on the spot.

Seeing the master so exuberant, Huang Yu and Bai Xun no longer bickered and stared at one another. Their eyes widened into complete circles, almost popping out from their heads.

They have been acquainted with this master since young. He was always calm, and no matter what came in his way, he never allowed it to interfere with his mind. The last time the emperor sent some servants to deliver the 【Harsh Lands Night Illumination Pearl】 to him, a gift that was worth a king's ransom, he didn't even take a look at it before ordering a servant to keep it in the warehouse.

Yet, a casual answer from the young man left him in such a state... Could it be that his words were true?

At this point, the two of them shot their gazes towards the young man. However, no matter how they stared at him, he looked nothing but ordinary to them.

“Xiao Yu, aren't you going to introduce this gongzi to me?”

While she was still struck with bewilderment, Master Lu Chen's words echoed in the room.

“Introduce? He...” Upon being questioned, Huang Yu was taken aback. Only now did she realize that she had not asked for the other party's name. Her face turned red and she scratched her head awkwardly as she turned towards Zhang Xuan and asked, “Ah, right, what is your name...”

Hearing these words, Bai Xun, who was sitting beside her, looked constipated.

Just a moment ago, he was still overwhelmed by jealousy, thinking that someone had beaten him to his goddess, causing the urge to beat up this youngster to well up in him. Only now did he realize that... Huang Yu didn't even know his name!

If only he knew earlier, he wouldn't have gotten so angry over nothing.

However, his dilemma didn't end here. Immediately after, he heard Master Lu Chen's angry voice, "What do you mean by he! No decorum at all! This little brother here is a peer of mine, you will have to address him as a master in the future!"

"Peer?"

This time, not only Huang Yu and Bai Xun felt lightheaded, even the butler Uncle Cheng froze in shock. The three of them stared at Zhang Xuan as though they were looking at a monster.

[What kind of standing does Master Lu Chen possess?

Emperor Shen Zhui's teacher, a true emperor's tutor!

There isn't a single person in the entire kingdom who dares to

claim to be his peer. If one were to do it, it would mean that one is claiming to be the senior of the country's emperor!

For a person of such standing to view a youngster who isn't even twenty as a fellow peer of his? Surely I am hearing things?]

“Didn't you all hear my words?”

Seeing the two of them in a daze, Lu Chen chastised them again.

“Yes!” Bai Xun and Huang Yu hurriedly bowed. “Paying respect to the master!”

“There is no need to be so formal!” Zhang Xuan didn't expect Lu Chen to be so polite. He nodded his head helplessly and said, “I am Zhang Xuan. I just happen to understand master's paintings out of coincidence. I am not fitting of the title of a master!”

“So it is little brother Zhang Xuan. You can't put it like that, manners are manners! You are able to see through the flaws in my work with just a glance, this means that you are well-versed in paintings, and you possess an exceptional eye for them. If you aren't worthy of the title of master with your standards, wouldn't that mean that I am unable to live up to my title as a master as well?” Lu Chen said.

Zhang Xuan laughed dryly.

It was true that he was able to point the flaws in the paintings,

but that wasn't because of his abilities in that aspect. He only made use of the cheat called "Library of Heaven's Path".

Without this, needless to say appraising it, he might be scratching his head with a confused expression, unable to even identify what was being drawn.

"Alright, stop being so polite. Feel free to reprimand these juniors when you meet them in the future!"

Unsure about what Zhang Xuan was thinking about, Lu Chen casually said.

"Juniors? Feel free to reprimand?"

Bai Xun and Huang Yu were on the verge of crying.

[The heck, we are around the same age and yet you became a senior of our grandfather's generation in an instant... Dude, you are way too formidable!]

Ignoring the despondent duo, Master Lu Chen looked over in puzzlement, "Little brother, to follow Xiao Yu here, you probably aren't here for leisure. May I ask what is it that you require my help on?"

"I have heard that master has a wide collection of books. The reason why I am here today is to find some Fighter 6-dan cultivation technique manuals to browse through..."

Hearing Master Lu Chen questioned his purpose, Zhang Xuan hurriedly replied.

The main aim of his journey here was this, so he mustn't let this opportunity slip by.

“My collection of books is quite vast, but they are mainly on painting. I do not possess many books on cultivation techniques here. As for those on Fighter 6-dan, I only have a couple of them. They are in my study. Come, I will bring you over to take a look!”

Hearing his purpose, Master Lu Chen stroked his beard with a smile and stood up.

“Laoye, your study...” The butler Uncle Cheng quickly walked forward and asked questioningly.

Laoye's study did possess quite a lot of one-of-a-kind limited edition books, and each of them were extremely valuable. He had never allowed any outsiders to enter his study, and even Emperor Shen Zhui was blocked at the door when he came the previous time!

There was a maid who wasn't aware of the rules and ran in to clean the room. In the end, she was beaten to death!

This was precisely the reason why the study of the Lu residence was the forbidden zone within forbidden zones, and no one dared

to enter it...

Yet, laoye intended to bring in a young man whom he had just met, leaving him at a loss.

“The reason why I don’t allow others to enter my study is for fear that they would afflict it with their vulgarity. Little brother Zhang Xuan is a fellow peer of mine and a master painter. It is an honor of mine to have him enter to offer me some pointers. There is no reason for me to stop him from entering at all.”

Master Lu Chen’s face darkened.

“Yes!” Uncle Cheng retreated in a fluster.

He might be ignorant about painting, but even he was able to tell at this point that there wasn’t a single error in the appraisal of the young man!

Otherwise, it was impossible for laoye’s attitude to do a 180 degree turn and act so amiably.

“Let’s go!”

Master Lu Chen led the way while Zhang Xuan followed behind him. After a moment, they reached a wide room.

As expected of a master whom Huang Yu was full of praises for,

the collection of books in his study was massive. All kinds of manuals filled the shelves, and there were at least hundreds of thousands of books here. Zhang Xuan felt as though he had walked into a library.

Walking between the shelves while taking a casual look, it was exactly as the other party said. The books were all about painting, and there were barely any on cultivation techniques and martial arts.

“Those about cultivation techniques are over here. There are only a handful of them. They were left behind from back when I was still cultivating!”

Master Lu Chen introduced with a smile as he brought Zhang Xuan towards the corner of the study.



# Chapter 51: Heaven's Path Golden Body

---

By the corner, books were stacked densely on the bookshelves and they were all about cultivation techniques and related subjects. There were manuals on Fighter 1-dan, 2-dan, 3-dan and 4-dan. Similar to Hongtian Academy, the higher the tier was, the less the number of books there were on it. As for Fighter 6-dan manuals, there were only about ten books or so on it.

“The number of books may be few, but it beats having none at all!”

Initially, he thought that it would be like the Compendium Pavilion and that he would be able to find a few hundred or even a thousand books here for his choosing. Now, it was clear to see that he was overthinking it.

However, after pondering over it for a moment, the reason for the difference between the two became apparent to him. Everyone had a different physique, and thus, the suitable cultivation technique for them differed from one individual to the other. Thus, it was clear that the academy would require a huge amount of secret manuals and books so as to ensure that there were sufficient resources for the teachers to cater to the needs of their students, as well as to expand their horizons.

However, for an individual, they only required one or two cultivation techniques suited for them. It was already considered a huge collection for Lu Chen to have over ten books on Fighter 6-dan cultivation techniques.

Casually picking up the ten books, he flipped through them lightly, hualala, and corresponding secret manuals appeared in his mind.

“Why? Are these cultivation techniques too inferior to appeal to you?”

Seeing the youngster pick those books up, flip through them and put them down before taking a good look at the contents, Master Lu Chen was slightly bewildered.

“That’s not it, I am just taking a casual look!” Zhang Xuan shook his head. Scanning the surrounding once again, he affirmed that there were only these few books in here. Just as he was about to take his leave from the study, he suddenly caught sight of a pile of manuals placed not too far away from his current position. Curious, he asked, “These are...”

“Oh, these are left behind by that disappointing son of mine! He likes brute strength, so he collected quite a few secret manuals on enhancing one’s physical strength! In fact, he even went to the kingdom’s Book Collection Vault and moved all related books here!” Master Lu Chen smiled bitterly. “In the cultivation of a fighter, [zhenqi](#) is the most important factor of all. One’s physical body only plays a small role in it, and it is not worth mentioning at all!”

Zhenqi -> True essence

Although there was the Pigu realm, which tempered one’s skin and bones in a fighter’s cultivation, what truly mattered was still

zhenqi. Only when one's zhenqi was pure and concentrated could they be truly strong.

In the eyes of most cultivators, the physical body was just an auxiliary tool to one's strength, and was of little importance!

“Can I take a look?”

Seeing the thousands of secret manuals on heightening the strength of one's physical body, Zhang Xuan felt a little moved. Thus, he couldn't resist the urge to ask Master Lu Chen for permission to browse through them.

He possessed the Library of Heaven's Path, so he didn't need the cultivation techniques in his possession to be profound. Only with sufficient quantity, would he be able to extract the essence of each to authenticate the true and the false, and distil the truly useful portions from each of them.

Even though training one's physical body might seem to be unimportant, and it might be unable to allow one's strength to soar up rapidly, if there were these many books to correct the errors and point out the correct path, the effects might turn out to be significant.

Anyway, he didn't have sufficient books in his hands on 6-dan cultivation technique for him to raise his cultivation realm, so he might as well flip through these first. Perhaps, he might even get some pointers on it from the information contained within them.

“Little brother, feel free!” Master Lu Chen smiled.

Since he had already brought him in, he wouldn't be stingy about it, allowing him to browse through the books.

“I will be impertinent then!” Zhang Xuan nodded his head and walked over to the pile of manuals. Just like before, he casually flipped through them.

Hualala! Hualala!

“He is...”

Looking at his actions by the side, Master Lu Chen was bewildered.

[I thought that he wanted to read the books? What is he doing, flipping through them like that?

Could it be that... These books do not fit his taste?

That makes sense though. Given how he is trying to look for Fighter 6-dan cultivation techniques, he is probably already at Fighter 5-dan pinnacle. Given his current strength, he has already undergone the Pigu realm, and it matters not whether he trains his physical body or not.

Perhaps, he might be browsing through them out of curiosity.]

Coming to a realization, he no longer bothered with it. Casually picking up a treasured painting left behind by a master, he examined it attentively.

Zhang Xuan finished flipping through that pile of physical body enhancement techniques within ten minutes or so.

“The correct cultivation method!”

Thousands of manuals appeared in the library. Zhang Xuan’s mind jolted and light enveloped his sight. Then, a flawless manual appeared in his mind.

Similar to the cultivation technique manuals from before, the book contained the perfect sequence of the correct methods recorded in the thousands of books.

“Let me take a look...”

Flipping over the cover, a line of words assaulted him and entered his mind.

“Zhenqi is reminiscent of water, whereas the physical body is the bucket containing the water. With a sturdy bucket, one can fill more water, and the quality of which would be higher...”

The opening verse caused him to feel enlightened.

“That’s right!”

Zhang Xuan’s eyes lit up.

Previously, his thoughts were like the others. He felt that it was of no importance whether he cultivated his physical body or not, what truly mattered was his zhenqi cultivation.

Only upon reading this did he realize how shallow his thinking was.

[If one loses their skin, where can their hairs lodge into?

The same goes for the relationship between zhenqi and one’s physical body. Only a powerful physical body is capable of withstanding violent zhenqi strength to exert even greater prowess.]

Feeling as though a door had just opened before him, Zhang Xuan couldn’t resist the urge to read on. The more he read, the more exhilarated he felt. The zhenqi within his body subconsciously followed the method recorded in the book and flowed continuously.

Geji! Geji!

Under the flow of zhenqi, his physical body, which wasn’t weak

from the start, evolved once again. His muscle fibers thickened and his skin membrane became more sturdy. His body evolved towards a much more correct and rational path.

Kacha! Kacha!

As his mind was absorbed in the explanations contained within the book, Zhang Xuan wasn't aware of the astounding changes that were occurring within his physical body. It was as though an infrastructure had been washed with molten metal, his body gradually becoming a powerful weapon that surpassed that of ordinary humans.

“As expected of a technique filtered by the library, it is indeed formidable! From now on, I will call this Heaven's Path Golden Body!”

An hour later.

Zhang Xuan finally finished his book. His zhenqi had also circulated a single time through his body according to the methods recorded in the book.

Weng!

After he finishes naming the book, the book glowed radiantly and four large words appeared on the cover of the book 'Heaven's Path Golden Body!'.

“In the future, I will have to make sure to train in it properly... Un? I am already done training?”

After finishing the book, just when he had decided to cultivate using the methods recorded on it after returning, he realized that he had unknowingly completed the cultivation of this body enhancement technique while looking through it.

That was to say, he had mastered this body enhancement cultivation technique.

“There are no errors in the cultivation techniques of Heaven’s Path, thus the pace of training is swift. Even though I knew this beforehand, never would have I expected that I would be able to master Heaven’s Path Golden Body unknowingly like this...”

With the experience from Heaven’s Path Divine Art, he knew that a flawless cultivation technique was much more effective and allowed one to cultivate at an extremely rapid speed, thus he had expected the cultivation of the Heaven’s Path Golden Body to not be too difficult as well. Just that, he never imagined that... he would complete the cultivation just by reading through the contents of it once.

At this moment, he didn’t know whether he should laugh or cry.

“Forget it, even though I wasn’t able to find sufficient Fighter 6-dan cultivation techniques, my strength should have increased significantly with this set of physical body enhancement cultivation technique!”



Coming to Master Lu Chen's house, he might not have accomplished his objective of finding sufficient Fighter 6-dan cultivation techniques, but in exchange, he received the Heaven's Path Golden Body, so it was still a meaningful trip.

Just that, the physical body was different from zhenqi. Zhenqi could be easily quantified and it wasn't difficult to gauge how much strength one possessed after one was done with one's training. On the other hand, muscles were hidden beneath the skin, so it was hard to measure one's improvement clearly.

That's to say, even though he had mastered Heaven's Path Golden Body, he had no idea how strong he had grown, or even whether his physical body had grown stronger or not.

Of course, this wasn't important. Since he was successfully completed his cultivation of it, he could simply find a Strength Measuring Rock Pillar when he returned to test his strength.

“What is little brother Zhang Xuan doing?”

At this moment, Master Lu Chen, who accompanied him here, had his mind filled with question marks.

While reading his book, he sneaked glances towards the other party occasionally. After flipping through the manuals, this fellow had been standing on the spot without moving at all for two whole hours by now. [What the heck is he doing?

Could it be that he has read too many books and went berserk?

It isn't like this kind of situation has never happened before.]

In the past, there was an extremely talented genius in Tianxuan Kingdom. The cultivation techniques and battle techniques that took other people two to three years to learn, he only took two to three days!

This was precisely the reason why he wanted to learn all of the cultivation techniques and battle techniques to piece them together so as to create a set of new skills... In the end, before a new mystical cultivation technique could be born, he went berserk!

The youngster before him was able to raise his level of cultivation to Fighter 5-dan pinnacle at such a young age. At the same time, he possessed a master-level competency in painting. Could it be that... just like that senior, he got greedy and some problems popped up within him!

“Little brother...”

Filled with suspicions, he couldn't hold it in any longer. Thus, he stepped forward and tried to interrupt Zhang Xuan's thoughts to prevent him from sinking in even deeper.

Just as Zhang Xuan was impressed over the might of the

Heaven's Path Divine Art, he heard a shout, and following which, a palm nudged his body.

“Oh, Master Lu Chen...”

Returning back to his consciousness, he hurriedly turned around and his shoulders accidentally bumped into the latter.

Peng!

A deep echo resounded, and Master Lu Chen was sent flying instantaneously. His back knocked onto a bookshelf, and the books scattered on the floor.

# Chapter 52: Master Lu Chen On The Verge Of Tears

---

“Ah?”

Zhang Xuan was taken aback.

He didn't turn around that quickly, neither did he use that much strength. Why did Master Lu Chen fly backward?

Could he be jumping around for fun?

“Master...”

He rushed forward to help the other party up. He placed his palm on the back of Master Lu Chen's body to support him up.

“I'm fine...”

Sou!

Before his words could escape his mouth, Master Lu Chen felt his entire body go weightless as he somersaulted forward. His head knocked into another bookshelf, causing his face to be showered with books.

“I...”

The master was on the verge of tears.

[Are you playing with me? Must you use so much strength to help me up?]

“Master...”

Seeing his current state, Zhang Xuan rushed forward to continue helping him up. Upon seeing this sight, Master Lu Chen hurriedly struggled upwards and said, “You... Don’t come over. I can do it myself!”

“Keng...”

Zhang Xuan could only stop on the spot. He blinked his eyes as he looked at the elderly before him doubtfully. He couldn’t help but ask the question that had been plaguing his mind, “Master, are you jumping around for fun?”

“Jumping around for fun...” Master Lu Chen almost cried on the spot.

[The heck, you are the one who is jumping around for fun! Your whole family is jumping around for fun!

I am a master painter, an elegant person. How bored must I be to be jumping around for fun? Besides, even if I wanted to play, I

won't be doing it here! My collection of books, my treasures, are here...]

Master Lu Chen felt a stifling sensation in his chest, which caused him to be short of breath.

“Why? Are you feeling uncomfortable in your chest?”

Zhang Xuan walked forward to aid him, and he pounded his back to relieve his discomfort.

“No...”

Peng!

Before Master Lu Chen could finish his words, Zhang Xuan's fist landed on his back, causing his eyes to narrow. Sou! He flew forward and crashed into the wall of the study, creating a huge crevice on it.

“Master...”

Seeing him charge ahead, Zhang Xuan scratched his head in bewilderment.

[What is this master trying to do?

Jumping backward a moment ago and jumping forward now, is he afflicted with epilepsy?]

If his epilepsy was acting up, it wouldn't do for Zhang Xuan to ignore his current situation. He immediately rushed forward towards Lu Chen to try to help him up again.

“Don't come over here...”

Master Lu Chen wiped the fresh blood off the corner of his lips and hurriedly retreated. He stared at the youngster before him as though staring at a monster, and he looked as though he would cry at any moment.

[I only felt a coldness in my heart, I am not trying to seek death! Your pound... Aiyo, my old arms, my old legs...]

“Master, what is going on?”

Seeing him in such a state, Zhang Xuan asked.

[You acted so maturely a moment ago, so why would you pounce and leap around suddenly? What are you trying to do?]

“What is going on?” Master Lu Chen stared at him fearfully as tears start to fall from his eyes.

[You don't know what is going on?

Fearing that you might have gone berserk, I came forward to remind you out of goodwill. Yet, with a single turn, you sent me flying. Then, you ran over to push me forward. The final blow was the most vicious of them all, a straight pound at my back. If it weren't for the slight cultivation that I possess, I might have lost my life already... Yet, you dare to ask me what is going on?]

Right when he was about to lash out, he saw the puzzled look on the youngster and he didn't seem like he was lying. A thought flashed through his mind and he recalled something. With his eyes filled with disbelief, he asked, "You... Could you have just achieved a breakthrough?"

"Indeed!"

Zhang Xuan nodded his head.

Mastering the Heaven's Path Golden Body should be considered as a type of breakthrough!

"But... Even if it's a breakthrough, it is impossible for one to improve so swiftly..."

Master Lu Chen finally understood what was happening, but he still dared not believe it.

There were a few people who used special means to allow their cultivation to leap in an instant. After the gigantic soar in strength,



their bodies were unable to adapt to the difference in strength in the short run, causing them to be unable to control their might. What seemed like their normal exertion of strength would become an attack of full strength in the eyes of others.

When one who possessed 100kg of strength exerted a tenth of their strength, it would only be 10kg. With such strength, they were able to freely lift cups and such without much hindrance. However, if one tried to use the same ratio of strength to lift a cup after his strength had suddenly surged to 10000kg, the overwhelming strength of 1000kg would exceed the durability of the cup and cause it to shatter instantly!

It was highly possible that this was the case with Zhang Xuan. As the person in question wasn't even aware of how much his strength had grown, it was natural that Lu Chen would be unable to take it when he was using his previous strength ratio to operate.

He had read of this condition in books before, and it would take a period of time before the person in question was able to adapt to the difference in strength.

Initially, he thought that it was only a legend. Never would he have thought that... such a thing really existed!

Just that, he found it unbelievable that the strength of this fellow would surge by simply after flipping through some books and daydreaming away afterwards.

Could this be a sudden leap due to his deep accumulation? He

might have happened to read something which caused his enlightenment, allowing him to break through in an instant.

If that was the case, then his luck was really way too bad.

“Follow me to the lounge!”

While holding doubts in his mind, Master Lu Chen didn't say anything more and instead, led the way back to the lounge.

It was easy to tell whether the situation was as he suspected. He only needed to find a Strength Measuring Rock Pillar for Zhang Xuan to test his strength on.

Since the youngster was seeking for Fighter 6-dan cultivation techniques, then he surely had yet to break through Pixue realm. Since he had not reached Fighter 6-dan, then as a Fighter 5-dan pinnacle, he could only possess a maximum of 4 ding of strength.

If his strength were to exceed this amount, this would mean that he had improved significantly.

If so, the situation back then could be explained.

---

In the lounge.

Huang Yu and Bai Xun have yet to leave. They were still sitting in the living room as they stared in the direction of the study anxiously.

They came here with a request, but Master Lu Chen took Zhang Xuan away with him right after he finished testing him, not even giving them an opportunity to speak. At the same time, it wasn't appropriate for them to leave abruptly, so they could only continue waiting patiently.

“Xiao Yu, just now that... Master Zhang Xuan, has he really reached Fighter 5-dan pinnacle?”

Bai Xun no longer viewed Zhang Xuan hostilely as he did previously. On the contrary, his voice held a tinge of excitement.

Actually, he wasn't interested in painting at all. If it wasn't for his father coercing him, he definitely would not have come here!

What truly interested him was cultivating.

He only felt excitement upon meeting powerful people.

All along, he had thought of himself as a genius. Despite being just eighteen this year, he had already reached Fighter 5-dan pinnacle. There weren't many in the capital who could compete with him in terms of cultivation speed! Yet, he didn't expect that a seemingly average young man who wasn't much older than him would have reached such a realm as well!

How could he not feel excited over this?

“I’m not sure as well. I’ve already told you that he only came to my store to buy books... I don’t know much about him as well! However, since he is looking for Fighter 6-dan cultivation techniques, he should have already reached Fighter 5-dan pinnacle!”

Huang Yu said.

As Zhang Xuan had yet to make a move, they weren’t very sure about Zhang Xuan’s exact prowess. However, since he was looking for 6-dan manuals, it was very probable that he had already reached 5-dan pinnacle.

Otherwise, there was no point to him looking for such a high-tier manual!

“To be able to reach such a level at a young age, I wonder how powerful he is. Let me try it out myself later...”

Bai Xun tittered.

He was a battle maniac, and his heart could no longer suppress the urge to duel with someone of the same age who had attained the same level as him.

Da da da!

Just as the two of them were speaking, someone walked over. Turning around to take a look, the both of them were taken aback.

Master Lu Chen, who was still incomparably elegant a moment ago, was currently extremely gloomy and red blood filled his entire face as he walked over disheveled.

# Chapter 53: Bai Xun's Breakdown

---

“This...”

The crowd stared at one another, dumbfounded.

[This is Master Lu Chen, the emperor's tutor. Who dares to lay his hands on him, beating him into such a state?

Besides, didn't you two go to the study? Why did he return... like this?

Could it be that they didn't go to the study to read books, but to... fight?

The elegant Master Lu Chen has such interest?]

“I'm fine...” Master Lu Chen waved his hands awkwardly.

After all, he couldn't possibly say that... Zhang Xuan had just achieved a breakthrough and unintentionally injured him due to the lack of control in his strength.

He also knew that it would be difficult to explain. Thus, Master Lu Chen walked over to the main seat, then turned to look at Uncle Cheng and said, “Ah Cheng, go and fetch a Strength Measuring Rock Pillar over!”

He was a master painter, not a fighter. Thus, no Strength Measuring Rock Pillars were placed in his lounge. However, as this item was related to one's cultivation, there were still a few of them in his house, so it would be fine bringing one over.

“Yes!” Despite being unsure of what his master was up to, Uncle Cheng still nodded his head and retreated out of the room.

“Master Zhang, have you really reached Fighter 5-dan pinnacle?” Upon seeing the room turn silent, Bai Xun couldn't resist walking up towards him with an excited expression.

“Un!” It might be inconvenient to speak of it in the academy, but it wasn't any secret here, so there's no need for Zhang Xuan to conceal the fact.

“I'm also on the same level. May I exchange some blows with you?” Hearing the young man's confirmation, Bai Xun's eyes burned with enthusiasm.

“Bai Xun, what are you doing. Look at where you are...” Taken aback, Huang Yu quickly tried to advise him otherwise.

Master Lu Chen was an elegant person, and he hated people arguing and fighting before him. [Don't you think that it's a joke to be issuing a challenge in his lounge?]

It was just as Huang Yu said, Lu Chen didn't like others to be brandishing their spears and swords before him. However, while

the Strength Measuring Rock Pillar wasn't here yet, the best way to test whether Zhang Xuan had improved was through Bai Xun.

He was aware of the fact that the latter had reached Fighter 5-dan pinnacle.

With the same level of cultivation, he should be able to see whether Zhang Xuan's strength had surged.

At this point, he raised his head and said, "I don't have any objections if it is just ordinary sparring. However, don't go too far!"

"Great!" Initially, Bai Xun thought that Master Lu Chen would object to it. However, contrary to his expectation, he approved. Bai Xun almost leapt up due to overwhelming excitement. With a delighted expression, he took two step towards the center of the lounge and with a cool pose, he beckoned Zhang Xuan. "Come!"

"Alright!"

Zhang Xuan had just completed his cultivation of Heaven's Path Golden Body and he was curious to know how far his strength has progressed as well. Thus, he didn't reject the other party's challenge and walked over to the center of the lounge as well.

"The strength behind my fists are great, so be careful!" With hardened eyes, Bai Xun no longer had that gentlemanly look he usually had and replacing it was the aura of a powerful person



unmatched by anyone.

As someone on the level of Fighter 5-dan pinnacle, in terms of strength, he was above even Shang Bin!

Huala!

After gathering his might, Bai Xun stepped forward. With his strength as a sword, the shockwave of his punch as a blade, he sent a jab straight towards Zhang Xuan.

To test his level of cultivation, Zhang Xuan didn't bother to look at the flaws on Bai Xun compiled in the Library of Heaven's Path and instead, he faced his fist with one of his own.

Hu!

The two fists connected midair and Zhang Xuan frowned.

“Why is the strength behind his fist so lacking? Could it be that he isn't Fighter 5-dan pinnacle?”

Zhang Xuan's fist went straight through the other party's fist without slowing at all, completely overpowering him, as though a stone had met with a bubble.

Thinking that the other party wasn't well-prepared and had yet to exert his full strength yet, Zhang Xuan quickly reduced his

strength by half.

Even so, Bai Xun's face paled and he was sent flying like a rubber ball. Sou! He only came to a stop when his back crashed onto a pillar forcefully.

“Why aren't you using your full strength?”

Retracting his fist, Zhang Xuan walked forward and stretched out his hand to help the latter up.

“Don't...”

Upon seeing this sight, Master Lu Chen's eyes narrowed. He immediately tried to stop them, but he was too late.

Sou!

Bai Xun, who was pulled by the young man, flew away like a kite who had its string snapped. With a whistle of the wind, he flew in the air once again.

Paji!

After flying for a dozen meters, his face crashed into the wall and fresh blood spurted out from his mouth and nose.

“Wuuu....”

Bai Xun almost cried on the spot.

[Big brother, I know that I’m not a match for you, but you don’t have to be so merciless. My dashing features, my face...]

“Why are you...”

Seeing Bai Xun fly away with a pull of his, Zhang Xuan scratched his head with an innocent look.

[What are they doing?

First Master Lu Chen, and now Bai Xun. Is it really alright for the both of you to be leaping around?]

If the two of them were to know the thoughts that were running through his mind, they would have surely vomited blood on the spot out of depression.

[You are the one who is leaping around... We were thrown by you, alright...]

“This fellow...”

Standing by the side, Huang Yu’s eyebrows twitched and she

found her head unable to cope.

Bai Xun could be considered one of the outstanding ones among the younger generation. Except for a few others, he was practically unmatched. This was precisely the reason why he cultivated a ‘competitive-but-reluctant-to-admit-defeat’ personality. He thought that the latter would not be able to match up to him in a duel, but never did he imagine that he would be sent flying in a single punch.

He lost thoroughly!

[This fellow looks ordinary, but how does he possess such overwhelming might?]

“Are you alright?” Unsure of what the others were thinking about, Zhang Xuan walked up to Bai Xun with an apologetic look.

“I’m fine...”

Bai Xun struggled upwards and patted the dust off his clothes.

As Fighter 5-dan who had tempered his bones and skin, small wounds like these did not pose a problem.

“Great. I realized that you have not used your full strength previously. How about this, let’s spar once more with you using your full strength....”

Zhang Xuan said with a serious expression.

“Again?”

Bai Xun’s face twitched and he almost cried.

[If we were to continue fighting, I might die here...]

He immediately waved his hand and said, “No need, master is indeed stronger than me. I don’t think there’s a need to continue sparring...”

“There’s no need to be courteous, it is just friendly sparring, so you don’t have to be so restrained. Also, don’t call me master, that sounds so distant...”

Zhang Xuan thought that the other party was acting cautiously due to his identity as Master Lu Chen’s peer, causing his reluctance to give his all in the spar, thus resulting in his weakness as perceived by Zhang Xuan.

When his cultivation had just reached Fighter 5-dan pinnacle, he crossed blows with Yao Han, and the latter gave him a lot of pressure through his formidable strength. Yao Han’s cultivation realm was higher than Bai Xun, but as there wasn’t too much of a difference between the two, he thought that it would be the same as when he faced him. Yet, Bai Xun was sent flying with a single fist. Finding it unbelievable, he attributed it to him not exerting

his full strength.

Otherwise, with his 8 ding of strength, it was impossible for him to send a Fighter 5-dan pinnacle who possessed 4 ding of strength flying with a single fist.

“Spar?”

Bai Xun trembled in fear. [You call this sparring? With just that single fist of yours, I almost ascended to the heavens, you know that?

Besides, as a fellow peer of Grandpa Lu Chen, what do I call you if not master?]

A thought flashed through his mind and his face twitched, seemingly on the verge of tears. “Since you said that it feels distant calling you master, then why don’t I call you grandpa? Grandpa Zhang, I admit my mistake, okay? I shouldn’t have been so hostile towards you, so I beg of you... Stop asking me to spar with you!”

“The Strength Measuring Rock Pillar is here!” At this moment, Uncle Cheng walked over and saw such a sight unfolding before him. Upon hearing Bai Xun’s shouting plea, he became petrified on the spot. “What?”

# Chapter 54: Hongjin Pearl Fruit

---

[Who is this?

The sole son of the number one authoritative subject of Tianxuan Kingdom, Zhennan Wang!

For him to be crying Zhang Xuan as his grandpa? Surely, I am hearing things...]

Uncle Cheng only felt his vision blurring before him and almost lost consciousness.

[I just stepped away for a moment to grab a Strength Measuring Rock Pillar... What happened? Can anyone enlighten me...]

“Cough cough, alright. Little brother Zhang Xuan, there are plenty of opportunities for the both of you to spar in the future. Bai Xun is injured and needs to regulate his cultivation for awhile! Anyway, since the Strength Measuring Rock Pillar is already here, I think it would be best for you to try out your strength first!”

Sensing the awkwardness of the situation, Master Lu Chen quickly stepped in.

“Alright!” Seeing that Bai Xun was unwilling to spar, Zhang Xuan shook his head in disappointment. He looked at the Strength Measuring Rock Pillar, which was just inserted into a crevice on the ground and walked over to it. With a slight smile, he said,

“Actually, I have tested my strength yesterday and it was about 4 ding or so. There probably won’t much of a difference testing it today...”

It was just this morning that he had beaten Yao Han into a pig head. Before that, he had tested his strength and had ascertained it to be 8 ding!

He had been busy the entire day. Furthermore, without a cultivation technique for him to cultivate, not a single one of his acupoints have been broken through yet. Thus, there shouldn’t be a rise in his strength. Although he had cultivated the Heaven’s Path Golden Body, in Zhang Xuan’s opinion, even if there was an improvement with his physical body, it couldn’t possibly rival up to the significance of zhenqi in determining one’s might.

As for why he said that his strength was 4 ding, it was because this was the standard strength a Dingli realm pinnacle could possess. He didn’t want to reveal too much of his secrets. At worst, he just had to hold back half of his strength when testing it later on.

“Since the pillar has been brought here, give it a try!” Master Lu Chen said.

“Alright!” Zhang Xuan smiled as he accepted the offer. With the intention to only use half of his strength, his fist flew towards the rock pillar before him.

His fist propelled forward like a lightning strike, swift and fierce,



and the shockwave of his fist caused the wind to rustle.

Peng!

Light shone from the pillar and figures started to slowly appear on it.

“Look, as I said, 4 ding...” Seeing the figures that had floated onto the surface of the pillar, Zhang Xuan waved his hands and turned around to look at the others with a smile. However, before he could finish his words, he saw Bai Xun, Huang Yu, Master Lu Chen and Uncle Cheng look at him as though he was a monster.

Every single one of their eyes was almost popping out of their sockets.

“What’s the matter?” Zhang Xuan frowned.

He lowered his head to look at himself, there shouldn’t be anything off about him though?

“Look at the... Strength Measuring Rock Pillar again!” Huang Yu said in agitation.

“What is wrong with the Strength Measuring Rock Pillar? Isn’t it just 4 ding? Do you all have to be so shocked...”

Turning around to take a look, Zhang Xuan’s body staggered and

he almost fell to the floor. Unsure of when it happened, but the number '9' had appeared behind the number '4' that he saw previously.

Putting it together... 49!

“The fist that I just threw had the strength of... 49 ding?”

Zhang Xuan was also astonished.

When he tested it this morning, he only had 8 ding of strength. Furthermore, he intentionally restrained half of his strength when striking on the rock pillar, so how could he possibly reach a might of 49 ding?

Didn't this mean that if he didn't contain his strength, his fist could hold a might of almost 100 ding behind it?

A Fighter 5-dan Dingli realm pinnacle possessed 4 ding of strength while the strength of a Pixue realm pinnacle expert wouldn't exceed 80 ding. To be capable of hitting 100 ding with his fist, didn't this mean that his strength is equal to a Fighter 6-dan Pixue realm expert, surpassing the latter even?

This...

“Could it be that... the Strength Measuring Rock Pillar is malfunctioning?”

A thought flashed through his mind and Zhang Xuan couldn't resist raising his doubt.

“The rock pillar isn't malfunctioning. Didn't you achieve a breakthrough in the study previously? It caused your strength to soar. Furthermore, you have yet to adapt to your newfound strength, that's why you... thrashed Bai Xun so overwhelmingly!”

Seeing his thoughts being verified, Master Lu Chen explained.

Initially, he wanted to say that he himself was beaten into a pulp by Zhang Xuan, but he stopped at the crucial point. After all, no matter what, he was still a master and had to consider his reputation...

“A breakthrough? An inflation from 4 ding to 49 ding? It can't be that you broke through 45 acupoints at once?”

It was one thing to not hear his explanation, but the moment they heard it, Bai Xun and Huang Yu almost fainted on the spot.

[Surely you are jesting?]

At Fighter 6-dan Pixue realm, one can open up his acupoints to raise one's cultivation. For every acupoint opened, one will gain 1 ding of strength.

It is said that there is a total of 108 acupoints in the human body. However, only 72 of which can be opened. Furthermore, there is a specific order to opening these acupoints. Due to the difference in physique for every individual, they require a different sequence in breaking through them to achieve the optimal effect. If one fails to find the ideal sequence, they could possibly only end up opening thirty to forty acupoints in their life and find themselves unable to advance forward.

Normally, one breaks through them one by one, and one's strength will increase slowly 1 ding at a time. For Zhang Xuan's strength to increase by 45 ding in an instant...

Dude, you are about to bash through the heavens!

It is not that I have never seen people breaking through, but I have never seen someone... break through in such a way!]

Actually, it wasn't just the others who were giddy and in a state of disbelief, even Zhang Xuan himself didn't know what was going on.

Was such a massive improvement induced just from cultivating Heaven's Path Golden Body? Allowing his strength to increase by 90 ding instantaneously?

Normally, when he casually sent Master Lu Chen flying and defeated Bai Xun, he should have understood how much of an improvement he had made and how much his strength had grown by, and not be as ignorant as he is now.

However, as a transcender and someone who had just started cultivating two days ago, it was already incredible that he was able to control his cultivation to exert the correct amount of strength. Going into the specifics to control his strength, so as to manipulate it as he pleases, was simply expecting too much of him!

This was just like an ordinary person who was suddenly granted superhuman strength. He wouldn't be able to get used to it initially, and, perhaps, might even feel slightly lost about the matter.

This was exactly the situation that was occurring with Zhang Xuan. Initially, he only possessed 8 ding of strength. However, it suddenly increased by 90 ding, an increment of more than tenfold. Furthermore, as this increment originated from his physical body, it was undetectable... Rather, it would be weird if he knew it in advance!

It was already a blessing for him to not have reduced Bai Xun into a lump of meat.

“Little brother Zhang, you can't possibly have... opened 45 acupoints just now?”

Seeing him in a daze, Master Lu Chen asked slowly.

It was unheard of to open 45 acupoints in an instant... But if that wasn't the case, where could have the sudden boost of strength possibly come from?

“I... am still Dingli realm pinnacle. My cultivation has yet to advance, just that... my physical body grew stronger by a bit!” Zhang Xuan said.

“Physical body?” Master Lu Chen was astounded, not daring to believe what he had just heard. “I have heard that there are some treasures in the world that allow one’s physical body to rival steel when consumed, giving one the strength equivalent to a Pixue realm pinnacle. Could it be that... it is possible to reach such a level through cultivating one’s physical body as well?”

“Keng... I seem to have eaten some unidentifiable fruit today. Initially, I felt my body heat up after eating it, but I didn’t pay much heed to it. Perhaps, that could be the reason for the sudden increase in the strength of my physical body!” Zhang Xuan said.

As a member of modern civilization, he understood the logic that possessing a treasure beyond one’s ability would attract calamity. If he were to acknowledge that he had reached such a level through cultivation, innumerable people might go red-eyed and try to extort him of his cultivation technique.

Perhaps, some might even kidnap him to research on.

Since Master Lu Chen had mentioned that there were some treasures that could induce a massive enhancement in one’s physical body, he decided to go along with it.

“Fate, this is truly fate!” Master Lu Chen didn’t doubt Zhang

Xuan's words at all.

Actually, it wasn't that he isn't doubtful, but even if he was, he had no choice but to believe Zhang Xuan's words!

For one's physical strength to increase by a few dozen ding through two hours of cultivation?

Wasn't this daydreaming?

It was as laughable as trying to get a male to bear children!

Rather than believing that nonsense, it was more probable that he might have consumed some treasure.

"May I know the appearance of the fruit that little brother ate?" Master Lu Chen continued asking.

"Appearance?" Zhang Xuan scratched his head. He was spouting nonsense, so how could he have possibly known how it would look like? However, since they have already gotten to this point, keeping silent would seem much more suspicious instead. Thus, he replied, "It is a red-colored fruit..."

Previously, when he was flipping through the books in the academy's Compendium Pavilion, he recalled seeing a record of a fruit similar to what Lu Chen had just described. The book was an epic of a person's travels, and a character in it had eaten a red-colored fruit and had his strength raised massively. At this

moment, he could only blindly try his luck.

“Red-colored? Could it be crimson-colored? Indeed, it is that thing!”

Master Lu Chen seemed to have thought of something and his breathing hastened.

“Master knows of it?”

“It is the【Hongjin Pearl Fruit】! Legend has it that consuming it will allow one’s physical body to soar rapidly, granting one the strength that even a Pixue realm pinnacle expert is unable to withstand!” Master Lu Chen said excitedly.

“Hongjin Pearl Fruit?”

Zhang Xuan said with a bizarre look on his face.

Could it be that... such a thing really exists?



## Chapter 55: Surrounded (1)

---

Chatting for a moment longer, Zhang Xuan was questioned on where he obtained the Hongjin Pearl Fruit from. He casually replied that he got it from the market, causing Master Lu Chen and the rest to exclaim at his fortune.

“Right, brother Zhang Xuan, are you a local or...” Lu Chen asked.

“I am a teacher at Hongtian Academy!” Zhang Xuan replied.

“No wonder you possess such strength and a deep understanding towards painting!” Master Lu Chen praised him. He turned around to Huang Yu and Bai Xun, who were sitting by the side, and said, “Painting can mold a person’s personality and train their character. Don’t let fighting and killing occupy your mind all day long! Since brother Zhang Xuan is a teacher of the academy, go and visit him to learn from him whenever the both of you are free. I will consider giving the person who learns a thing or two from him a pass and give them what they want!”

“Yes!”

Huang Yu replied with a bitter expression whereas Bai Xun’s eyes were glittering with excitement.

Through their crossing of blows, he understood that Zhang Xuan’s current ability far surpassed him. To be able to learn from such an expert was definitely much more interesting than simply just learning boring painting!

At the very least, he felt more relaxed learning from him than Master Lu Chen.

“My apologies for the sudden intrusion today. It is getting a little late, so master, I will be bidding you farewell. I will visit you another day!”

After accomplishing what he came for, Zhang Xuan decided to take his leave and clasped his hands together towards Lu Chen.

“This time, you came here to look for Fighter 6-dan cultivation techniques, but it is a pity that I don’t have many of them here. I will speak to Shen Zhui about this matter a few days later to bring you to the kingdom’s Book Collection Vault to browse through them! It just happens that he seems to be out hunting these few days, so he isn’t in the capital at the moment!” Master Lu Chen said.

“You have my utmost gratitude, master!” Hearing these words, Zhang Xuan’s eyes lit up.

It was impossible to find more than a few Fighter 6-dan cultivation technique manuals at any ordinary location. However, in the kingdom’s Book Collection Vault, the location that was reputed to have the most complete collection of books in Tianxuan Kingdom, he was surely able to find many of them!

If he was able to enter the vault to browse through the Fighter 6-dan cultivation techniques, he might be able to form Heaven’s Path

Divine Art and break through successfully!

“You’re too courteous...”

Lu Chen nodded his head with a smile...

Leaving the master’s residence, Zhang Xuan headed towards the academy.

The sun had already set when he was still having dinner with Shen Bi Ru. At this moment, the moon hung high up in the sky, illuminating the ground with a cold silver glow. Going by the clock of his previous life, it should be around twelve already!

Despite the time, he didn’t feel fatigued in the least. Instead, his eyes were glowing in exhilaration.

The trip to the master’s residence was truly worth it!

Compiling the Heaven’s Path Golden Body has propelled the strengthening of his physical body, causing his prowess to soar. With his current cultivation, even if he were to meet with a Pixue realm pinnacle expert, he would be able to easily subdue them!

Besides, he also found a dozen books or so on Fighter 6-dan cultivation techniques. Even if it was insufficient for him to compile a complete version of Heaven’s Path Divine Art, it should still be beneficial to his training.

“My physical body has already reached 90 ding of strength. If I were to find higher tier physical body enhancement techniques, will I grow even stronger?”

There might be many different secret manuals on training one's physical body in Master Lu Chen's study, but they were the simplest and most basic cultivation methods. If such books could possess such effects after being compiled by the Library of Heaven's Path, didn't this mean that if he were to assemble together a set of more profound physical body cultivation manuals, the book compiled would be even more incredible?

If this was true, his physical body would probably play a significant part in his battle prowess in the future!

Just as he was immersing himself in his delight, his ears suddenly quivered.

The growth in strength of his physical body had also caused his hearing and vision to sharpen. He suddenly realized that someone was stalking him!

His footsteps swayed and he came to a stop. “Those friends who are following behind me, come out!”

“Hehe, I didn't expect that you would be so wary!”

“What is the use of being wary! Lad, you made us lose money,

don't even dream about escaping from us today..."

Hualala!

As his voice trailed off, a few human silhouettes dashed out from the darkness and surrounded him. Every one of them looked at Zhang Xuan coldly, as though staring at a corpse.

"It's you all?"

Zhang Xuan recognized them.

He recognized two of those in the group as Master Mo Yang, who was exposed in the market earlier today by him, and the artifact dealer who was working with him.

The remaining few should be the 'supports' who were hidden within the crowd.

At this moment, 'Master Mo Yang's' face was swollen red and the skin around his eyes was bruised black. A few parts of his clothes were torn off and he no longer possessed the serene and enlightened disposition and appearance from before. In fact, if one were to claim that he was a beggar on the street, people would believe him.

Looks like after being exposed, those 'victims' didn't let him off the hook so easily.

But that's to be expected as well. After all, which of those who were able to engage in the expensive sport of treasure speculation didn't come from extraordinary families?

After realizing that they were scammed, they could already be considered to be kind for not killing him on the spot.

The artifact dealer didn't seem to be in a much better state than him. His two eyes were bruised black and two sausage-like swells hung by his mouth, causing his speech to be indistinct.

Glaring at Zhang Xuan, the resentment and anger in their gazes were clear to see.

This was a ploy that they spent a fortune to set up, only for it to be wrecked by this young man here. Not mentioning how they had to spit out the meat that was already in their mouths, they even almost got beaten to death. Thus, it was understandable that they would feel intense resentment against him.

“You little bastard, you sure ran away fast back then. Let's see where you can run off to now!”

A maniacal gleam flashed across the eyes of the artifact dealer.

“You all want to kill me?”

Noticing the aura of the surroundings growing eerily cold, Zhang Xuan frowned.

“If you have to blame, blame it for your big mouth for saying things that shouldn’t be said. In your next life, remember to keep your mouth in check!”

Master Mo Yang sneered savagely as he clenched his fists, causing jiya jiya sounds to echo in the surroundings.

The reason why their fraud failed was due to this fellow. It took them awhile before they managed to find him, so naturally, they wouldn’t allow him to escape easily!

“I’m sorry, but I don’t wish to die for now, and neither do I wish to keep my mouth in check!” Zhang Xuan said.

“You don’t wish to die?” Ruthlessness flickered across in the eyes of Master Mo Yang. “This isn’t up to you. Brothers, kill him, slice him apart and feed him to the dogs!”

“Roger!”

With a cold snort, one of the ‘support’ stepped forward, and lifting his arms up, he sent a palm down towards Zhang Xuan.

The moment he made his move, his cultivation realm was made apparent. Fighter 5-dan pinnacle!

No wonder he could still escape to Tianxuan Kingdom to conduct fraud even after being outlawed by Liuzhu Kingdom. He did indeed possess some capabilities.

If it was yesterday night, even if Zhang Xuan was able to emerge victorious against this fellow, he would have to utilize the strength of the Library of Heaven's Path to exploit his weakness. However, with an overwhelming progress in the strength of his physical body, possessing nearly a hundred ding of strength now, Dingli pinnacle meant nothing to him now.

Chuckling softly, he sent a slap towards his attacker.

“You’re courting death!”

“Number Four’s nickname is Metal Palms. His hands are capable of splitting rocks. Back then, in Liuzhu Kingdom, a Pixue realm primary stage was killed by a single palm of his. Yet, this fellow dares to exchange blows with him without any preparation? The ignorant sure are fearless!”

“To think that we were done in by such a fellow, what misfortune!”

...

Seeing that fellow going against Number Four without dodging at all, Master Mo Yang and the rest sneered.



[This ‘support’ may not seem unexceptional, but his strength isn’t for show. His palms are capable of even striking through metal, what does a young man who isn’t even twenty mean before that? To face it head on, what else can he be doing other than courting death?]

Just when they thought that Zhang Xuan would be crippled by the blow, they saw the one whom they called ‘Number Four’ Metal Palms being as weak as a slab of tofu. Unable to withstand Zhang Xuan’s blow, his bones shattered and his ribcage sank in as he was blasted away by the force of the blow. His head stabbed onto the ground first, causing him to look like a bulb of wild onion.

## Chapter 56: Surrounded (2)

---

“So, it seems that he isn’t weak. No wonder he is so arrogant!”

Seeing ‘Number Four’ being sent flying by a single palm, Master Mo Yang froze for a moment before his expression turned even more savage. Waving his hands grandly, as though he was in control of the entire situation, he said, “However, your luck ends here!”

After which, he turned to look at the artifact dealer by the side and said, “End it fast. We still have matters to attend to!”

“Un!”

The artifact dealer nodded his head and advances forward.

Boom!

Before he even struck, he already emanated an aura from his body. It was similar to the mountains and the oceans, immeasurable. If one were to close their eyes, they could clearly feel ten acupoints in the other party’s body absorbing and exuding spiritual energy, each of them bright as though they were the stars.

“Pixue realm expert?”

Zhang Xuan was taken aback.

At Fighter 6-dan Pixue realm, one could start opening up the acupoints within their body to absorb the spiritual energy from the world and refine it for their own usage. At this level of cultivation, regardless of whether it was reaction speed or strength, they would be enhanced significantly. In Hongtian Academy, this was the level of strength an elder possessed!

It was beyond his expectations that a scammer possessed such strength.

“Are you afraid? If so, kneel down, apologize and compensate our losses! Otherwise, death awaits you!”

Noticing Zhang Xuan’s astonishment, he thought that he was apprehensive of his strength. Thus, with a long cry, he stepped forward, reminiscent of a god who governed over life and death.

“Kneel down? Apologize? Compensate your losses?” Zhang Xuan shook his head. “I am not that free to be apologizing and giving compensation to a scammer. If you all have such an interest, you all could kneel down to me instead and compensate my losses from your assault today. This way, I can consider letting you all off the hook!”

“What did you say?”

“Is this fellow mad?”

Master Mo Yang and the artifact owner started to suspect whether this fellow was insane.

[Our people far outnumber you. Furthermore, we have Pixue realm experts on our side. Yet, you expect us to kneel down to a lonesome young man like you?

What are you trying to act cool for?

Besides, compensate your losses for the assault? You have losses my ass! The head of our Number Four is still lodged into the ground. If we are speaking about losses, ours are significantly greater, okay?]

“Stop spouting nonsense with him, just kill him!”

Master Mo Yang gestured.

“Un!” The artifact owner nodded his head. Exerting force on the soles of his feet, he charged towards Zhang Xuan with his fingers wide open in the shape of a palm.

Huhu!

Before he could get close, the rustling of the wind could be heard, as though an eagle trying to prey on a rabbit. It gave others an oppressing sensation, a massive pressure that they were seemingly unable to withstand.

“It is Number Two’s battle technique, 【Soaring Eagle】!”

“This battle technique can be considered to be superior even among those in the mortal intermediate tier. Isn’t it a little too excessive to be using it to deal with a young lad?”

“Hehe, it isn’t excessive. This lad is able to smack away Number Four with a single palm strike of his. This shows that he is pretty capable as well. However, his luck has come to an end, now that he is facing Number Two’s Soaring Eagle!”

...

Seeing the artifact dealer executing such an incredible technique, the crowd nodded their heads in approval.

Soaring Eagle was in the forefront even among the mortal intermediate tier battle techniques. The moment it was executed, one would emit a majestic aura, reminiscent of an eagle hunting down a rabbit, leaving his opponent with the impression of mountains and oceans, as well as a feeling of helplessness before such overwhelming might.

Even if their leader ‘Master Mo Yang’ were to encounter it, he would have to retreat temporarily so as to avoid facing it head on.

“Soaring Eagle?”

The moment the other party executed his battle technique, a manual appeared in Zhang Xuan's head and written on it were the flaws and the history of this artifact dealer.

Scanning through it with his consciousness, Zhang Xuan imprinted this information into his mind and suddenly, a bizarre expression appeared on his face.

Hu!

Due to the lack of time, he couldn't thoroughly ponder over it. The battle technique executed by the artifact dealer was already right before him.

A battle technique allowed one to unleash their strength better, thus bringing them to greater heights.

As a Pixue realm expert who had opened ten acupoints, the artifact dealer wasn't weak at all. Complemented with the mortal intermediate-tier battle technique, he carried with him a very powerful and oppressive aura.

“Die...”

A savage smile appearing on his face was similar to the radiance of a flower. However, before this flower could finish blooming, his eyes narrowed and a ghastly cry sounded, “Ah...”

A tragic howl echoed across the night sky, as though a stone

grinder had crushed the ears of a dog.

“What happened?”

At the very start, ‘Master Mo Yang’ and the rest thought that Zhang Xuan would be crushed in an instant by the strength of Number Four. However, they didn’t expect that the latter would end up so tragically. Recalling the defeat of Number Four, they swiftly turned their heads to take a look and the sight before them caused their face to twitch, almost passing out on the spot.

The young man before them totally ignored the magnificence of the artifact dealer and sent a kick upwards toward his dignity as a man. Kacha, the sound of egg breaking apart caused everyone’s face to twitch uncontrollably.

Sou!

The next moment, the artifact dealer was sent flying as though he was a rubber ball, crashing into a wall not too far away, forming a 大 word. Initially, it should have been a 太 word, but from the looks of it, there probably wasn’t a chance for it anymore.

“Incredible!”

Seeing how he was able to easily kick away the Pixue realm artifact dealer who was in the midst of executing his battle technique, Zhang Xuan nodded his head in approval.

Even though his physical body was significantly stronger than the other party, the other party was skilled in fighting techniques and also possessed great speed. If Zhang Xuan fought normally, he would've had to resort to several means to cripple him, and even so, it would have taken several blows to do it. However, with the Library of Heaven's Path, he was able to clearly see through the flaws of the other party. As such, subduing him became an easy task. With a single kick... the bird flew away and the egg shattered. Even if he was a Pixue realm expert, he wasn't too far off from death from that kick.

“Something is amiss about this lad. Let's attack him together!”

Seeing Zhang Xuan smacked Number Four into the ground and kicked Number Two to the point that he no longer possessed his lower companion, no matter how foolish 'Master Mo Yang' could be, he clearly understood that the lad before him wasn't simple, and his previous contemptuous gaze hardened.

Hualala!

Upon hearing the orders, even though the remaining few were sweating profusely and a numbing sensation pervaded their crotches, they dared not disobey the orders and stepped forward to encircle Zhang Xuan.

“Go!”

With a bellow, the remaining few immediately charged forward. All kinds of powerful attacks fell relentlessly onto Zhang Xuan.



Their zhenqi gushed through their meridians and the might of their attacks generated powerful shockwaves.

Just like the previous Number Four, the rest of them were all Fighter 5-dan Dingli realm experts.

Despite the fact that they outnumbered Zhang Xuan, due to his ability to see through the flaws of others and his Pixue realm pinnacle level fighting prowess, they did not pose a threat to him at all.

“Something is not right. Why are there only these few attacks?”

Parrying all of the attacks that came flying towards him, a thought suddenly flashed through Zhang Xuan’s mind, causing him to pause for a moment.

The artifact dealer, who was only the number two in their midst, possessed the strength of Pixue realm. Logically speaking, the fake ‘Master Mo Yang’ should be significantly stronger than him. However, why was he not attacking with the rest of the lot?

If he were to attack, perhaps Zhang Xuan might have a difficult time coping with the attacks...

Just as he was bewildered over the bizarre situation, he noticed a figure who had already retreated ten meters away. In the midst of his escape, he shouted, “You all kill him, I’ll be back soon...”

“Ah?”

Hearing these words, the attacking crowd staggered.

There was no need to guess the situation. It was clear to see that their boss... upon sensing that the situation had gone awry, had abandoned them and fled...

“Shameless!”

Zhang Xuan shouted in surprising harmony with the rest of the ‘supports’.

Just a moment ago, he was still bellowing so righteously. Yet, at the next moment, he turned around to flee, leaving his subordinates in a lurch. No wonder he was able to escape the pursuit of Liuzhu Kingdom, he is simply way too shameless to be caught that easily!

# Chapter 57: Storage Ring

---

“You won’t get away that easily!”

This fellow had Zhang Xuan surrounded, and demanded him to kneel down and compensate him. Naturally, Zhang Xuan couldn’t possibly let him off the hook so easily. Zhang Xuan did a quick job out of the several Fighter 5-dan Dingli realm pinnacle ‘supports’ and after turning his body around, he headed straight for the ‘Master Mo Yang’ ahead of him.

With the significant breakthrough in the strength of his physical body, Zhang Xuan’s body movement was reminiscent of a frog. Every single time the base of his foot came into contact with the ground, he would fly 10 meters forward. Despite not possessing any footwork techniques, his speed was already swift like a roc.

“The heck!”

The frantically escaping ‘Master Mo Yang’ turned his head, just to see the other party flitting towards him with large strides, his movements similar to that of the immortals. The overwhelming shock caused him to forget to breathe for a split moment, almost making himself tumble over.

He thought that Zhang Xuan was a lamb that he could easily squeeze to death, so he fervently hunted him down to wash away the shame from the incident earlier this day. Yet, never did he expect that he would run into a lion’s den.

If only he knew that Zhang Xuan was that formidable, he would have never come looking for him.

Judging from how young that fellow was, even if he started training inside his mother's womb, it was still illogical for his strength to rise that quickly...

'Master Mo Yang' felt endless regret, to the point that even the thought of suicide popped up in his head.

If only his mouth wasn't that inauspicious for him to pick out that fellow out of the entire crowd when he was scamming others in the treasure speculation hall, the other party would not have exposed his deeds and he could have walked out of the hall pompously under the gazes of respect from the crowd, despite scamming their money. Even after his ploy was exposed, he could have just escaped the capital, and nothing would have happened. Yet, he just had to decide on exacting vengeance. Now, not only did he fail to exact vengeance, on the contrary, he became the one who was being chased like a weakling. What the heck is this...

[Truly, if one doesn't dedicate one's soul to committing suicide, one wouldn't die. Ah, my heart...]

Despite being just nineteen, Zhang Xuan had cultivated the Heaven's Path Divine Art and Heaven's Path Golden Body. His body had been nourished by zhenqi and cleared of all impurities, his bones tempered and forged anew, causing him to look younger than his real age. At one look, he looked barely seventeen or eighteen.

At such an age, an average person would only be at Fighter 1-dan or 2-dan. Yet, the moment they all made a move, it was clear to see that not even with all of them combined could they match up with Zhang Xuan. Thus, it would actually be more bizarre if he didn't choose to escape.

“Stop!”

While complaining in his mind, he felt a stifling sensation in his chest. Following which, a flat voice sounded from his back.

Peng!

Before he could turn around to counterattack, he felt a sharp pain at the center of his spinal cord. He stumbled forward and with his face in contact with the ground, he flew forward, creating a deep gorge on the ground in his track.

“My face...” ‘Master Mo Yang’ was on the verge of tears.

Without taking a look, it was clear that his face was already ruined.

Kacha!

As though not sparing the moment for him to wallow in self-pity, a foot stepped on his head.

“You should have thought of the possibility of such an outcome when you came for my life...”

Zhang Xuan stepped on the head of the other party with an impassive expression.

He had only been an ordinary librarian in his previous life. However, ever since becoming a part of this world, he had comprehended the logic of might reigning supreme here.

If his strength turned out to be inadequate today, he might have possibly died already.

“Don’t kill me. Lord, as long as you do not kill me, I am willing to hand over my years of savings to you...”

Clearly feeling the other party’s ability to crush his head by exerting force through the foot that’s on his head, ‘Master Mo Yang’ trembled uncontrollably.

Comparing money with life, it was clear that the latter was much more valuable.

“Oh? Show it to me then. I’ll see if it is sufficient to buy your life!”

Zhang Xuan replied blandly.

“Yes, yes!”

Hearing the other party's words, 'Master Mo Yang' hurriedly took off his ring with trembling fingers and presented it to Zhang Xuan. “Everything is inside. I beseech lord... to take a look!”

“Inside?” Zhang Xuan frowned.

What could be fitted into a ring?

However, as an 'expert', he couldn't be posing such an inquiry to the other party. His mind jolted and a book appeared.

“Low-tier Storage Ring. Possesses three meters square of space within. Flaws: Inferior method of creation...”

The book described the details of the ring thoroughly.

“Storage ring? To think that a giant fraudster like him would possess such a good item. Looks like I've made a huge earning this time!”

When browsing through the books in the academy's Compendium Pavilion, he became aware of the existence of the 'mountain in a seed' mystical treasure. Initially, he thought that it was a treasure that was far from his reach, to think that this fellow possessed it!

Even though it was a low-tier storage ring, it should be worth at least 500000 gold coins.

Even the elders of the academy might not be able to afford such a luxury.

He couldn't help but feel surprised by a fraudster possessing such an item.

However, after giving this matter some thoughts, he came to a realization. Without this item, how could he bring away the money he earned? If he were to carry the stack of money around, it would just be a matter of time before he got discovered, caught and executed.

Looks like this fellow had spent much of his fortune just to buy this.

As Zhang Xuan expected, a face of heartache appeared on the face of the other party as he passed the object over.

Recalling the details of storage rings in the book he had read regarding it previously, he dripped a drop of fresh blood on it.

Weng!

With a jolt of his mind, a three-meter-square space appeared in



his vision. It was filled with gold coins, numbering up to a hundred thousand.

His character might be subpar, but he did have quite a bit of saving.

“Lord, since you have accepted the item, I beg you to spare my life...” Seeing the young man, ‘Master Mo Yang’ hurriedly said.

“Spare your life? It is not impossible for me to do that. If you hand over the banknotes that you have secretly hidden on your body, sparing you is just a small matter!” Zhang Xuan looked at him with a bright smile.

“You... You...”

With narrowed eyes, ‘Master Mo Yang’ looked as though he had met a ghost as disbelief shrouded his features.

A cunning rabbit had three burrows. As an experienced scammer, he had already prepared a course of action in case he got captured. Thus, when he was running away, he secretly moved to his body the banknotes he had accumulated throughout the years. This was also the reason why he generously offered his storage ring over. The goal of it was to numb the other party so that he wouldn’t conduct a body search on him.

As long as he was able to get away safely, even if he lost the storage ring and the wealth stored within it, with such banknotes

in his possession, he would be able to live without worries as a wealthy man and start anew!

He thought that his actions were extremely covert. He couldn't have imagined that this young-looking man had seen through his actions from the start.

He... How did he know?

Even if he was powerful, it was impossible for him to see through his clothes and notice the banknotes hidden within!

Huala!

Couldn't be bothered to argue with the other party, with a claw, Zhang Xuan ripped apart his clothes, and in accordance with his expectations, ten banknotes exposed themselves between the tattered clothes. Each of them was worth 100,000, and they added up to a massive sum of 1,000,000!

"Looks like I have made a huge profit this time..."

Delighted to see the enormous amount of money, Zhang Xuan's eyes radiated light.

"I have given you all my money, so you can let me go now..."

Seeing how the other party was aware even of his hidden stash,

‘Master Mo Yang’ became disconsolate, his previous haughty aura gone without a trace as cries threatened to escape from his throat.

“Hehe. Yang Mo, an apprentice appraiser. A scammer in Liuzhu Kingdom who made his name as an appraiser, notorious for his frauds to earn wealth and the favor of women. Skilled in Voice of Allurement, which beguiles the mind of others through words, making it easier to convince them...”

Zhang Xuan’s foot remained firmly on his head as he revealed the information compiled on this ‘master’ from the library with a smiling face.

“You... You... How did you know? Who the hell are you?!”

‘Master Mo Yang’s’ eyes narrowed as his whole body trembled intensely, fear reflected on his face.

## Chapter 58: How Did He Do It?

---

A moment ago when his hidden stash was exposed by Zhang Xuan, he panicked, but a portion of it was still feigned. However, the current fear that he was expressing on his face at this very moment was completely real. He felt a chill rushing down through his body, threatening to freeze him into a snowman.

It wouldn't be weird if the other party could identify him. After all, he could be considered a wanted serial offender, so there's always the possibility of an attentive person seeing through his disguise.

However... The fact that he practiced the Voice of Allurement was something that not even Lao er and the rest are aware of. Furthermore, he had not dared reveal the fact to anyone, so how could this fellow be aware of it?

This was a secret manual that he attained with much difficulty during a chance encounter. He had hidden this fact in the depths of his heart, and he could proudly declare that not a second person in this world knew of this secret. Yet, the other party was aware of it. The overwhelming shock he was feeling at the moment was about to scare him to death.

There were many kinds of secret manuals. There were those on the physical body, battle techniques, cultivation techniques... However, most of these could be found easily. If one had to talk about the most valuable secret manuals in the entire kingdom, most probably, the position would have to go to those regarding secret arts that affects one's psyche.

Voice of Allurement was an extremely low-tier psyche secret art. However, no matter how low-tiered it was, it was still an attack on one's psyche. Once it was executed, no matter how powerful a person was, if they were unprepared, they would still fall for it. Previously, he had been captured by a Fighter 7-dan expert, he relied on this to coax the other party into sparing his life.

The reason why he intentionally begged for his life was to numb the other party through such a method!

Never would he have expected that not only was the other party unaffected by his tricks, he seemed to be omniscient, as though nothing about him could escape his notice. Before Zhang Xuan, he felt his facade falling off, and that he was standing buck naked before him, without a single concealment. How could he possibly not feel anxious?

If he was afraid a moment ago, then right now, he was feeling terror-stricken.

“You don't have to bother how I was made aware of these, you just have to know that these aren't the only things I am aware of. Your mingmen and such, I am also cognizant of them! I can spare you, but from today onwards, if I were to find out that you are still scamming others, bringing harm onto others, death would be the only thing that awaits you!”

Stopping there, Zhang Xuan kicked the other party's body.

Kacha!

The sound of an egg shattering. The scammer Yang Mo sensed a resounding blast from his dantian, and the strength derived from his many years of cultivation seeped away.

Without strength, he dared not scam others even if he wanted to.

“My cultivation...”

Sensing the loss of his strength, Yang Mo was filled with hatred, but he did not dare to snap at him.

The other party was simply too frightening. He was no human, but a demon.

How could he possibly dare to retaliate when it's a demon who broke his dantian and ruined his cultivation?

“Scram!”

After receiving his benefits and dealing with the scammer, Zhang Xuan walked back to the academy with widened strides.

The other party was just a scammer, he wasn't worth soiling his hands over.

It was already around one in the morning by the time he reached his dormitory.

However, Zhang Xuan wasn't fatigued at all.

Too many things had happened tonight, with events coming one after another. If it wasn't for the godly cheat Library of Heaven's Path, Zhang Xuan would have been at a loss from dealing with those situations.

"Let's see if I can organise those Fighter 6-dan cultivation technique manuals that I got from Master Lu Chen!"

Back then, he was too preoccupied with cultivating the Heaven's Path Golden Body, so he had yet to take a good look at the Fighter 6-dan cultivation techniques. Now that he had free time, it was a good opportunity for him to examine them.

Soon, the correct cultivation method of the dozen or so secret manuals were extracted. However, taking a look at it, Zhang Xuan felt his head bloating up.

"They aren't connected with one another in the least... If I were to cultivate this, my cultivation would definitely go berserk and I will die!"

Zhang Xuan shook his head helplessly.

He might have a dozen secret manuals in his possession, but

there were still too many flaws in it. Even if he were to extract the correct methods from them, he was still unable to form a complete cultivation technique set. In fact, the cultivation technique set formed would be filled with even more gaps, making it impossible to cultivate it.

“Forget it. I better find a way to look for more manuals first!”

Knowing that the cultivation technique could not be used, Zhang Xuan didn't panic. Instead, he re-cultivated the cultivation techniques of the first three dans compiled by the library. Only after ensuring that his cultivation had completely integrated as one did he go to sleep.

---

Zhang Xuan didn't know that in the period that he went to the market to purchase items, in the academy, Elder Shang Chen's backyard was on the verge of exploding.

“Grandfather, you have to redress my grievances!”

With tears and snot flowing down his face, Shang Bin's cry tremored even the heavens.

As the grandson of an elder, he was born with a golden spoon in his mouth. Furthermore, being talented, he had always been respected by others. Yet, he had suffered all the setbacks he had never suffered in his whole life today. It was already a great blessing that he had yet to go insane.



When bringing trouble upon someone, a lunatic dashed out and beat him up to a pig head. When going out for dinner, he saw his goddess dining happily with that lad... He could still take it if his framing failed and if he embarrassed himself, but...

“Grandfather, didn’t you say that this Sky Shattering Lion is very obedient? I ordered it to teach that useless Zhang Xuan a lesson, but not only did it not obey my orders, it even beat me up instead...”

The more he thought about it, the more furious he got. At this moment, Shang Bin was full of tears for himself.

This Sky Shattering Lion before him had been squandering off his family, yet, at a crucial period, not only did it not obey orders, it even helped an outsider to assault him... He felt like tearing his hair out whenever he thought about it.

“It is usually rather obedient...” Shang Chen felt a little awkward. He looked at the Sky Shattering Lion in front of him with a puzzled expression.

He was just a normal beast tamer, and his expertise in the field wasn’t particularly high. Even if he were to tame savage beasts, he could only interact with them on equal footing and not that of a master and servant.

This was precisely why the Sky Shattering Lion need not bother about his emotions and second guess his thoughts whenever it

wanted to do something.

However... No matter what, they were contractually related to one another. After asking it to protect his grandson, why... did it listen to the words of the outsider and assault Shang Bin instead?

“Roar!”

Upon noticing Shang Bin, the Sky Shattering Lion held its head up high with a proud expression on its face, seemingly proud of its deed.

Seeing the expression on the Sky Shattering Lion, Shang Bin received another 10000 damage internally.

[When it was with Zhang Xuan, it licked the other party's hand affectionately and treated him respectfully, as though a pug. Yet now, it was acting as haughty as a king... The heck, is my grandfather your owner or he is?]

“Cough cough, I'll persuade the Sky Shattering Lion later when I get back.” Seeing his beast pet behaving like this, clearly rejecting cooperation with him, Elder Shang Chen's face turned red as he waved away the matter.

“Grandfather, this time, you have to teach this Zhang Xuan a lesson in my stead. It would be best if his teaching license is revoked and he is chased out of the academy!”

Knowing that his grandfather and the Sky Shattering Lion were of equal standing in their contract and was unable to teach it a lesson, Shang Bin didn't dawdle on the matter and gritting his teeth, diverted the topic towards Zhang Xuan.

A trash who scored a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination had caused him so much embarrassment and left innumerable wounds all over his body, causing him to almost die even. This kind of grudge could not be washed away even by the rapid flow of the river!

“Rest assured, I will settle this matter! But this Zhang Xuan, who knows what kind of luck did he stumble over, he actually managed to recruit five students. Without a reasonable excuse, even for me, it will be difficult to expel a registered teacher!”

Elder Shang Chen said.

Registered with the continent's Teacher Guild, Zhang Xuan could be considered formally as a teacher. Even as an elder of the academy, the head of the Education Bureau, as long as the other party didn't sin deeply, he had no rights to expel him.

While shaking his head, doubt flashed across his eyes.

As a fellow who scored zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination, everyone thought that it would be impossible for any student to acknowledge him. Yet, contrary to their expectations, not only did students acknowledge him, there were even five of them. Furthermore, a few of them were within the top hundred!

No one would have thought it possible if they didn't witness it for themselves.

In fact... despite seeing the results compiled by the Education Bureau, he still found it unbelievable.

[This fellow... how did he do it?

It is totally irrational, isn't it?]

# Chapter 59: The Frenzied Students

---

## The Frenzied Students

“I have already found an excuse for grandfather to take action. Cao Xiong laoshi has a student named Liu Yang, and this Liu Yang was coerced by Zhang Xuan to become his student. Cao Xiong laoshi has already applied for an "Enlightenment Will Trial", which will be conducted tomorrow. By then, as long as grandfather makes a move, it would be an easy task to strip him of his license!”

Shang Bin squeezed these words through gritted teeth.

The deception Cao Xiong spoke of turned into coercion through his words. There was a world of difference between these two words.

Deception only meant that there's something wrong with that person's personality. On the other hand, coercion was a matter of morals.

“Coercion? Are you sure?” Elder Shang Chen was taken aback.

“I'm sure!” Shang Bin nodded his head affirmatively.

“If that's the case... How about this, tomorrow, I will invite Elder Mo over for him to witness the process. If the result of the Enlightenment Will Trial shows that Liu Yang did not willingly become his student, then there is the possibility for him to be

stripped of his teaching license!” After hesitating for a moment, Elder Shang Chen said.

“Thank you, grandfather!” Excitement shone in Shang Bin’s eyes.

With the presence of teachers came qualifications, and the organization that protected the identity of teachers was the Teacher Guild.

The guild had the authority to inspect the actions of teachers, as well as to strip them of their license. There was a similar organization called the Ministry of Education in Zhang Xuan’s previous world.

Teachers were role models. To guide a student along their path, they must first make the students concede to them, so that they were willing to learn from them. If they were to coerce them, thus causing the student to be jaundiced, it was possible for their licenses to be revoked.

As for how to gauge whether one was truly willing to become the student of a teacher, the Enlightenment Will Trial was the most impartial method.

“Brat, you might be gleeful now, but let’s see how you can continue being so arrogant when your teaching license is revoked tomorrow!”

Upon the thought that he would be able to exact vengeance for all of the grudges in the past, Shang Bin clenched his fist subconsciously and a surge of exhilaration ran through his body.

---

Zhang Xuan didn't know that someone had already set up a ploy against him. After a night of rest, he felt energized. Looking into the mirror, he noticed that after cultivating the Heaven's Path Golden Body yesterday, his body became even whiter and smoother, similar to that of an infant. There wasn't a single scar or such on his body. Overall, he looked much younger as well. Those who were oblivious to his identity might even think that he was a student.

“Not bad!” He said, before heading to the classroom with giant strides. Arriving at the classroom, the first thing he noticed was that the interiors of the room had been cleaned spick and span by his five students, and even the drinking water had already been boiled.

Wang Ying, Liu Yang, Zheng Yang, Zhao Ya and Yuan Tao were all energised. All of them stared at Zhang Xuan with looks of reverence and excitement.

Initially, these few students had all thought that they were deceived into acknowledging a fellow who was last in the Teacher Qualification Examination as their teacher. However, after the lesson yesterday, they realized that even though his reputation was terrible, he was, indubitably, an incredibly capable figure!

This feeling resonated especially so for Wang Ying. After reciting those theories her teacher spoke of to her father and the elders of the family, they were all filled with praises for him. In fact, there were even some parts of it that they were incapable of comprehending. After which, they insisted in bringing Wang Tao over to acknowledge him as his teacher! From this incident itself, his standards were clear to see!

How could one not feel excited upon having such a person as their teacher?

“Un, seems like everything is in order today. Zhao Ya, take this medicinal herb, crush it into powder and swallow it along with water. Also, this is a cultivation technique that I have just handwritten. If you cultivate by the methods written on it, you should be able to fully recover in three days or so!”

Seeing the expressions reflected in everyone’s eyes, it was impossible for Zhang Xuan to not know what they were thinking. Nodding his head, he passed the Frigid Sun Mother Grass, which he bought yesterday night, and a book to Zhao Ya.

Zhao Ya’s illness was caused by her cultivation of a pure yin cultivation technique. After browsing through all of the books in the teacher’s Compendium Pavilion, Zhang Xuan used the Library of Heaven’s Path to derive a solution for her problem. Even though the cultivation technique paled far in comparison to his Heaven’s Path Divine Art, it was still a skill derived from the extraction of the essence of ten different books, and it was extraordinarily valuable.



There were still flaws within it, but the remaining ones didn't really affect the whole situation.

“Yes!” Zhao Ya grabbed the medicinal herb and placed it into her embrace before casually flipping open the book. She noticed that the ink was still fresh, and it was clear that it was just written. After taking a brief look at it, her eyes narrowed and she looked at him in disbelief. “Zhang laoshi, although I am new here, I have heard of most of the renowned secret manuals in the academy. This manual... is several times more incredible than my White Jade Pure Maiden Skill. Why... have I never heard of it? Furthermore... why isn't there a name on this book!”

As the daughter of a city lord, Zhao Ya had a massive collection of books in her home. She had browsed through many different secret manuals, which helped build her eye of discernment. This book in her hand was clearly several folds stronger than the White Jade Pure Maiden Skill that she cultivated before. However... why had she never heard of it?

Whenever one copied a cultivation technique, one would always write the name of the creator on it. However, not a trace of information on its creator could be seen on this book, causing Zhao Ya to be puzzled.

“Oh, this book is something that I have just compiled and wrote down based on your physical condition, so there's no name for it. If you find it difficult to refer to it like that, you can name it as you like!” Zhang Xuan said.

The Library of Heaven's Path extracted the correct portions of

each secret manual and compiled them into a book. The book that was compiled by the library did not have a name, and he couldn't be bothered to name it either. Thus, he passed it to her right after he casually copied it down. He didn't expect for Zhao Ya to ask about it, thus he answered it casually.

“What? Teacher... wrote it himself? This means... this is a cultivation technique created by teacher?”

Not only Zhao Ya was taken aback, the others also narrowed their eyes and all of them nearly passed out on the spot.

Every single one of those who managed to successfully create a cultivation technique was grandmaster level figures, experts who left a mark in history! For their obscure teacher to be capable of creating a cultivation technique... Not to mention, such an advanced one, are you for real?

“You can say so!”

The Library of Heaven's Path could not be explained, and these books came out of nowhere. Thus, it didn't matter whether Zhang Xuan said if he was the one who created them or not. Thinking nothing about it, he casually nodded his head.

“Incredible...”

“White Jade Pure Maiden Skill, this skill was created by a Fighter 8-dan Zongshi realm expert in our family. For teacher to be able to

create a cultivation technique of much higher tier than this so easily, exactly how strong is he?”

...

Seeing him admit to it, the five students found themselves on the verge of going insane.

Since the inception of Hongtian Academy, there had been less than a few who had successfully created a cultivation technique throughout its century of history. Every single one of them was reputable and influential figures. Yet, their own teacher was capable of the very same feat as well. They found themselves giddy-headed from the reverence they were feeling towards him.

[Furthermore... The most important of all, what did Zhang laoshi just say?

He said that ‘If you find it difficult to refer to it like that, you can name it as you like’...

The heck!]

Every master went through a lot just to create their own cultivation technique. Thus, they viewed it as their treasure and only passed it down to their main disciples!

Yet, after creating a cultivation technique, not only did this Zhang laoshi freely gift it to others, he was even lazy to name

them, allowing his students to name them as they pleased...

One must know that the future generations tend to only remember the one who named the skill, rather than the creator himself.

[Such an opportunity to leave his mark in history, but he wasn't bothered by it in the least...

Isn't he way too indifferent to material successes? One's conduct can't get any nobler than that!

No wonder Zhang laoshi still remains an obscure figure despite being so capable, even carrying the notoriety as the worst teacher in the academy. To think that he would be such a noble person, a person who views fame as dirt...]

“Zhang laoshi...”

Upon thinking about these, the eyes of the five students reddened. They were so moved that they were on the verge of bursting into tears.

“What's wrong with you all?”

Seeing his students who were still acting normally a moment ago suddenly staring at him with reddened eyes, Zhang Xuan was confused.

[These students, could they have... gone mad at the same time?]

# Chapter 60: The Greatest Person

---

Zhang Xuan was a transcender, so how could he have known that creating a cultivation technique would result in such astonishment and commotion? As such, he was unable to understand the reason behind the expressions of the students. With a calm face, he took out another book. “Liu Yang, this manual is something I just wrote based on your situation. Cultivate according to it, and your right hand should recover completely within half a month or so!”

Before anyone could even react, he took out a few more books again and passed them over.

“Yuan Tao, you have good defensive abilities. The book I passed you the previous time is your fundamental cultivation technique while this one is aimed at improving your defensive abilities. Wang Ying and Zheng Yang as well, I have compiled your unique characteristics and wrote a book for you two each. If you two were to train according to it, your cultivation should rise swiftly!”

Since they were all his students, naturally, he couldn’t favor one more than the other. Thus, there was a gift for every one of them.

These cultivation techniques were made from combining multiple secret manuals from the teacher’s Compendium Pavilion using the Library of Heaven’s Path. They were tailored specially for Wang Ying, Liu Yang and the rest of them based on their physical conditions. There were still flaws in there, but there were significantly less of them compared to the other secret manuals.

“These secret manuals...”

“What an impressive cultivation technique...”

...

Regardless of whether it is Wang Ying, Liu Yang or Zheng Yang, they were all people who were capable of telling the value of a manual. Just by taking a look at these nameless manuals, all of them trembled vigorously in agitation.

The manuals could be said to be tailored perfectly to them, not to mention how incredibly high tiered they are. Comparing the manuals they just received with the ones they cultivated before, the other ones were like trash amongst all trash; there was totally no way to put the both of them together!

“Teacher, these books... we are allowed to name them?”

Unable to hold it in anymore, Wang Ying asked.

“Un, feel free to do so!”

Zhang Xuan waved his hand.

“Ah...”

His students stared at one another, their fists subconsciously clenched tightly together.

Writing a single cultivation technique was already an incredible feat. Yet, to write five of them, and each one was tailored for each of them, even allowing them to name their technique themselves...

This capability and this generosity!

It was unheard of in the entire Hongtian Academy!

The crux of it all was that these cultivation techniques were made specially to cater to their needs...

No matter how vast one's knowledge was and how enlightened one was towards the path of cultivation, they would have surely expended a lot of effort to create them. It was very likely that he hadn't slept for the entire night!

Their teacher stayed awake for the entire night to toil on these cultivation techniques for them, and yet they doubted if their teacher possessed the abilities to guide them...

This was too...

The eyes of the crowd turned red again.

This sentiment, was equivalent to changing their entire lives!



“Thank you, teacher!”

The five of them knelt down simultaneously. Staring at Zhang Xuan who was standing before them, unwavering determination appeared in their eyes, “Zhang laoshi, rest easy. We promise to never divulge these cultivation techniques outwards. Whoever divulges them will receive any type of punishment you mete out willingly!”

“Never divulge them? Alright!”

These cultivation techniques created using the Library of Heaven’s Path paled far in comparison to the Heaven’s Path Divine Art, so Zhang Xuan wasn’t too bothered about it. At this moment, hearing his students say these words, he agreed with it nonchalantly.

“This is the disposition of a true master!”

Seeing Zhang laoshi indifferent to this matter, the students conceded to him willingly.

[What is a master?

This is!

Who is the greatest person?

He is!

To be capable but humble, misunderstood but unfazed, humiliated but composed and calm in the face of sudden situations...

To have such a teacher is a tremendous blessing of theirs!]

Zhang Xuan didn't know that in this moment, he had already ascended from the ranks of a mortal to a god within the hearts of his students. After instructing everyone to cultivate as soon as possible, Zhang Xuan was free once more.

A teacher should not be keeping a watch on his students, but rather, allow them to train and learn by themselves. A teacher was only responsible for pointing out their faults and direct them towards the correct path.

Now that all of them have suitable cultivation techniques, as long as they cultivated as per normal, they would be able to achieve acceptable results.

---

Hesitation appeared on Shen Bi Ru's flawless face. However, thinking about the wonders the young man showed her yesterday, her curiosity burned once more and she determinedly walked over.

She was the goddess of the academy, the idol of all male teachers and students. Everyday, the number of flowers and presents the teachers and students gifted her was countless. Even so, she was nonchalant to it and never tried to approach a teacher of the opposite sex of her own accord. However... the young man yesterday attracted her as though a mystery, causing her to walk over without any say on the matter. In fact, she wasn't even able to conduct a lesson properly this morning due to it.

“I'm just going over to expose him... There isn't any other reason to it!”

Finding an excuse for herself, she heaved a sigh of relief and proceeded forward in large strides.

Speaking of this Zhang Xuan laoshi, she had known him since a long time ago. However, as she never really interacted with him, she wasn't too knowledgeable of his affairs. Even so, based on the descriptions of others, there were only three adjectives to describe him. Worst! Worst! And finally, still worst!

He was reputed for being the worst teacher in the academy.

All along, she had thought so as well. However, yesterday, her thoughts were overturned.

He could remember all the contents of a book just by casually flipping through it. Despite scoring a zero in his Teacher Qualification Examination, he was able to come up with multiple answers for the questions in it. Just by eating a meal, she realized

that he was a gourmet. Furthermore, to be able to persuade the Sky Shattering Lion to listen to him so easily...

What used to be the worst teacher in her eyes became an enigma. Incomprehension clouded over her no matter how she contemplated over it.

“Forget it, I will stop thinking about it. Today, I will definitely get an answer out of him...”

Harrumphing coldly, she raised her jade-like face. Only then did she realize that she was already standing right before Zhang Xuan’s classroom. Just as she was about to enter, she saw a mummy-like person standing outside the door.

Yao Han was in a dilemma.

Yesterday, when he made a move and roared publicly at Zhang Xuan in the classroom, he was reprimanded by the young mistress when they returned.

After which, when he returned back to his dwelling at night, he thought about the matter and rage welled up in him.

The origin of this mess was that trash of a teacher, Zhang Xuan.

If not for him committing something indecent to the young mistress, causing the young mistress to be blackmailed by him, how could her face blush completely red as she insisted on

becoming his student? If not for that, he wouldn't have been beaten up to such a state when he went over to assault him at night.

Unable to persuade his young mistress, his original intention was to inform the city lord of the matter, so that he could step forth and settle the issue. However, Baiyu City was a long distance away, and even the best horse would take at least half a month for a two-way journey. If he were to really leave... What if that beast of a teacher were to do something immoral? If so, even if he were to die, it would be hard for him to swallow the blame!

“What should I do? Young mistress would definitely be unhappy with me if I were to barge in right now. However, if I do not barge in, she might get bullied and hurt...”

Just like that, Yao Han stood at the entrance for a very long time, perplexed.

“Who are you?”

While he was still in a dilemma between the two course of action to take, an oriole-like voice sounded. Lifting his head to take a look, he saw a beautiful lady standing at a short distance away looking at him with a puzzled expression.

This beautiful lady was around twenty year old or so. She was dressed in a light purple robe, which brought out her elegant figure perfectly. With skin as smooth as cream, despite not moving much, she was still absolutely gorgeous.

“I don’t think that there’s any need for me to tell you who I am!”

No matter what, Yao Han was a veteran who had experienced the harsh world. Thus, he recovered quickly and harrumphed.

[You are just a little girl while I am the butler of Baiyu City Lord’s Residence. Are you worthy of having me report my identity to you?

Besides... Most importantly of all, how can I dare to proclaim my identity in such a state...]

“Refusing to identify yourself? What do you intend to do here by covering your face then?” The beautiful lady frowned. Gedeng, her heart suddenly pounded and a thought flashed through her mind. “This fellow, it can’t be that... He is hired by Shang Bin to teach Zhang Xuan a lesson!”

# Chapter 61: She Loves Me?

---

After inviting Zhang Xuan out for dinner yesterday, they ended up meeting with Shang Bin.

For him, the grandson of an elder and a high-level teacher of the academy, to be pummeled to such a state, it would be bizarre instead for him not to seek vengeance!

However, since the academy banned private duels between teachers in its compounds, could it be possible that the fellow sent someone else to intentionally mask himself so as to assault Zhang Xuan here?

It was no wonder that Shen Bi Ru would think so. After all, Yao Han's dress up was way too bizarre. A thick layer of white cloth covered his entire face, revealing only his eyes. At a glance, the impression he gave others was of one unwilling to reveal his true identity!

Furthermore, he refused to answer upon being questioned!

Thinking about it now, the reason why Zhang Xuan forbade her from following him yesterday was because he knew that Shang Bin would be unable to take it lying down. He knew that Shang Bin would definitely find someone to take revenge on him!

A cold gleam flashed across Shen Bi Ru's narrowed eyes. She was the cause of this entire situation, so naturally, it wasn't right for her to be watching by the sidelines. "Do you know the punishment

for attacking a teacher in the academy?”

“Attacking a teacher?”

Yao Han didn't expect the beautiful lady to ask such a question. He was first taken aback, but he soon recalled the event with Shang Bin yesterday. In an instant, realization struck him. “Could it be that you are that Shen Bi Ru?”

The cause of Shang Bin pummeling him was due to Shang Bin getting jealous of Zhang Xuan as the both of them were vying for Shen Bi Ru's favor. He would never forget this incident even if he was beaten to death. Yet, at this moment, a beautiful lady suddenly popped up and asked him whether he knew that attacking a teacher could result in a penalty. Who else could this beautiful lady be other than her?

Looks like she was here to seek vengeance for Shang Bin after he pounded her pursuer yesterday.

“That's right!” Shen Bi Ru put on a wary expression as her fists clenched tightly together. Her aura billowed, “If you want avoid any trouble, leave right now. Otherwise, don't blame me for being impolite!”

Being a Fighter 5-dan pinnacle, she exerted intense pressure on others upon releasing her full strength.

“Impolite? Aren't you here to find trouble with me? What a lousy



excuse!”

Seeing how she was preparing to make a move when the both of them had barely spoken a few words, Yao Han’s face darkened to the extremities.

As a butler of Baiyu City Lord Residence, he was a powerful figure in Baiyu City. No matter who he met, they would always show some deference to him. Yet, over here, he was first beaten to a pulp by someone, and now, a lowly ordinary teacher didn’t even show him respect. Rage surged through him.

How could he still tolerate it after hearing these words? His complexion darkened as he clenched his fist. Without a word, he charged forward.

The moment he made a move, the rebuke that Shen Bi Ru was about to direct towards him got choked in her throat. With no other choice, she could only face up to him.

Peng peng peng!

In a moment, the both of them started crossing blows.

Shen Bi Ru might just be Fighter 5-dan pinnacle, but she possessed incredible stamina and profound techniques. Furthermore, even though Yao Han’s fighting prowess surpassed her, due to his injury, he wasn’t able to take her down within a short moment.

---

“Shang shaoye, what did Elder Shang say?”

On the pavement in the academy, Cao Xiong couldn't resist the urge to ask the young man walking over.

“Rest assured. As long as that student of yours did not willingly acknowledge Zhang Xuan as his teacher, he is dead meat this time!” Shang Bin sneered coldly.

This morning, Elder Shang ran over to the Teacher Guild to find Elder Mo and invited him here.

As long as he brought Zhang Xuan and his student to the [Enlightenment Will Tower], the latter's reputation would be ruined and he would be expelled from Hongtian Academy!

“That's great. The moment Zhang Xuan is expelled from the academy, Shen laoshi would definitely give in to gongzi's persistence! By then, it would be difficult for her to stay away from you...”

Cao Xiong flattered him with a smile.

“Un! No doubt about it, Shen Bi Ru was deceived by that lad's flowery talk yesterday, that's why she gave in and had a meal with him. As long as that lad scrams from the academy, I don't believe

that my efforts to woo her will remain in vain!”

The moment Shen Bi Ru flashed through his mind, self-confidence welled up in Shang Bin once again.

He was the grandson of an elder, as well as a high-level teacher, not to mention that he was tall and dashing. Regardless of which aspect one was speaking of, he was countless times more outstanding than Zhang Xuan!

In the entire academy, only he was worthy of an enchanting lady like Shen Bi Ru.

As long as he persisted on, who else could she fancy other than him?

“Then, I will be giving my blessings to Shang shaoye to bring the beauty home soon!”

Cao Xiong quickly followed up with a fawn.

“Rest assured, if I were to become a couple with Shen laoshi, I will make sure to reward you greatly...” Shang Bin wanted to laugh heartily, but the next moment, he accidentally tugged on his wounded muscles and excruciating pain surged through him. “Also, other than Zhang Xuan, I will not forgive the one who beat me up yesterday, Yao Han! So what if he is the butler of Baiyu City Lord Residence? This is Tianxuan Royal City, not a place for him to do as he pleases!”

That fellow pounded his face in public, leaving him disfigured. How could he possibly forgive him!

“Naturally!” Cao Xiong nodded his head. Suddenly, he froze before quickly pointing forward, “Shang shaoye, quickly, look...”

“What happened?” Shang Bin was bewildered. Unable to hold in his curiosity, he turned to take a look. In that instant, his eyes narrowed, “Isn’t that Shen laoshi? Why is she battling with someone else? That is... Yao Han!”

Right outside Zhang Xuan’s classroom, the two were fighting intensely.

One was the goddess that he thought of even in his sleep, Shen Bi Ru, while the other was the person whom he just spoke of, the one who made him grind his teeth in resentment, Yao Han.

The two of them weren’t acquainted with one another, so why were they fighting?

“Shang shaoye, could it be... Shen laoshi found out that you were beaten up by this fellow, so she felt angered and wanted to take revenge for you?”

After hesitating for a moment, Cao Xiong suddenly thought of a possibility and commented.

“Un? Is that true?” Shang Bin was taken aback.

“Indeed. Otherwise, there is no reason for the two to be fighting one another! Shen laoshi has a gentle personality and treats others kindly, she doesn’t get into fights easily. You should be well aware of that as well. Right after you were beaten up, she gets into a huge fight with him. If she didn’t do it for Shang shaoye... I can’t think of any other plausible reason behind this! To be willing to go so far for you, I dare to confirm that Shen laoshi has some feelings for you, and very possibly, it could be... love!”

Cao Xiong said.

“She loves me?”

Shang Bin’s body froze, as a wave of happiness gushed through his heart.

[That’s right, there’s no other possible reason for Shen Bi Ru to fight with that guy.]

Never would he have thought that this woman, despite refusing his dates and keeping her distance from him, she would actually... love him so much, and care so much for him!

Even going to the extent of... battling a Fighter 6-dan expert despite being at Fighter 5-dan!

“This cannot do. I cannot allow her to get injured because of me!”

Agitation filled his heart. Shang Bin felt as though he had been revived and fighting spirit gushed through him.

The debt that was the hardest to bear was one from a beauty.

The other party had already gone this far. What did he have to hesitate about?

If he continued hesitating, then he wouldn't be a man anymore!

“Shen laoshi, I am here to help you...”

With a furious roar, Shang Bin rushed upwards.

Yao Han was in the midst of battling with Shen Bi Ru. After testing her out for a few dozens of blows, he had already grasped onto the offensive methods of the other party. He was confident that as long as he got serious, he would be able to defeat her within a few blows. Just as he was about to execute his ultimate technique, he heard a shout and Shang Bin appeared before him.

“As I expected, they are a team. Damn it, damn it!”

Seeing his arrival, Yao Han's rage flared up once more.

He was suspecting whether the incident might just be a misunderstanding a moment ago, but by the looks of it now, the

heck it was a misunderstanding!

It was obvious that these two were in it together, and they were intent on finding trouble with him.

The more he thought about it, the angrier he got. As such, he no longer held back and struck down mercilessly upon Shang Bin.

“Un?”

Shang Bin rushed in all of the sudden spiritedly and in the turn of an eye, he started crossing blows with Yao Han. Shen Bi Ru was unable to react to the sudden change of situation.

Upon seeing the two of them battle one another, she couldn't help but be taken aback.

“Can it be that I have guessed wrongly, and this man isn't sent by him?”

The moment such an idea popped into her head, another possibility flashed through her mind and her face darkened, “I see, he is trying to kill two birds with one stone. No wonder I found it weird. If this masked fellow wanted to find trouble with Zhang Xuan, he could have just rushed in straight. There is no reason for him to be loitering around the entrance. From the looks of it now, it seems that he wants to play out the act of a hero rescuing the beauty so as to attract my attention. Hmph!”





## Chapter 62: Shang Bin On The Brink Of Collapsing

---

No matter where a beauty went, she would always attract the attention of males. For her, many have come up with all kinds of methods just to make her spare them an additional glance. This kind of 'hero rescuing the beauty' was one of the lousiest tricks in the book!

In such a play, either he would showcase his incredible prowess, or he would allow the other party to bash him up, thus inducing her to feel pity for him. From then on, the pity would slowly give rise to love...

In any case, regardless of which, those were doings with purposeful intentions and it incurred her irritation.

Upon coming to this realization, Shen Bi Ru retreated from the vicinity of the battle.

[Since the both of you are doing it purposely, I won't bother with it then. You can carry on doing whatever you like...]

Peng peng peng peng!

Seeing his nemesis charging in frenziedly, Yao Han gave his all without showing any mercy whatsoever. In just a few moments, the fearless and resolute Shang Bin was beaten to a pulp once again and fresh blood trickled down his face.

Yao Han wasn't any better either. Blood permeated through the layers of cloth on his mummy-like face.

"Such realistic acting... Go on with it..." Shen Bi Ru commented with arms akimbo.

"Shen laoshi, help Shang shaoye quickly, he is on the verge of losing..."

Seeing Shang Bin beaten to the verge of death, Cao Xiong couldn't resist stepping forward to persuade her.

Being just Fighter 4-dan Pigu realm, he paled far too much in comparison to the two who were battling at the moment. He would just be courting death if he interfered in the fight. As such, the only viable solution was to plead with the Shen laoshi standing before him.

"Is it alright for me to help him?" Seeing the other party's 'support' coming up to her, Shen Bi Ru sneered coldly.

"Yes, if you don't save him, Shang shaoye will definitely die..."

Unable to see through her cold intentions, Cao Xiong hurriedly said.

"Fine, I will go then!" Shen Bi Ru stepped forward.

Hu!

Seeing her walking over to join the fray once more, Yao Han pushed Shang Bin away with both of his hands, causing the latter to retreat two steps. Then, he stepped out of the battle and said, "Very well, I will remember this. Your nobility, as well as the favor the both of you have showered me with, I will make sure to return it in the future!"

He was wounded at the moment, and just with Shen Bi Ru herself was already pushing it for him. Furthermore, even if he was able to defeat the both of them, they were currently in Hongtian Academy. The longer the battle dragged on here for, the more likely troublesome matters would come his way. If the other party had prepared some scheme beforehand, he might even find himself unable to escape then.

Thus, after hesitating for a moment, he decisively chose to leave.

The two of them might have failed to exact vengeance upon him, and the other party had been reduced to quite a pitiful state by him as well, but this grudge had been established. It was just a matter of time before he returned it back to them...

After which, Yao Han turned around to leave. In an instant, he disappeared from the vision of the crowd.

If a Fighter 6-dan Pixue realm expert were to flee, even Shen Bi Ru would be unable to catch up with him.

Besides, she didn't have the intention to pursue him either. At this moment, the cold intention on her face deepened.

The moment she was about to step in, the other party fled. What did this mean? Simple, it meant that the show had come to an end. Naturally, he would have to leave...

“Shen laoshi, I didn't expect that you would treat me so well. I understand your intentions...” Seeing Shen Bi Ru charging ahead to save him, Shang Bin was filled with joy. He turned his completely swollen red face over, smiled and struck a pose that he finds dashing. “Actually, I love you as well...”

Still furious with him, she was curious to see what kind of lousy tricks this fellow would use to attract her attention. Hearing these words, Shen Bi Ru almost exploded from rage.

[My intentions?

My intentions your head!]

“You hoodlum!” Shen Bi Ru spat through gritted teeth.

Pah!

A slap flew over.

“What?”

After mustering his courage to confess, just as he thought the beauty would leap into his embrace, he felt intense pain on his face. Uncontrollably, his body staggered and he knocked onto the metal gate. Shang Bin’s eyes spun and he almost fainted on the spot.

[The heck did you slap me for?

Didn’t you battle with someone else for me?]

He was almost about to go crazy.

[What the heck is going on? Friendly at one moment, furious at the next. Spring at one moment, winter at the next... Did I offend you or what...]

Jiya!

Just as Shang Bin’s heart had broken down and was still trying to comprehend the situation, the door to the classroom slowly opened. Zhang Xuan walked out and frowned upon seeing everyone else. “I am the in the midst of my lessons, it is unbecoming for you all to be making a ruckus here.”

“Zhang Xuan, you came at the perfect timing!”

Just as his heart was in the midst of crumbling, upon seeing Zhang Xuan's appearance, Shang Bin's rage immediately flurried, "Cao Xiong laoshi has already submitted an appeal to the school, accusing you of using deception to coerce his student, Liu Yang, to become your student! The academy has already approved the usage of the Enlightenment Will Trial, so I advise you to quickly bring Liu Yang over!"

"Enlightenment Will Trial?"

Zhang Xuan was puzzled for a moment. Then, recalling the memories of his previous self, he came to a realization and frowned.

"Indeed. Right now, I am passing this message to you as a representative of the Education Bureau. If you don't go, that would be tantamount to disobeying the rules of the academy and similarly, you will be fired as well!" Shang Bin sneered coldly.

He might be unable to defeat Yao Han, and he didn't dare to say too much to Goddess Shen. Thus, he could only direct all of his wrath onto this trash of a teacher.

"Zhang Xuan laoshi, don't go..." Shen Bi Ru's beautiful eyebrows knitted together.

She might not know what tricks Shang Bin had under his sleeves for doing this, but regardless of what, this was definitely a ploy directed towards Zhang Xuan. The moment he agreed and a problem occurred with the Enlightenment Will Trial, not only

would he lose his teaching license, he might even get fired!

However, before she could finish her words, Zhang Xuan interrupted her with a hand gesture and said, “Alright, I’ll go!”

It was true that Liu Yang felt indignant upon becoming Zhang Xuan’s student before. However, at this moment, Liu Yang was already completely impressed with him. Even if the latter were to tell him to jump off from a tall building to practice movement techniques, he would most probably agree to it without any hesitation.

With such level of trust, what did he have to fear from an Enlightenment Will Trial?

[Given how confident this fellow is, let’s see who will be the one to be embarrassed in the end!]

“If you dare not go, I will inform the Security Bureau in the academy and have them take you...” Thinking that Zhang Xuan would be resistant to it, Shang Bin went on shouting righteously when the situation finally struck him, “Ah? What did you say? You will go?”

Zhang Xuan didn’t reply. With a faint smile, he turned around and walked to the entrance of the classroom, “Liu Yang, come with me!”

“Yes!” Liu Yang walked out from the classroom.

“This...”

Not expecting the other party to be so cooperative, traces of hesitation appeared on Shang Bin’s confident face.

“Shang shaoye, don’t be worried. This Liu Yang is a student that I brought in specially. I am confident that he wishes to be my student!” Cao Xiong said with a suppressed voice.

“Alright!”

Hearing his guarantee, Shang Bin nodded his head and walked forward with large strides, “Let’s go!”

“You...”

Seeing the young man agreeing so recklessly, Shen Bi Ru felt anxious.

The Enlightenment Will Trial was a method of settling disputes when two teachers have fallen out with one another, but were still unable to settle the matter. The moment the trial started, the side that was proven to be guilty of deception would receive a severe punishment!

How could such a thing be accepted that easily? No matter what, he should try to push it down and ideally, settle it peacefully.



Otherwise... he could be in deep trouble!

“It’s nothing much!”

Knowing that the other party was worrying for him, Zhang Xuan smiled lightly. Without explaining anything, he lifted his leg and followed behind Shang Bin towards the academy’s 【Enlightenment Will Tower】.

“This fellow...”

Seeing how the young man took her advice for granted, Shen Bi Ru was furious and anxious.

As a beauty, others would always happily listen to her own words. Yet, not only did this fellow ignore her advice, he even charged towards what she was warning him against. Wasn’t this courting death?

One must know that Shang Bin’s grandfather was the head of the Education Bureau. If he dared to do so, then he must have already prepared a trap beforehand against him...

“Leaping into misfortune on your own accord, you deserve it if anything happens to you!”

Shen Bi Ru stomped her leg furiously. However, after a slight moment of hesitation, she still quickly caught up with the lot.

Towards Zhang Xuan, she only felt curiosity. Love was out of the equation. However, she was the reason why Shang Bin was going against him. No matter what, she couldn't just stand idly by the sidelines!

# Chapter 63: Elder Mo Xiang

---

In the lofty "Enlightenment Will Tower".

“Elder Mo, I will be depending on you this time!” Elder Shang Chen looked at the elderly who was sitting by his side.

An elder from the Teacher Guild, Mo Xiang!

“Elder Shang, there is no need to be so formal. After all, we are already old friends!”

Elder Mo Xiang was in his fifties and a sparse gray-colored beard could be seen on his face. “Worry not, if this teacher really resorts to coercion and forces others to become his students, I will definitely report it up to the guild to strip him of his teaching license!”

“Sigh, it is negligence on my part!” Elder Shang Chen shook his head. With a bewailing look, he lamented, “When this teacher scored a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination, I gave him an ultimatum. If he doesn’t recruit any students, he would be fired immediately... Perhaps due to pressure, he resorted to such means... It is all my fault!”

He sighed.

“Elder Shang, you shouldn’t blame yourself. Out of sheer kindness, you gave him another chance. Yet, this fellow knows no

gratitude, and instead, he chose to commit such despicable actions. He is truly shameless and vile!” Elder Mo’s face darkened as he exuded a forceful aura. “As a teacher, instead of pondering on how to better nurture others, he spends his time on such underhanded tricks. I would like to see the one who gave him the guts to resort to such means!”

Elder Mo Xiang was well-reputed for his hatred towards villains and villainous acts. Upon hearing about a teacher coercing the students, he was on the verge of erupting from anger.

“If it wasn’t for Cao Xiong laoshi’s righteousness in reporting the incident to say that his student has been coerced by that teacher, even going to the extent of applying for the Enlightenment Will Trial to resolve the issue, I would still be oblivious to all these happenings.”

With both of his hands behind his back, Elder Shang Chen shook his head continuously. His contemplating eyes were directed towards the empty sky, as though he had committed the world’s greatest negligence.

If Zhang Xuan was here, he would definitely be surprised. This fellow’s ability at [zhuangbi](#) was far more superior than him.

Zhuangbi -> Acting cool (Putting on an act)

“Although the Enlightenment Will Trial wounds the harmony and camaraderie between teachers, it is still worth it if it weeds out the poisonous ones of the lot. Don’t blame yourself too much!” Seeing his expression, Elder Mo Xiang was secretly impressed.

Oftentimes, a student whom several teachers favor at the same time would appear in the academy. At such a moment, everyone would try to settle the issue privately. This way, not only was the fellowship between colleagues not wounded, order was also maintained in the institution. Only when the problem was truly unable to be settled privately would they apply for such a method to resolve it.

Enlightenment Will Trial, just as its name dictated, was a test on the heart of the student, allowing him to make a choice based on his true will. However, this meant that the relationship between the competing teachers would become totally hostile, thus wounding the harmonious spirit between teachers.

This was the reason why in the century since the inception of Hongtian Academy, there were only slightly more than ten applications for the Enlightenment Will Trial. They didn't expect that they would be able to encounter such an incident as well.

After feigning contemplation, Elder Shang Chen secretly chuckled upon seeing that he had managed to rile up the rage of the other party. He gestured with his hand and passed down an order, "Let them enter!"

Jiya!

Immediately after his words sounded out, the heavy doors slowly opened and Zhang Xuan, Cao Xiong, Shang Bin, Shen Bi Ru and Liu Yang walked in.

“Cao Xiong laoshi, are you the one who has applied for the Enlightenment Will Trial?”

The moment everyone stopped in their footsteps, Elder Shang Chen asked with raised eyebrows.

“I beg of elder to redress my grievance!” Cao Xiong cried loudly. “This Zhang Xuan coerced my student, Liu Yang, who has already acknowledged me as his teacher, thus violating the rules of fair competition among teachers. As such, I specially applied for the Enlightenment Will Trial so as to bring Liu Yang justice. At the same time, I hope that the academy can punish this shameless fellow!”

“Bring justice?”

Liu Yang was oblivious to what was going on as he was simply ordered to follow the group here. Upon hearing the words of the other party, he finally understood that Cao Xiong was trying to make use of him to deal with his benefactor. As such, he hurriedly sent a gaze towards Zhang Xuan, “Teacher...”

Before he could finish his words, he saw a fluster flashing across the Zhang laoshi, who was calm and formidable a moment ago in the classroom. Indignantly, he said, “Cao laoshi, you are spouting nonsense... Liu Yang is... willing to become my student! I... I... had never coerced him!”

His voice carried a trace of unconfidence and panic, as though his

lie had been exposed.

“Err?”

Unable to believe this sight, Liu Yang blinked his eyes.

After two lessons, he was already completely impressed with Zhang Xuan, even to the extent of thinking that he was omnipotent. He felt that becoming his student was a result of fair competition between two teachers and that it could be explained easily. How did the situation evolve to such a point all of a sudden?

Zhang Xuan's eyes were filled with fear and his body trembled slightly, as though he was caught red-handed in the bed with someone else. Liu Yang was unable to make heads or tails of the situation... Which nerve of Zhang laoshi's brain was convulsing for him to behave like this?

“Teacher...” Liu Yang looked over, but before he could voice out the doubts in his heart, he saw Zhang laoshi turning over to harrumph, “Liu Yang, you better explain it properly. Did I coerce you or not?”

As he said so, he secretly blinked his eyes.

“Ah... No, no!” Liu Yang hurriedly shook his head.

No matter how dimwitted he might be, it was clear to see that Zhang laoshi was trying to pull one over the other party!

It will do as long as he cooperated with him.

The both of them were aware of what was going on, but in the eyes of others, it seemed as though Zhang Xuan was threatening Liu Yang to say something against his will. Otherwise, why would Liu Yang answer so hesitantly?

As expected, upon seeing this sight, Elder Mo's complexion turned slightly awful.

“You must be Zhang Xuan! I will give you one more chance. As long as you obediently cancel the lessons of this Liu Yang and allow him to come under Cao laoshi's tutelage once more, I can choose not to proceed ahead with the Enlightenment Will Trial!”

“Cancel lessons?” Zhang Xuan scratched his head. “Liu Yang has acknowledged me as his teacher out of his own will. It would be unfair to him if I were to push him away...”

“Unfair? Own will?”

The corner of Elder Mo's lips twitched.

[Don't you feel embarrassed for saying these words?

You are just a teacher who scored a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination. He can't be happier to push away your



lessons, yet you speak of unfairness...

Where did your self-confidence come from?]

Just as he was about to continue speaking, he heard Cao Xiong and Shang Bin shouting simultaneously, “Elder Mo, this won’t do!”

“Why?”

The Enlightenment Will Trial was something very troublesome. The moment it started, someone had to be punished. Otherwise, if everyone were to follow through with this process, the academy would be unable to upkeep with the expenditure!

Initially, Elder Mo intended to have this incident resolved peacefully. Upon hearing the obstruction of the duo, he turned around and looked at them.

“Elder Mo, Cao laoshi has already applied for the Enlightenment Will Trial and the academy has already agreed to it. If it were to stop abruptly at this moment, doesn’t this mean... mean that the academy’s rules are being taken lightly?” Shang Bin hurriedly said.

What kind of joke was this!

It wasn’t easy for them to set up this situation to push Zhang Xuan off the cliff. If they were to settle peacefully, didn’t this mean that all their efforts would be in vain?

If so, wouldn't the humiliation he was put under yesterday be in vain?

"Indeed, Elder Mo. I am also thinking in the stead of the student. I hope that he can follow his own heart and choose the teacher that he favors the most, rather than being coerced into making a choice!"

Cao Xiong hurriedly said. His words were righteous and emotional. If not for the crimson palm print from Shang Bin's slap yesterday, he would've surely be able to impress many.

"Alright then!" Upon hearing the words of the two, Elder Mo nodded his head, no longer holding up the process.

"Since you all have chosen the Enlightenment Will Trial, then naturally, I will have to list the rules out clearly first. After the test is completed, whoever the examinee Liu Yang ultimately chooses to acknowledge as his teacher will be victorious in this trial. Of course, the one who loses will be punished. Thus, let's clarify the punishment first!"

At this point, the quiet Elder Shang Chen surveyed the surroundings before saying, "This time, Cao Xiong laoshi has chosen the harshest punishment, that is, upon the end of the trial, the losing side will be expelled from the academy! Zhang Xuan, do you have any objection to it?"

Upon hearing that it was the harshest punishment, Zhang Xuan

looked over in disbelief. With a sincere face, he said, “There isn’t a deep grudge between me and Cao laoshi, to have him expelled... Isn’t it going a little too far?”

“Err?”

Upon hearing these words, Elder Shang and the others froze. They turned and stared at Zhang Xuan as though they were looking at an idiot. [Is there something wrong with the head of this fellow... You are the one who is going to be expelled, alright?]

“Hmph, regardless of your opinion, you will have to agree to undertake the Enlightenment Will Trial! It is already too late to turn back now!”

Thinking that Zhang Xuan was spouting rubbish to reject the trial, Cao Xiong sneered coldly.

“I am really doing this for your good... I still think that expelling straight away is too harsh. How about this!” Zhang Xuan hesitated for a moment before saying, “Why don’t we... drop with the expulsion. We will just strip the losing side of his teaching license then... add in another hundred God Slaying Flogs!”

“Strip teaching license? Hundred God Slaying Flogs?”

The crowd blinked their eyes simultaneously and stared at one another. Every single one of them felt as though they were going mad.

It seemed as though the losing side had managed to retain his position, so that he wouldn't end up jobless. However, in reality, this was much harsher than a direct expulsion.

[Are you sure that you didn't misspeak?]

## Chapter 64: Trust Level

---

If one was expelled from the school, at the very least, he would still be a teacher. Even if not in Hongtian Academy, he could still teach at other academies!

On the other hand, if one's teaching license was revoked, it would mean losing their identity. No matter where they go, it would remain as a stain on their history and they would suffer from the mocking of others!

That's precisely the reason why Elder Shang Chen got Elder Mo from the Teacher Guild here. After all, despite being the head of the Education Bureau in Hongtian Academy, he didn't have the qualifications to strip a teacher of his teaching license. Just then, he didn't expect that... before he could even talk about it, this fellow had already brought it up!

Furthermore, adding a hundred God Slaying Flogs into the mix...

God Slaying Flog was a unique object created specially within Tianxuan Kingdom. One's flesh would tear apart and they would feel excruciating pain when beaten by it. Yet, it didn't hurt their core. No matter how powerful a person was, they would probably be half-dead by the time the sentence was completed.

[Do you find the punishment insufficiently harsh, or do you think that you aren't dying fast enough?]

Everyone looked at the young man as though he was an idiot.

“Zhang Xuan laoshi, you...”

From behind, Shen Bi Ru laoshi barely managed to avoid fainting on the spot.

[Are you really unable to tell that this is a trap Shang Bin and Cao Xiong specially dug out for you? Their purpose is for you to leap in. Initially, being expelled from the school is already harsh enough. Yet, not only do you not try to push it down, you even raise the stakes up higher. Have you really gone insane...]

“Don’t blame anyone else since you are courting death!” Harrumphing coldly, Cao Xiong looked at Shang Chen, who was standing in the middle of the crowd. “Elder Shang, I concur with Zhang laoshi’s suggestion. I hope that the academy can grant our request.”

Seeing him accept it so readily, Liu Yang slapped his forehead and looked at him with eyes of sympathy.

[Zhang laoshi is really evil!

He first feigns guilt so as to boost the other party’s confidence. After which, he makes use of the situation to up the stakes. Most probably, Cao Xiong laoshi won’t even know what is going on even after he is played to his death!]

“It is fortunate that he became my teacher. Otherwise, my life

would be over...”

Upon recalling how he almost became the student of this Cao laoshi, Liu Yang shuddered and cowered backward.

“Un, alright then. Since both parties have agreed on the stakes, then let’s start the process!” Elder Shang Chen nodded his head. Two crystal balls, about the size of a watermelon each, were brought forward and placed on a stone pedestal. Completely transparent, they radiated warm light.

“These are crystal balls made of 【Will Inquisition Stone】. Zhang Xuan and Cao Xiong, both of you will drip a droplet of fresh blood on one of them each! After which, Liu Yang will touch them and the crystal balls will reflect the true thoughts in his mind in the form of 【Trust Level】! The one whose trust level is higher, he will emerge victorious! Are there any other questions?”

Elder Shang Chen asked.

“None at all!”

Zhang Xuan and Cao Xiong nodded their heads.

The Enlightenment Will Trial was actually a simple process. It only involved making use of the Will Inquisition Stone to peer into the innate world of the student. Whichever teacher the student trusted more, that teacher would win.

The rules might be simple, but the Will Inquisition Stone was an expensive commodity, not to mention that it was the type of product that was exceptionally rare. Furthermore, it was a single-use consumable. Thus, unless required, the academy was unwilling to use such means.

As for the expenditure required for the process, normally, it was compensated by the losing side.

In the eyes of Cao Xiong and the rest, Zhang Xuan was just an incapable trash who had scored a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination. How could it be possible for Liu Yang, a student among the top hundred, to become his student willingly?

He was bound to lose the moment the trial started!

By then, not only would he be expelled from the academy shamefully, he would be bankrupt as well and his reputation would be in the gutters. Truly killing three birds with one stone.

“Let’s begin!”

Seeing that the two have no objections to it, Elder Shang Chen gestured with his hand.

Zhang Xuan and Cao Xiong walked upwards to a crystal ball each and dripped a droplet of their fresh blood on the crystal balls.

A warm glow radiated and their faces reflected in the Will



## Inquisition Crystal Balls.

“Go!” Elder Shang Chen said.

Liu Yang walked over and placed his left and right hands on a crystal ball each.

Weng!

The crystal balls immediately lit up and their radiance enveloped his entire body.

“The Will Inquisition Stone has hypnotic abilities. The moment one comes into contact with it, one will descend into an illusory realm. In there, all actions done will be a result of one’s true will, and no external factors will influence one’s will. If one was truly forced to become a student, not only will one not hold any trust towards his teacher, one might even hold feelings of abhorrence towards him! As such, the Enlightenment Will Trial is the most straightforward and accurate method to differentiate whether a student is truly willing to acknowledge a teacher!”

Gazing upon Liu Yang who had already closed his eyes and descended into the illusory realm, Elder Mo Xiang slowly said.

“Indeed, trust level represents the level of trust one holds towards another, and the maximum of which is a hundred points. Every ten points is a demarcation zone and zero points means an absolute lack of trust! Ten points means slight trust, twenty means

average trust... The relationship between a teacher and student tends to be around thirty. It is said that the more incredible teachers can make a student's trust in them reach fifty. That is considered an extremely fearsome result, and it is extremely rare for such results to appear, even considering the entire Tianxuan Kingdom! After all, a child's trust towards their parents only hovers around sixty or such!"

Elder Shang Chen stroked his beard as he continued.

The conversation between the two was, in fact, telling the others about the concepts behind the Enlightenment Will Trial.

Humans were thinking creatures and each of them had their own thoughts. It wasn't that easy a feat to have one trust in another.

Not mentioning others, even one's parents, who have lived with them since young, were unable to reach a hundred points of trust!

Needless to say, a teacher.

Only through long periods of interaction could one's trust level in another slowly rise up.

Yet, it had been barely two days since the start of school. Furthermore, given Zhang Xuan's horrid reputation, how could he induce trust in any of his students?

It was clear to see even when thinking with one's toes.

“Right, Elder Mo, I heard that one of the prerequisites to become a master teacher seems to be the student’s trust level, may I know if it is true?”

After explaining the process, Elder Shang Chen remembered something and was unable to hold in his curiosity, he asked.

Teachers could be divided into low-level, intermediate-level and high-level. Zhang Xuan belonged to the bottom category, low-level, whereas Shen Bi Ru and Shang Bin have already attained the ranking of high-level.

Most people’s journey came to an end as a high-level teacher.

The two famous teachers of Hongtian Academy, Lu Xun and Wang Chao, were also at this level.

Master teachers, however, were a level above that of high-level teachers!

Master teachers weren’t just famous for their reputation, they possessed their unique insights into cultivation. One could only become stronger under the tutelage of such a person, allowing them to eventually becoming a heroic figure of a territory.

Emperor Shen Zhui was neither the queen’s son or the eldest son. By logic, it was impossible for the crown to be passed down to him. However, it was said that during his youth, he once studied under

a master teacher for a few days, causing his strength to increase by leaps and bounds, thus becoming the strongest of the younger generation. Eventually, he even became the number one expert of the royal family, therefore forming the basis for him to inherit the throne to further the country's greatness!

It was the dream of countless people to study under a master teacher!

Teachers could only be considered as a lower occupation of the Upper Nine Paths. However, if one were to become a master teacher, then even among the numerous occupations among the Upper Nine Paths, they were without a doubt, and indisputably, a member of the number one occupation.

This was especially so, given the occupation's frightening ability to rally people. Even the popular occupations like apothecary, blacksmith, formation masters... weren't able to compete at all!

Teachers were known to have innumerable students all over the world. This was even more true for a master teacher. It was very possible for any expert one sees or hears of to be his student. The moment something happened, many people would answer to their calls, to the point that even those in authority dared not offend them.

It was said that there was once an emperor from a great kingdom who offended a master teacher. With a single call, dozens of Fighter 8-dan Zongshi realm experts surged in and in less than a day, the entire kingdom was destroyed. The royal family was completely purged, not a single descendant of their bloodline

remained.

This was precisely why it is a known fact among cultivators that one could offend anyone, just not a master teacher!

Who knew how many students he has? Who knew how many experts there are in their midst?

Offending them was equivalent to stirring a hornet's nest. Even if one didn't die, he would be crippled!

Of course, the title of a master teacher wasn't that easily attainable. There were many conditions and prerequisites to it, and earning a student's trust rapidly was one of it.

## Chapter 65: Ten ?

---

“Indeed, one of the requirements in becoming a master teacher is to have a student’s trust in him exceed 60. This is a standard prerequisite! Otherwise, they won’t be qualified!” Elder Mo Xiang nodded his head.

“60...” Elder Shang Chen couldn’t help but be astonished. “This level of trust is equivalent to the position of their parents in the heart of the students!”

Despite being together for their entire life, the trust level between parents and children were only 60. It was clear to see how difficult it would be for the relationship between a teacher and a student to reach such a level as well!

It was no wonder that there wasn’t a single Master Teacher in Tianxuan Kingdom. The prerequisites were simply too harsh!

“If Lu Xun and Wang Chao of your academy were to maintain this standard for thirty years or so, there is a possibility of them becoming an associate master teacher!” Elder Mo stroked his beard.

There’s no need for master teachers to do everything by themselves. Sometimes, they would delegate tasks to their assistants to help them. The role of an associate master teacher was similar to that of an apprentice. It was a path one must walk on if they intended to become a master teacher.

“Associate master teacher?”

Elder Shang Chen gasped in surprise.

For them to be able to become associate master teachers, this clearly showed the standards Lu Xun and Wang Chao possessed.

“I wonder what the trust levels the students the both of them are guiding have towards them are...” he couldn’t help but ask.

“Throughout these years, they have garnered quite a positive reputation. Those older students whom they have guided for many years should be able to reach up to 40! However, it will be difficult for it to rise any higher!” Elder Mo shook his head.

Being an elder from the Teacher Guild, he was knowledgeable about the circumstances of many teachers.

“That’s true!”

Shang Chen nodded his head.

It was difficult to accrue trust and yet, it falls exceptionally easy. Oftentimes, it could be torn apart by just a small incident. If that wasn’t the case, master teachers wouldn’t possess such tremendous reputation!

“I’ve heard that... a genius young lady has appeared in our

Teacher Guild. Despite being just eighteen or nineteen this year, she has already become a low-level associate master teacher?" Upon recalling a news, Elder Shang Chen couldn't resist asking.

"She's the daughter of our guild leader. She is indeed a talent!" Upon bringing up this person, Elder Mo stroked his beard and nodded his head in commendation.

Associate master teachers could be split into low-level, intermediate-level and high-level as well. To join one of their ranks under twenty was a fearsome accomplishment, even considering the fact that she was only a low-level associate master teacher.

"Incredible!"

Upon receiving confirmation of the fact, Elder Shang Chen nodded his head in commendation.

He might be the head of the Education Bureau of Hongtian Academy, but in reality, he was just a high-level teacher. He didn't have the qualifications to become a low-level associate master teacher.

After which, Shang Chen didn't go on further on the topic. Instead, he looked at Zhang Xuan and Cao Xiong, "Elder Mo, how much trust level do you think the both of them will receive?"

---



“You... It’s best for you to leave now. Leave Hongtian Academy and never come back...”

Seeing the young man standing there foolishly to await the results of the Enlightenment Will Trial, Shen Bi Ru couldn’t help but to walk forward and direct these words to him with a suppressed voice.

In her perspective, Zhang Xuan and Shang Bin were two people from completely different worlds. If it weren’t for her, there was no way the two would mix together.

Such a circumstance had arisen because of her. If Zhang Xuan were to be beaten a hundred times by the God Slaying Flog and have his teaching license revoked, she would definitely feel guilty about his plight.

“You wish to leave now? It’s a little too late!”

Seeing his goddess showing concern towards another man, Shang Bin spat out these words through gritted teeth.

[You don’t even show the slightest concern when I am reduced to this state, and yet, you worry about this fellow who scored zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination. Damn it, damn it!]

His face turned savage and he was so angry that he might explode at any moment now.

“That’s right, the Enlightenment Will Trial has already begun. You wish to leave? Dream on!” Cao Xiong walked forward and revealed a face of enthusiastic savagery. “The results are about to be out. By then, you will understand how foolish your actions were!”

“Are you that certain that you will achieve victory?”

Seeing how confident the other party was, as though the winning ticket was in his hand, Zhang Xuan shook his head and asked.

“Hehe!” Staring at the young man as though he was a fool, Cao Xiong sneered coldly, “Let me tell you the truth then. This Liu Yang was specially invited here by me. I have been living with him for half a month and our trust level should probably exceed 20! What about you? Do you think you are capable of reaching 10 points? After deceiving him over to your side from me forcefully, I think it is very possible for your score to be negative!”

While zero meant no trust whatsoever, negative meant resentment. The greater the resentment, the more negative the number would be.

He still clearly remembered Liu Yang’s lingering and reluctant gaze when he was pulled away from him. How could someone who had guided a student to go berserk make this proud fellow concede to them!

It was very probable for the relationship between the two to still be frosty, so how could Liu Yang not bear any resentment toward

this fellow!

“Hongtian Academy is the number one academy of Tianxuan Kingdom. If a student were to really hold a trust level below that of ten points towards his teacher, his teacher will probably become a laughingstock and the event will be known across the entire kingdom!” Shang Bin laughed mockingly. “Oh, that’s right. I forgot. Since your reputation is already as bad as it can get, there is no need for you to worry about becoming a laughingstock...”

“You all...”

Seeing the two of them putting him down, Shen Bi Ru’s angry face flushed pink. Just as she was about to refute them, she noticed that the person in question, Zhang Xuan, was still maintaining an impassive and calm face toward their insults, as though he wasn’t bothered by their mocking at all.

To tell the truth, Zhang Xuan really didn’t care about it.

[These fellows can talk as much as they can now. When the result comes out in awhile, it will be interesting to see them cry...]

---

“The two of them?”

Hearing Elder Shang Chen’s words, Elder Mo Xiang hesitated for a moment before deducing, “This Liu Yang was recommended here by Cao Xiong laoshi, so his trust level towards him should be

slightly higher. Even so, in my opinion, it should only be around 18 or 19. After all, 20 is a large hurdle to overcome! As for Zhang Xuan... If he truly coerced Liu Yang, then it is likely for the trust level to be negative!”

“If the trust level turns out to be negative, Hongtian Academy will be embarrassed. At that moment, I will be depending on Elder Mo!”

Elder Shang Chen said.

“Naturally!” Elder Mo’s eyes were bright and stern. “As an elder from the Teacher Guild, I will not allow such scum to appear in our midst! If it turns out to be negative, then there is no doubt that Liu Yang has been coerced into acknowledging him. I will report the incident up to the guild and adamantly push for Zhang Xuan’s teaching license to be revoked!”

Hearing the other party’s promise, Elder Shang Chen smiled. Then, his eyes twinkled and he pointed forward, “Look, the results are about to be out!”

The moment his voice sounded, the light the two crystal balls were emanating from the center of the room started to waver and gradually dim.

In the Enlightenment Will Trial, the person who was involved in the trial had to go through all kinds of illusory realms before they were able to make a choice from the bottom of their heart. At this instant, the fading of the light meant that he had already

undergone the experiences required for the test, and the results were about to be revealed.

Weng!

Numbers lightly wavered into existence on the crystal ball by the left.

“The results are out. Misfortune is about to befall you...”

Seeing the numbers slowly floating into existence on the crystal ball, Cao Xiong’s excited eyes gleamed.

This time, not only would he be able to accept Liu Yang back under his tutelage, he would also be able to throw Zhang Xuan out and earn the favor of Shang Bin shaoye. With such a pillar of support, wouldn’t his future in the academy be smooth-sailing?

Shaoye -> Young master

Probably, in less than a few years, he would be able to rise through the ranks successfully to become a high-level teacher.

Just as he was getting excited over the scene playing in his mind, the numbers in the crystal ball finally stopped wavering, and they appeared before the crowd.

“His trust level in me definitely exceeds twenty...”

Roaring, Cao Xiong hurriedly turned his attention to the crystal ball. Yet, with a glance, his excitement choked in his throat and he felt like a duck being grasped at its neck. His eyes widened to the point that they were about to fall onto the floor, “This... How can this be possible?”

The results unfolding before him drove him to the brink of insanity!

This was something he dared not to imagine!

Liu Yang was a student whom he personally invited over. Furthermore, the two even accompanied one another for half a month, giving rise to their close relationship. How could he possibly only hold such a level of trust towards him?

The giant numbers on the crystal ball were clear and conspicuous. As though it was a long sword, it stabbed into his heart—— 10!

Liu Yang’s trust level toward him was a mere 10 points!

Anything below ten meant a lack of trust. Ten was right at the boundary, but it wasn’t too far off from it.

Just a moment ago, he even narcissistically boasted that the trust level would be at least twenty. Yet, the result slapped him hard in his face.

“Is this the basis of your confidence?”

Zhang Xuan looked over.

“I...” Cao Xiong failed to catch his breath and almost fainted on the spot.

[I had gone through so much trouble, traveling the distance to find you and bring you over. After which, we even spent so much time together. Yet, how can your trust level be so low... Brother, what is wrong with you...]

Looking at Liu Yang, the thought of suicide even flashed through Cao Xiong’s mind.

[Where is the trust?

Where is the basic trust between humans?]

# Chapter 66: This Can't Be True!

---

“Only 10 points?”

Not only did Cao Xiong feel himself going insane, even Elder Mo and Elder Shang Chen couldn't help but blink their eyes in disbelief.

[To apply for an Enlightenment Will Trial with just that meager trust level. May I ask... where did your self-confidence come from?

If you wish to take a student off the hands of another teacher, you should at least possess unparalleled standing in the heart of the student. Otherwise, you are just making a fool out of yourself. Initially, we thought that his trust level toward you should be able to reach at least twenty. Even though it isn't a really high number, it is still within an acceptable range. Yet... The heck, 10? Are you sure that you aren't joking with us!]

Elder Shang Chen's face darkened. An inauspicious omen loomed in his mind.

One didn't fear a godly opponent, only a pig-like teammate. It was clear that the pig-like teammate had already appeared.

By the side, the corners of Shang Bin's mouth twitched and white foam almost spilled from it.

[Before we came here, you declared proudly that Liu Yang would



definitely be willing to come under your tutelage once more. With this level of trust, tutelage it was you said? Tutelage your head!

The heck! You are trying to fool me, aren't you!]

“So what if his trust level in me is just ten? Liu Yang has a skeptical personality and he doesn't believe anyone easily! His trust level in me might just be ten, but as long as you fail to exceed that, I will still be the victor!”

A moment later, Cao Xiong recovered and howled at Zhang Xuan.

“Skeptical personality? If he truly has such a personality, then the situation makes sense!” Elder Mo nodded his head.

Humans differed from one to the other. There were a few who were born trusting, while others were born skeptical. No matter how close and amiable a relationship one possessed with him, he couldn't help but be suspicious of them.

This had something to do with the situation one grew up in. If one was born in a treacherous place full of schemes, it wouldn't be an easy task to establish trust with them.

Based on his judgement, Liu Yang should possess a trust level of around seventeen to eighteen towards Cao Xiong. Yet, it turned out to just be ten. If it was true that the former had this kind of personality, then everything fitted together perfectly.

“That’s right. As long as his trust level towards you does not exceed 10 points, then it is still unknown who the one laughing at the end will be!”

Shang Bin’s eyes lit up and he nodded his head. He decided to place his trust in Cao Xiong once more.

Cao laoshi might not be famous in the academy, and he wasn’t a star teacher either. However, he had many good reviews. When put against Zhang Xuan, it was like the difference between a delicacy and dung, totally incomparable.

If the former only had ten points, the latter was bound to have far worse results!

At this point, the crowd continued staring at the other crystal ball.

The light had yet to fully fade from it yet, and it was still shrouded in a thin layer of light.

“Why isn’t the result out yet?”

Shen Bi Ru frowned slightly.

“Different illusory realms appear in the tests of the Will Inquisition Crystal, so naturally, the time taken for each of them will be different as well. It is normal for some to be faster than the others!” Hearing the words of his goddess, Shang Bin stepped

forward and putting on a knowledgeable look, he explained.

As the grandson of the head of the Education Bureau, he knew quite a lot more about the Enlightenment Will Trial than most of the other teachers.

Normally, this kind of acting cool could attract quite a lot of screams, given his dashing looks and extraordinary aura. Just that, it was a pity that the areas around his eyes were bruised black and his face was swollen red. His lips were as though two hanging sausages and he wasn't much different from the hunchback from the clocktower. In fact, it seemed as though the word 'dashing' had nothing to do with him at all.

"Then, will be results be better if the test is completed faster, or if it is completed slower?" Ignoring his attempt to act cool, Shen Bi Ru continued asking.

"Of course faster is better! If the trial is completed faster, it shows that the student undergoing the trial trusts his teacher from the bottom of his heart to the point that there is no need to even ponder over his instructions. On the other hand, if the trial takes a long period of time, it means that the student does not trust his teacher, and a negative score could very possibly appear..."

With his hands behind his back, Shang Bin smiled faintly. With a confident look, he said, "Shen laoshi, trust me. I might not have undergone the Enlightenment Will Trial, but I have read numerous books regarding it. For Liu Yang to be coerced by Zhang Xuan laoshi to acknowledge him as his master, he is bound to hold some resentment against him. It would be normal for him to score

a negative ten or so...”

Just as he was declaring proudly, rationalizing the reason behind the theory out for Shen Bi Ru, he felt a tug on his shirt, interrupting him from his recount on the ending he expected to occur.

“What are you doing?”

Shang Bin knitted his eyebrows together in displeasure. It was hard to him to gain an opportunity to perform before his goddess. Yet, someone just had to interrupt him at such an untimely period.

Turning around, it was Cao Xiong.

At this moment, Cao Xiong laoshi’s eyes were filled with fear and his body trembled uncontrollably. The confidence he had a moment ago had completely faded. He pointed forward and said, “Shang shaoye, look...”

Looking towards the direction of the finger, the glow from the crystal had finally disappeared without a trace, and a line of numbers had floated to the surface.

“Why? Could it be that his score isn’t a negative...”

In the midst of his words, Shang Bin glanced at the numbers that have appeared on the crystal and in that instant, he almost bit his tongue to commit suicide.

“How is this possible? This... I don’t believe it!” Shang Bin was about to go crazy.

The numbers were clearly displayed on the crystal ball—— 64!

This meant that the level of trust had reached 64 points!

A fellow who scored a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination actually managed to get his student’s trust in him to reach the level of a Master Teacher, comparable to that of the trust between a child and his parents... How was this possible?

Shang Bin looked at Cao Xiong. At this moment, the thought of killing him even flashed through his mind. He felt a stifling sensation in his chest and blood seemed to be welling up at the back of his throat.

It was difficult for him to find an opportunity to act cool before his goddess. He proudly declared that one’s results would get worse as time went by, only for such a situation to occur... [The heck, are you playing with me?

Furthermore... Cao laoshi, can you be a bit more useful?

Didn’t you say that this student has a skeptical personality?

My ass he has a skeptical personality!

How can someone skeptical hold 64 points of trust towards others?

Didn't you say that you are confident in winning?

10 points against 64 points... The heck do you intend to win like this...]

Tears streaming down his face, Shang Bin felt a stinging sensation on his face. It felt as though his face had been slapped mercilessly by someone else several times. At this moment, he wished fervently to find a hole to hide in.

“64?”

Different from the disbelief and mental breakdown of the other two, Elder Mo stood up abruptly and trembled in agitation.

This level of trust had already reached the standards of a master teacher. Even for him, it was the first time he had seen such results!

A fellow who scored a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination could actually induce such trust from his students?

How did he do it?

Furthermore... It had just been two days since the start of school. Even if this Zhang Xuan laoshi and Liu Yang had stayed together throughout the entire period, at maximum, they could only have thirty hours of interaction with one another. In such a short period of time, to get one's trust level beyond 60... Even the legendary 1-star master teacher would find it difficult to achieve such a feat.

There were also different tiers to master teachers. 1-star was the lowest of them all.

Even so, the prestige and influence they held were sufficient to drive others insane.

“The two elders, is this considered as my victory?”

Couldn't be bothered with the stunned Shang Bin and Cao Xiong, Zhang Xuan directed his gaze toward Shang Chen and Mo Xiang.

“Impossible, there must be a problem with the crystal. Otherwise, how can he have such a high trust level? I will not accept this result!”

Cao Xiong howled.

It was no wonder that he is unwilling to accept it. It was as though a beggar he had been interacting with suddenly turned out to be an emperor. As someone who scored a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination, he thought that the results would

definitely end up as a negative. Yet... Not only was it not a negative, it turned out to be an overwhelming 64, surpassing all teachers within the school. His will could already be considered rather strong given that he had yet to go insane at this point.

“I also agree with Cao laoshi’s words. How can he induce such a level of trust in his students? If it is true, doesn’t that mean that even Lu Xun and Wang Chao are incomparable to him...”

Shang Bin stepped forward and said through gritted teeth.

Hearing the words of the two, Elder Mo was about to say something when he saw Liu Yang, who had just completed the trial, walking over to Zhang Xuan with glowing eyes that were filled with reverence.



# Chapter 67: The Arrival Of The Wang Clan

---

This reverence came from the depth of his heart. There was no way to feign those bright and clear eyes.

That gaze was indubitably the gaze that one directs at someone whom he was impressed with. There wasn't the slightest impurity in his gaze.

With a single look, Elder Mo Xiang knew that Liu Yang truly revered this Zhang laoshi, and that it wasn't a fault with the crystal!

“Shut up!” Knowing this, Elder Mo's face darkened. Cold intent exuded from his glare, “The Will Inquisition Crystal tests one's heart, forcing them to make the most correct decision in their opinion. Never has a problem occurred with it, and it is impossible for it to malfunction! If you continue on with this nonsense, I will throw you both out!”

“I...”

Seeing Elder Mo so angry, Shang Bin and Cao Xiong went mute, not daring to say a single word more.

“You... How did you do it?”

Upon seeing this result, Shen Bi Ru covered her mouth in shock, unable to believe that such a result was possible.

A trust level of 64, even the star teachers of Hongtian Academy who had led their students for several years couldn't possibly obtain such results.

From yesterday, this young man had been bringing her countless surprises. She didn't expect that the surprise today would be even greater!

[No wonder he is fearless. Looks like he has already known that he would win!]

“Since I have won, should we carry out the terms we had agreed on, stripping Cao laoshi of his teaching license and lashing him with a hundred God Slaying Flogs?” Zhang Xuan looked over.

[Since he started the affair, then he should have realized that the same could happen to him as well!

I am a transcender from the modern civilization with a gift pack, do you think that I will allow an ancient person like you bully me?]

“This...”

Elder Shang Chen was in a dilemma.

He had intended to help his grandson vent his anger, yet... Not only did he fail to vent his anger, he was slapped in the face once

more. With an awkward expression, he was at a loss of what he should do.

“Let’s not let things go too far. Zhang laoshi, since you have won, let’s just let this matter drop!”

After a moment, Elder Shang Chen said.

“Let this matter drop? If I was the one who lost, Elder Shang Chen probably won’t be saying such words!” Zhang Xuan frowned.

If he was the one who lost today, it was within expectations that the Education Bureau would pursue this matter to no end. It would be impossible for him to not be expelled!

Yet, now that he has won, he actually wanted to try to settle this with just a few words... What kind of joke was this!

“Audacious!” Elder Shang Chen’s face darkened. “Mind your identity! You are just a lowly low-level teacher who managed to stumble upon some luck that allowed your student’s trust towards you to grow rapidly. This is just a one-time exception, is there anything about it to be gleeful about? If you are truly capable, then raise their cultivation realms before we talk about this matter! You have only earned the trust of a single individual, what significance can this hold?”

“That’s right! This Zhang Xuan is born with the innate ability to deceive others, so what if the trust level towards him is high! If I’m

not wrong, the reason why the student he had taught previously went berserk is because he had trusted him too much, that's why he was deceived, causing him to regret his entire life!"

Hearing the chastise, Cao Xiong laoshi quickly reacted and pushed on.

[Trust level is just a criterion to evaluate a teacher's standards. It isn't reflective of their true abilities.

There is only one way to prove a teacher's capabilities. That is... to make their student's strength grow rapidly!

So what if your student trusts you as though you are their parents?

If you don't have the ability to guide them along, you still aren't a qualified teacher!]

"Berserk?" Elder Mo frowned.

"Elder Mo might not have heard of it, but this Zhang Xuan has once caused the cultivation of his student to go berserk! Due to this incident, all of his students fled from him. That's also the reason why his Teacher Qualification Examination ended with zero marks!" Cao Xiong said with a savage expression. "I suspect that the reason why Liu Yang trusts him so much is because he used some special deception methods. Otherwise, how can a fellow who has scored zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination raise the

trust level of a student to be above 60 in just two short days?”

“This...”

It wasn't impossible for the words that they speak of to be true.

In the past, there was a teacher that used a special method to delude a student so as to take the examination to become a master teacher. The method he used is similar to hypnotism, causing even the subconsciousness of the student to think that he was worthy of trust!

However, these methods were limited by time. After the duration ends, the student's psyche would be severely damaged!

Could it be that... this Zhang Xuan had used a method similar to that?

If that's truly the case, it would mean that he didn't care about the safety of his students at all. Not only was he an unqualified teacher, he would be a criminal as well!

“A teacher should concentrate mainly on nurturing others. If one were to win the trust of his students, yet not possessing the relevant knowledge to impart to them, his students will only be misguided, causing an even greater catastrophe! That's precisely the reason why no one in or out of the academy trusts him, and why he is unable to recruit many students! His results this term are better than the previous one, but even so, he had only recruited

five students!”

Shang Bin interrupted the conversation contemptuously.

“Only recruited five students? That number is indeed a little low...” Elder Mo nodded his head.

“Regardless of the number of students I have recruited, and whether I am able to teach my students well or not, this is the Enlightenment Will Tower, and my student and I are here to participate in the Enlightenment Will Trial. We have already come to an agreement on the stakes beforehand. Now that I have won, do you all intend to go back on your words?” Zhang Xuan said.

[There’s no use rambling on about those useless things, the other party is clearly trying to divert the topic after their loss.]

“Audacious! How can a teacher’s teaching license be revoked so easily because of a gamble? Aren’t you taking this too lightly? Ever since Cao Xiong laoshi joined our academy last year, he has been working diligently. He has nurtured a Fighter 2-dan intermediate stage and innumerable talents joining our ranks had identified him as the teacher they want to acknowledge. He has brought glory and honor to our academy! What about you? You are the only person to have scored a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination in the hundred years of history of Hongtian Academy, what rights do you have to be spouting nonsense here?”

Elder Shang Chen flung his sleeves and said, “Alright, let’s just end the matter like that! We will talk about it when you are able to

cultivate a student to Fighter 2-dan intermediate stage and when more students are willing to acknowledge you as their teachers!”

“Elder Shang...”

Shen Bi Ru raised her eyebrows.

Initially, she didn’t intend to say anything, but never did she expect that an elder would actually help Cao Xiong laoshi cheat. Fury raged in her heart.

[They shouldn’t have made this gamble if they were afraid to carry out the punishment!

They were the one who proposed the gamble, and yet now, they are trying to push away the consequences upon losing. Aren’t they being too shameless!]

“Shen laoshi, my grandfather is right. No matter what, Cao Xiong is a respectable teacher of our academy. It is making a big fuss to have him expelled over such a minute affair! Besides, firing such a talent is a loss to our academy...”

Shang Bin said with a bright smile.

“You... You are being unreasonable!” Shen Bi Ru’s face flushed red. “Just like what Zhang Xuan said, if he had lost, will you all let him off just like that?”

“What does he count as? Can he be compared with Cao Xiong laoshi? Can he nurture a Fighter 2-dan student? Can he attract countless students to the academy through his reputation...”

Shang Bin sneered coldly.

Dong dong dong!

Before he could finish his words, knocking sounds echoed from outside the hall.

“Is there anything?”

Elder Shang Chen frowned. Following which, Zhou laoshi, the teacher on duty today, pushed the door open and walked in.

“Elder Shang, there are people outside seeking an audience. They claim to be... Clan Head Wang Hong and elders of the Wang Clan of Tianxuan Royal City!”

The teacher said.

“Clan Head Wang Hong? Hurry up and invite him in!”

Upon hearing that Clan Head Wang Hong had come personally, Elder Shang Chen stood up abruptly, his eyes twinkling with enthusiasm.



The powers in Tianxuan Royal City were complicated. To become one of the Four Great Clans and remain standing even after a hundred years, their accumulation through the ages and strength was one to behold!

In fact, the standing of Clan Head Wang Hong was in no way inferior to their vice-principal!

For a person of such standing to pay a visit to him along with the elders of his family, just the honor from the act itself was enough to send him into a frenzy. If word were to spread out, it would definitely add a beautiful and powerful stroke to his reputation and qualifications.

# Chapter 68: Paying Respect To Teacher

## Zhang Xuan

---

“Grandfather, I have heard of Clan Head Wang Hong. He is listed in the potential Zongshi board and he ranks within the top ten most influential figures within the kingdom. His cultivation has already reached Fighter 7-dan pinnacle, just a step off from Zongshi! Why would a person of such standing pay a visit to you?”

Shang Bin’s eyes shone in excitement, although he still found the situation before him unbelievable.

In Tianxuan Kingdom, those who knew of the royal family were aware of the Four Great Clans as well. Clan Head Wang Hong, as the strongest individual in the Wang Clan, had already reached Fighter 7-dan pinnacle and his name spread far and wide. Normally, it was impossible to fawn on such a person even if one intended to. Yet, today, he specially made the journey to pay a visit to his grandfather. If it weren’t for him hearing the news firsthand, it would be hard for him to think of it to be true!

“Haha, it must be Wang Tao!” Elder Shang Chen chuckled.

“Wang Tao shaoye?”

“That’s right. Wang Tao is the eldest son of Clan Head Wang Hong and eventually, he will succeed his position in the Wang clan. Not only did I accept him as my disciple, I even successfully brought his strength up to Fighter 4-dan Pigu realm. Thinking of it now, the clan head might be aware of my efforts to nurture him,

thus, he came here specially to express his gratitude!” Elder Shang Chen stroked his beard, indescribable gleefulness could be heard from his words.

“Wang Tao... is his student?”

Listening to their conversation, Zhang Xuan was taken aback.

He was aware that Wang Ying’s brother was accepted as a disciple by an elder. However, never would he have imagined that the elder would be him.

“Yes!” Shen Bi Ru nodded her head, although her complexion was still awful. “It would be better for you to expend your energy on thinking of a solution to your problem. Elder Shang Chen is obviously against you, and now, he has the Wang clan behind his back as well. In the future, he will be even more domineering. Even if you were to stay in the academy, you will be in for a difficult time!”

“We’ll talk about it in the future!”

Zhang Xuan didn’t care about it at all.

Even if the other party were to pick against him, he wasn’t someone that could be bullied so easily. At most, he just had to reveal his strength and settle the matter with strength!

After all, with the Library of Heaven’s Path which allowed him to

see through the flaws of others, it was hard to say which one of them would emerge victorious.

“You...”

Seeing the fellow behaving so nonchalantly, Shen Bi Ru stomped her feet furiously.

She had been worrying about him, and yet he didn't care about it at all. How infuriating!

“Let's go and welcome them!”

Gleefully, Elder Shang Chen hurriedly led Shang Bin and the rest to the entrance of the academy.

A personal visit from the clan head of one of the Four Great Clans, it would be worth the effort even if they had to welcome him from outside the academy, needless to say, its entrance.

If he could strike a connection with them, then it was possible that he might even become a candidate for the position of vice-principal for the selection that was going to be held next year!

“Elder Shang!”

Before reaching the entrance, a group of seven to eight people walked over with widened strides. The one leading the group was a

middle-aged man. There was an authoritative tone between his brows. It was clear with one look that he had been in an esteemed position for a long time.

The clan head of the Wang clan, Wang Hong!

There were a few elderly following behind him, and every movement of theirs exuded the strength of one that was at minimum Pixue realm. Without guessing, it was clear to see that they are the elders of the Wang clan.

At the very back, there were two youngsters. One of them was Wang Tao while the other one was the grandson of the 2nd Elder, Wang Yan, who was just admitted into the academy this year. It was said that he had been admitted as a student of Lu Xun laoshi. Possessing decent talent, he was favored by him.

“I am flattered by the personal visit of Clan Head Wang. If there is any matter, you can always just pass a message to me. Coming over like this, I am... very honored!” Elder Shang Chen hurriedly said.

“There is no need to be so formal. To tell the truth, I do have a matter that I require your help on...” Clan Head Wang Hong replied with a smile.

“Clan Head Wang, feel free to speak!” Elder Shang Chen quickly responded.

If he was able to do him a favor, then surely he would be able to successfully climb on the massive tree known as the Wang clan...

“I’m sure Elder Shang has already heard of my youngest daughter, Wang Ying. I’ve heard that she had acknowledged a teacher named Zhang Xuan...” Clan Head Wang Hong spoke slowly.

“Zhang Xuan? Is Clan Head Wang here to find trouble with him?”

Shang Bin’s eyes twinkled. He almost leapt from the overwhelming elation upon hearing those words.

Previously, he saw Wang Tao shaoye outside Zhang Xuan’s classroom, and he knew that Wang Ying was deceived into becoming Zhang Xuan’s student. It was within his expectations that the Wang clan would not allow such a thing to happen. However, not even in his dreams would he have expected that the other party would make a move so swiftly, even having their clan head to come in person to settle the issue!

Clenching his fists tightly, Shang Bin roared frenziedly in laughter in his mind.

[So what if you have won the Enlightenment Will Trial? This is the Wang clan, one of the Four Great Clans of Tianxuan Royal City! Not mentioning how you are the worst teacher of the entire academy, even if a reputable teacher like Wang Chao were to offend them, he will also be in for a ride of misfortune!]

Given that Shang Bin was able to think of such a possibility, naturally, Cao Xiong also arrived at the same conclusion. His entire body trembled intensely in excitement, as though he was afflicted with epilepsy.

“Shut up! This isn’t the place for you to speak!” Hearing his grandson interrupt Clan Head Wang’s words, Elder Shang Chen quickly chastised him.

Even though he was the head of the Education Bureau, he had too much work that required his attention. All he knew was that Zhang Xuan had recruited five students, but as for who the five are, he was completely oblivious to it.

As such, he didn’t know that Wang Ying was also his student.

“Don’t worry about...” Clan Head Wang Hong waved his hand to show that he wasn’t bothered by Shang Bin’s interruption. However, halfway through his words, Wang Tao stepped forward and shouted, “Father!”

“What’s wrong?” Clan Head Wang Hong frowned.

“That person there is Zhang Xuan laoshi!”

Wang Tao pointed.

Upon walking into the hall of the Enlightenment Will Tower, he spotted and recognized Zhang Xuan.

“He is Zhang laoshi?”

Looking over, Clan Head Wang Hong’s eyebrows shot up.

“That’s right, this person over here is our academy’s Zhang Xuan!”

He never thought that Zhang laoshi would be so daring to even deceive Wang Ying. A gleam flashed across Elder Shang Chen’s eyes as he introduced him with a smile.

“Hehe! This time, he is in for a tough time. Clan Head Wang is decisive when it comes to killing others. He isn’t as law-abiding as us teachers...”

“He deserves it, to dare to even deceive the precious daughter of Clan Head Wang. Aren’t his guts a little much too inflated...”

Seeing Clan Head Wang Hong turning his attention to Zhang Xuan the moment he walked into the hall, Shang Bin and Cao Xiong laughed heartily in their hearts at his misfortune.

[Which of those who managed to become a clan head of the Four Great Clans aren’t vicious?



As the academy's worst teacher, he is courting death for trying to coax the daughter of such a person!]

Just when the two thought that Zhang Xuan was doomed this time, an incredulous spectacle suddenly unfolded before them.

They only saw Clan Head Wang Hong taking two steps forward to stand before Zhang Xuan. He wasn't as angry as they expected him to be, neither did he assault him as they expected him to. Rather... with an excited expression, he bowed deeply and carefully, "Wang Hong pays his respects to Zhang Xuan laoshi!"

His attitude made it feel as though he was paying respects to some great leader, fearful that his abrupt appearance and words would incur the displeasure of the other party.

"The heck!"

"Surely my eyes are mistaken! This... How can this be?"

Shang Bin and Cao Xiong spasmed simultaneously, and the both of them almost lost consciousness on the spot.

[What is going on?

This isn't how the script should go. Shouldn't Clan Head Wang Hong roar at Zhang Xuan upon catching sight of him, then pummel him while he's at it?

Why did he suddenly bow, and even ‘pay respects’...]

It might just be a formality, but not even his own grandfather, Elder Shang Chen, had the privilege of being greeted like this just now...

What rights did a fellow with a score of zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination have to be entitled to such a greeting?

“Calm down, Clan Head Wang Hong. Being angry hurts one’s liver. The worst teacher in the academy isn’t worthy of your wrath... Un? Cough cough...”

Initially, Elder Shang Chen had wanted to play the role of a good person so as to pretend to persuade him otherwise. However, halfway through his words, he saw that sight unfolding before him. In this instant, he felt as though he had eaten a dead rat. His smile froze on his face and he almost choked to death on his saliva.

[Didn’t you say that Zhang Xuan deceived Wang Ying to become his student?

Didn’t you say that Clan Head Wang Hong is here to find trouble with him?

Can someone tell me, what the heck is going on here?]



# Chapter 69: Withdrawing From Tutelage

---

“Clan Head Wang, you...”

Not just the crowd was shocked, even Zhang Xuan was slightly bewildered by the current situation.

Even if he had taught Wang Ying, there shouldn't be any need for him to specially make the journey to visit him.

“You treated my daughter's legs and imparted to her incredibly profound knowledge. It is only fitting for me to come in person to show you my gratitude!” Clan Head Wang nodded his head.

The issue with Wang Ying's legs had always been a weight on his heart. Not only did this teacher treat her disability, he even brought about a rise in her strength. His capabilities were already comparable to a master teacher!

Before a master teacher, even his identity as the head of the Wang clan meant nothing at all!

“She is my student, so it is natural that I have to guide her well. This is where my responsibility lies, so there's no need for you to be thankful to me!” Zhang Xuan nodded his head.

The responsibility of an educator was to impart knowledge, impart skills and clarify doubts!

In his previous life, although he might have just been a librarian in a high school, he was still a member of the teaching faculty. As such, he held high respect and love toward this occupation.

Since Wang Ying was his student, there was no reason for him to feel smug for solving her problems to allow her to cultivate better.

Upon seeing the calmness he spoke with, the crowd went insane once more. This was the head of the Wang clan! It was like a beggar meeting a billionaire! How could he still remain so calm, not anxious in the least at all?

“This is where my responsibility lies. Good, good!”

Taking this scene into sight, Elder Mo stroked his beard and he nodded his head in approval.

As the winds of the world changed, the ancient values gradually corroded. In the pursuit of fame and benefits, many teachers have already forgotten their primary objective. It was respectable for this Zhang Xuan laoshi to be able to remain true to his core.

“With this kind of mindset, along with Liu Yang’s high level of trust and Clan Head Wang Hong’s commendation and respect, could Elder Shang Chen be mistaken?”

At this point, doubts started to bloom in Elder Mo’s mind.

Before he came, he had heard many criticisms about Zhang Xuan

laoshi from Shang Chen, causing him to think that he was truly a useless trash who is only capable of deceit, flattery and bringing harm upon others. However, by the looks of it now, this didn't seem to be the case at all!

However, he chose to keep his misgivings to himself and continued to watch over the situation.

“Clan Head Wang, please proceed in!”

As expected of an elder, Shang Chen's awkward expression recovered swiftly as he invited the group from the Wang clan to their respective seats.

“Clan Head Wang Hong!” Elder Mo clasped his hand.

“Oh, it is Elder Mo Xiang from the Teacher Guild. What kind of wind brought you here today?” Only noticing Elder Mo now, Wang Hong quickly stood up.

The Teacher Guild was the number one guild, rising above that of the Apothecary Guild, Formation Master Guild and many others. Even if the cultivation of the elders in the guild was not comparable to his own, they still weren't people that a mere Wang clan could afford to offend.

“There is some minor matter that requires my attention!” Elder Mo casually replied. Then, with a puzzled look, he gazed over, “Even if Wang Ying xiaojie were to acknowledge Zhang Xuan as

her teacher, there shouldn't be any need for you to come over personally to pay a visit to him!"

Who was this person before him? The clan head of one of the Four Great Clans, an incredible expert who lords over a formidable power!

Even if his daughter had acknowledged Zhang Xuan as her teacher, and Zhang Xuan had treated the disability that had been plaguing her for a long time, the situation still shouldn't warrant a personal visit on his part.

"Looks like Elder Mo is still as wise as always! Indeed, I have something that I need to trouble Elder Shang Chen for!" Clan Head Wang Hong nodded his head with a smile.

"Oh? Trouble me? Clan Head Wang is too polite. Feel free to speak whatever you need me! As long as it is within my abilities, I will try my best to accomplish it!" Hearing that the other party had something to ask of him, Elder Shang Chen's self-confidence recovered. He looked at Zhang Xuan gleefully as he stroked his beard, putting on an attitude of superiority.

[You just happened to treat Wang Ying's disability by coincidence, thus impelling Clan Head Wang to spare you an additional glance. However, if we were to look at the situation carefully, regardless of identity or the ability to nurture others, you still pale too much in comparison to me!

Look, Clan Head Wang has something to ask of me...]

“It’s like this. My son has been under your tutelage for these few days and he has been under Shang laoshi’s care. I apologize for not coming over personally earlier to express my gratitude to you!” With a hand gesture from Clan Head Wang, an elder walked forward and presented something. “This is a token of my appreciation for the concern you have shown my son these few days!”

“Clan Head Wang, there’s no need to be so polite. Teaching and nurturing the young generation is the duty of a teacher, I dare not accept your present!”

Elder Shang Chen quickly rejected it.

Given that Elder Mo from the Teacher Guild was here, even if he wanted to accept the presents, he would need the guts to do so!

“Elder Shang’s upright character is worthy of admiration!” Upon the other party’s refusal, Clan Head Wang Hong waved his hand as he dropped the matter. Then, he hesitated for a moment before continuing, “Actually, there is something I would like to discuss with Elder Shang today. Recently, my son has been facing some problems in his cultivation. He realized that elder’s lessons weren’t compatible with him. So... can you withdraw him from your tutelage?”

“Withdraw from my tutelage?”

Upon hearing these words, the calm on the surface but gleeful on



the inside Elder Shang Chen staggered and almost fell down.

[Withdraw from my tutelage?

Why would you want to withdraw from my tutelage all of a sudden?]

A student withdrawing from a teacher's tutelage was equivalent to slapping him in his face, as this meant that the teacher's ability to impart knowledge was subpar. Initially, he thought that Clan Head Wang Hong was here to delegate some task to him, so he was feeling gleeful about it. In the end, the reason for his visit turned out to be this matter. The heck, if news of it were to spread out, he might even lose his position as head of the Education Bureau!

He could very well die from the shame!

“Indeed! I hope that elder can fulfill this request of mine!” Clan Head Wang Hong said.

“This...” Elder Shang Chen felt a fiery sensation on his face, as though someone slapped it. He felt like throwing a temper, but at the same time, he dared not to. After hesitating for a long period of time, he squeezed out a smile and said, “Clan Head Wang, don't worry about it. Since your son has already made his decision, then I will grant his request!”

After which, he took the identity jade token from the other party and drips a droplet of his fresh blood on it.

Weng!

His lessons plan on it had been erased.

“My gratitude, Elder Shang!” Clan Head Wang Hong nodded his head in satisfaction as he passed the jade token to Wang Tao.

“There’s no need for such words. The relationship between a teacher and a student should be mutual. If he is unable to adapt to my teachings, it is perfectly normal for him to want to withdraw from my tutelage. Just that, may I know which teacher Wang Tao wants to acknowledge after withdrawing from my tutelage?”

As his heart bled, Elder Shang Chen squeezed out a smile.

Wang Tao was an extremely famous student under his wing. He was an incredible existence that was able to score within the top ten in the level examinations every year!

For such a person to withdraw from his tutelage... Just by thinking about it, he felt like pulling his hair out.

At the same time, he was also perplexed. Since Clan Head Wang Hong was adamant to have his son withdraw from his tutelage, who would he have him acknowledge?

He was an elder, as well as the head of the Education Bureau. He

might not be the best teacher in the entire academy, but he was considered as a star teacher. There were many people who would squeeze their way to come under his wing!

He truly couldn't think of anyone who could make the head of the Wang clan specially make the journey here to help his son withdraw from his tutelage and switch to that of theirs.

“Oh, I already have a candidate in mind!”

Clan Head Wang Hong stood up and walked over to Zhang Xuan. Courteously, he asked, “Zhang laoshi, is it possible for you to accept my son, Wang Tao, under your tutelage? Can you accept him as your student?”

“What?”

“This...”

“This shouldn't be happening? To withdraw from Elder Shang Chen's lessons, just to become Zhang Xuan's student?”

Seeing his actions and hearing those words, the entire Enlightenment Will Tower went deathly silent. Everyone had gone insane.

Especially Elder Shang Chen, he almost puked a mouthful of blood and died on the spot.

[Clan head Wang Hong, you must be joking!

Withdrawing from my lessons just to come under the tutelage of a fellow who has scored a zero in his Teacher Qualification Examination?]

Shang Bin and Cao Xiong were dumbfounded.

The trash teacher whom they had viewed contemptuously before actually made the head of a clan personally step forth to persuade an elder to withdraw his son from his tutelage, so that his son could come under his wing. [The great heavens and the vast earth, can you be any more unreasonable...]

However, before the crowd could recover from their insanity, they heard the faint voice of a young man echoing in the room.

“My apologies, but I refuse!”

Gudong!

Everyone fell to the floor.

# Chapter 70: Doubts

---

“The heck!”

“Refuse? Brother, are you serious?”

Shang Bin, Cao Xiong and Shen Bi Ru tugged on their hair, every single one of them on the verge of going mad.

The thrill that they had experienced today was much more than what they had experienced in their entire lifetime.

[Who is Wang Tao? One of the top ten geniuses in the academy. There isn't a single teacher who isn't vying to pull him under their wing. Back then, Elder Shang Chen only managed to rope him in through exploiting his identity as the head of the Education Bureau...

A genius like that, accompanied with the personal plea from the Wang clan's head... The hell, you actually refused it?]

Shang Bin and others felt as though they have just incurred 10000 damage, and they found themselves unable to catch their breath.

Just a moment ago, he just criticized him for being unable to recruit students. Yet, the next moment... the Wang clan's head sent his son over to him! However, what was the most shocking of all was that... he refused to accept him!

“My heart, my liver...”

Elder Shang Chen felt fresh blood coursing erratically around his throat, threatening to spurt out at any moment.

[Is there still justice in the world? Is there still law in the world?

I am an elder, not to mention the head of the Education Bureau. It is one thing that you withdrew from my tutelage to acknowledge a fellow who scored zero in his Teacher Qualification Examination as your teacher. The worst of it all is that he refuses to accept...]

Elder Shang Chen felt as though his face had been torn off violently, ground and scattered onto the floor. At this moment, he wished fervently for a hole to appear in the ground so that he could conceal himself in it.

Too embarrassing!

He felt as though his dignity had been thrown away all the way to his grandmother's house!

Standing by the side, Elder Mo Xiang's eyeballs were also about to fall to the floor.

Just a moment ago, his opinion of Zhang laoshi had improved, but by the looks of it now, it seemed that it was still insufficient!

“Refuse?” Awkwardness reflected on the face of Clan Head Wang. He immediately shot a glance at his son.

“I beg Zhang laoshi to accept me as your disciple!”

Wang Tao hurriedly stepped forward, knelt on the floor and looked at Zhang Xuan with a sincere expression.

It was true that he had looked down on this Zhang laoshi before. However, upon seeing his younger sister’s legs being healed and an explosive surge in her strength, as well as recalling how his sword was clamped by two mere fingers of the other party, he was already impressed with him from the bottom of his heart.

“I refuse!” Zhang Xuan waved him away.

A student could choose his teacher. Similarly, a teacher could also choose his students as well!

Yesterday, this Wang Tao barged into his classroom. Not only was he disrespectful, he even pointed a weapon at him. How could he possibly accept such a student under his wing?

Back then, even though Zhao Ya had only challenged him verbally, she was still punished to clean the washroom!

If a teacher were to not have any dignity, his students would look

down on him. If that's the case, how could his guidance bear any results on them?

“I know that I was rash and I had offended Zhang laoshi, but on the account that I am still immature and ignorant of etiquette, I hope that you will not hold it against me!” Knowing the reason behind his refusal, Wang Tao hurriedly spoke.

The dignity of a teacher could not be sullied. After he wielded a sword to attack Zhang Xuan, it was one thing for the other party to not to fuss over the matter. Yet, at this moment, he still hoped to be admitted under his tutelage. It was no wonder that his request would be rejected!

“Indeed, my son is ignorant of teacher's greatness, so he was a little rash back then. I hope that you can forgive...” Clan Head Wang Hong quickly explained.

“Wang clan head, there is no need to say these. I don't think that this is the reason why Zhang laoshi refuses to accept your son!”

At this point, an abrupt voice echoed in the room.

Tracing the source of the voice, it came from the one who had just lost in the Enlightenment Will Trial a moment ago, Cao Xiong.

If it was just a moment ago, with Elder Shang Chen's prestige and standing, he was surely able to annul the punishment for him. If that failed, he could also think of methods to drag the punishment



out, allowing the agreement to gradually fade out of view. Yet, at this moment, the clan head of the Wang clan, Wang Hong, came over to beg Zhang Xuan. It was very probable that he would be unable to escape the punishment from the Enlightenment Will Trial if the situation were to continue on like this.

In any case, the situation was already irreversible. There was no need for him to worry about souring his relationship with Zhang Xuan even further.

“Un?” Hearing someone interrupt his words, Clan Head Wang Hong’s face darkened in displeasure.

“This Zhang Xuan only has the strength of a Fighter 3-dan Zhenqi realm whereas Wang Tao shaoye’s current level of cultivation is Fighter 4-dan Pigu realm. Since his strength is unable to match up with him, how can he guide him or give him pointers? The reason why he is reluctant to accept him as his student is because he is aware of it as well!”

With a savage expression on his face, Cao Xiong roared.

“Indeed, his strength doesn’t even match up to Wang Tao shaoye. To think that he would even consider accepting him as his student, what a joke!” Shang Bin immediately reacted and hurriedly added in.

“Clan Head Wang, please reconsider your decision. It’s alright for Wang Tao shaoye to withdraw from my tutelage, but if he were to acknowledge someone whose cultivation realm is lower than him

as his teacher, it would be difficult for him to raise his cultivation level in the future!” A gleam flashed across Elder Shang Chen’s eyes as well.

That’s right, the Zhang Xuan standing before them only had the strength of a Fighter 3-dan Zhenqi realm. This was a fact well-known by everyone in the academy.

A Fighter 4-dan expert acknowledging someone weaker than him as his master, this in itself was a joke!

“This...”

Gedeng, Clan Head Wang Hong’s heart beat.

He had heard of Zhang Xuan’s incredible theories from Wang Ying’s mouth, but he didn’t know his exact level of cultivation.

Although Wang Tao had attacked him before, as he had never told him about it, he wasn’t aware of it either.

If what the other party said was true, and this Zhang laoshi only had the strength of Fighter 3-dan Zhenqi realm, then he was truly incapable of teaching Wang Tao!

It was true that a teacher who was knowledgeable in theories could impart them to his student, but only by cultivating it and testing it out firsthand would he have a greater comprehension of it. If the teacher himself had yet to reach such heights, then it was

unlikely that he is able to teach them well.

This was just like in Zhang Xuan's previous life. If the teacher himself was incapable of solving a problem, then how could he teach his student to do it?

There were many matters that a teacher was required to be precognizant of, so that the student could take note of them while cultivating.

Otherwise, no matter how many incredible theories a teacher might wield in their brain, they were just like a reflection of the moon on the lake, unable to come to be of practical use.

“Zhang Xuan, even if you wish to teach Wang Tao shaoye, do you have the ability to? If you don't, stop putting on an act here. With your strength as a Fighter 3-dan, you might be able to muddle some freshmen who have just entered the academy, but don't dream about doing the same with the older students!” Seeing Zhang Xuan remaining silent, savagery and excitement gleamed in Cao Xiong's eyes.

“Indeed, Clan Head Wang. What Cao Xiong laoshi says makes sense. Zhang Xuan himself has yet to break through to Fighter 4-dan, so it is natural that he is unsure of the method of cultivation at that level. How can he guide a student's Pigu realm cultivation like that!” Regaining his confidence once more, Elder Shang Chen said as he stroked his beard.

“No, your words are wrong!” Hearing the mocking of the crowd,

Wang Tao hurriedly stood up to explain. “Who says that Zhang laoshi’s strength is unable to match up to me? Yesterday, when I unintentionally offended him, I attacked him with my sword using my full strength. Yet, he managed to catch my sword easily with just two fingers of his. Such a feat is impossible if he is only at Zhenqi realm!”

“Catch with two fingers? Haha, Wang Tao shaoye, even if you wanted to spare him some dignity, you need to come up with something more believable!”

Cao Xiong sneered coldly, “You are a Fighter 4-dan Pigu realm expert and your strength exceeds 700kg. Furthermore, given the weight and the speed of your blade, even a Pixue realm primary stage expert will find it hard to take it on bare-handed, needless to say with two fingers... You can’t be trying to tell me that our Zhang laoshi, who scored zero for the Teacher Qualification Examination, has reached Pixue realm, just like the elders of our school!”

[A sword is light and flexible in its movements, and the full strength attack of a Pigu realm advanced stage expert is fast as lightning. If the other party isn’t well-versed in the opponent’s swordsmanship and know precisely where the attack is going to land beforehand, even a Pixue realm primary stage expert will find it hard to catch his attack... Yet, Wang Tao actually said that the worst teacher in the academy managed to catch his attack easily... You must be joking!]

“I’ve seen it too, teacher used two fingers to hold his sword in place!” Liu Yang explained in a fluster as well.

He had seen the situation that day with his own eyes and there wasn't any falsehood in his words.

However, given his high trust level in Zhang Xuan, the moment he said it, it seemed as though he was helping him to cover up the lie.

“Clan Head Wang Hong, you are a great clan of cultivators!” Ignoring the explanations of the two, Elder Shang Chen sneered coldly. “Do you think that someone who isn't at Pixue realm intermediate stage is capable of catching Wang Tao shaoye's full strength attack?”

“This...” Clan Head Wang Hong hesitated.

Catching Wang Tao's attack at full strength with just two fingers, this was a feat that average Pixue realm experts would find difficult to accomplish!

This Zhang laoshi might have incredible theories, but to reach Pixue realm intermediate stage at such a young age... Even he found it hard to believe.

After all, it was too shocking!

“Wang Tao shaoye, I understand that you said those things intentionally to bring up Zhang Xuan's reputation because you want him to accept you as his student. However, there is a limit to

everything. Sometimes, going too far isn't good..." Seeing Wang Hong stumped, Elder Shang Chen opened up his arms majestically and spoke with a wise demeanor. Just as he was about to continue chatting casually with Clan Head Wang Hong and bring up some profound theories to prove that what Wang Tao said was untrue, he heard the voice of the teacher on duty sounding from beyond the room once more.

"Elder Shang!"

"What's the matter?" Elder Shang Chen frowned in displeasure.

[Didn't you see that I am in the midst of acting cool?

How can one be so incapable of reading the situation!]

"There is someone outside who is seeking an audience with Zhang Xuan laoshi..." the teacher on duty said in a fluster.

"Looking for Zhang Xuan? Who?"

[What's going on today?

Why is everyone looking for Zhang Xuan today?]

"It is... the son of Zhennan Wang, Bai Xun xiao wangye!" the teacher on duty said.



# Chapter 71: The Arrogant Young "Bai Wang Ye"

---

“Bai Xun 'Xiao Wang Ye'?”

Everyone in the room was taken aback.

This Bai Xun might be young, but he was a martial arts genius. At just seventeen years old, he had already reached Fighter 5-dan pinnacle, causing his name to spread far and wide in the entire Tianxuan City.

Emperor Shen Zhui once commented that it was very possible for him to become the youngest Pixue realm expert in the kingdom.

Zhennan Wang was preoccupied with guarding the southern borders and thus, he didn't reside in the capital. As a result, this young wangye didn't attend classes at Hongtian Academy. However, due to his outstanding results, he managed to be admitted into the even more incredible Beiwu Academy!

Beiwu Academy was a school with a 1-star master teacher in it!

All those who were able to pass the examination to join its ranks were all famous geniuses.

[These few days, Zhennan Wang returned to Tianxuan City to report on his duty. As such, Bai Xun followed him to the capital as



well. Just that... What is he doing here, looking for Zhang Xuan laoshi...

One is the worst teacher in the academy while the other one is a supreme genius, son of an influential and powerful official... There is no way to compare the two at all!

Is it possible for the two of them to know each other? But their social positions are way too different!]

“Hurry, invite him in!”

Elder Shang Chen might not know what is going on, but he dared not to be discourteous to him. As such, he quickly gestured for the teacher on duty to escort him in.

Hu!

After a moment, a white-clothed young man walked in with large strides. There were a few retainers following behind him. They were all equipped with metal armor and their eyes were cold.

The young man might not be advanced in age, but he exuded a powerful aura. The might of his entire body radiated as though the sun, exerting an intense pressure upon others.

Despite being Fighter 5-dan pinnacle experts as well, just by the aura itself, it was clear that he is much stronger than Shang Bin and Shen Bi Ru.

“Paying respect to xiao wangye...”

Shang Chen, Clan Head Wang Hong and the others stood up from their seats at the same moment.

The Wang clan might be titled as one of the Four Great Clans, but compared to the powerful official who was tasked with the duty of guarding the kingdom's south, they were still lacking.

Regardless of when and where, those who were in command of military might were always the ones who had the loudest words.

“Ah! Master Zhang, you are here indeed...”

Casually waving them away, he ignored the respectful Shang Chen and the others and scanned the surroundings. He suddenly caught sight of a familiar figure and excitedly rushed forward to Zhang Xuan.

“Why are you here?”

Zhang Xuan frowned.

[Master Lu Chen has asked you to learn from me, but... You don't have to be so obedient to really come knocking!]

“My dad will be leaving after he is done reporting on his duty, so

I can't remain in the capital for long. Thus, I have to make use of every second to learn from master so that I can pass the test!" Bai Xun explained.

"Master?"

"How did Bai Xun xiao wangye get acquainted with him? Furthermore, they seem to have a close relationship? Isn't his title a teacher? Why did he call him a master instead?"

Upon seeing that Bai Xun was indeed here to seek Zhang Xuan and that the both of them seemed to be in a close relationship, everyone was dumbfounded once more.

[What is going on?

They actually know each other...

Isn't Zhang Xuan a teacher?

Master... What does this title mean?

Furthermore... Zhang Xuan, what's with your attitude? Didn't you see that even Elder Shang and Clan Head Wang bow upon seeing the young wangye? Not only did you not bow, you even frowned. Frown your head... Who gave you such guts?]

"Audacious!" Elder Shang Chen couldn't hold it in anymore. He

walked forward with an intimidating aura. “Zhang Xuan, how can you speak to the young wangye like this? Hurry up, bow and pay your respects to him! To think that you would be oblivious to basic etiquette despite being a teacher. Such a lack of propriety, you are truly a disgrace!”

After which, with a face full of smiles, he turned to Bai Xun, “Bai xiao wangye, don’t get angry. This Zhang Xuan possesses weak strength, not to mention that he is clumsy and ignorant of etiquette...”

Before he could finish his words, he saw Bai xiao wangye’s eyebrows knit tightly together. A frosty aura appeared in his eyes and he seemed as though a lion whose hair was standing on ends, ready to strike.

“Who the heck are you? Scram to the side! Going by seniority, Master Zhang Xuan belongs to my grandfather’s generation, yet you dare to speak of such words! Are you trying to court death?”

“Grandfather?”

Gudong!

Everyone fell to the floor once more.

[What the heck is with this method of addressing?

Bai xiao wangye’s father is Zhennan Wang, who is a peer of

Emperor Shen Zhui... Yet, you say that his seniority is equal to that of your grandfather. Doesn't that mean that he is of even higher standing than Emperor Shen Zhui?]

Elder Shang Chen, who was incomparably arrogant a moment ago, trembled uncontrollably, nearly passing out from shock.

[What the heck is going on?

What in the world happened...]

Especially for Shang Bin and Cao Xiong, the both of them felt as though they were going psychotic. Grabbing bunch after bunch of their hair out, their eyes seemed as though they were about to leave their sockets at any moment now.

Even Elder Mo, who had been watching the situation with composure all along, felt an ache on his chin. Unknowingly, he had torn his beard out.

“That’s right! Grandpa Zhang is a master painter of an era, and his prowess is incredible to the point that even three of me are incapable of matching up to him. Yet, you dare to say that he is audacious and weak? The heck, you must be tired of living! Or perhaps, you are trying to look for a sparring partner? Bai Yang!”

Bai Xun gestured his subordinate forward.

“Your humble subordinate is here!” Immediately, a middle-aged

man stepped forward from his back.

“Slap him!” Bai Xun commanded.

“Yes!”

The middle-aged man wasn't conspicuous in any way when he walked in. However, at this moment, when he lifted his eyelids, a bloodthirsty aura gushed out instantaneously, as though a demon that had stepped over a million corpses to climb out of hell.

He might be the same cultivation realm as Elder Shang Chen, the both of them being of Pixue realm, but his aura was much stronger compared to the latter.

“Supreme soldier!”

The hearts of the crowd skipped a beat.

Such bloodthirsty aura could only be tempered from countless life and death situations. Soldiers possessing such an aura were termed as supreme soldiers. Every single one of them possessed unwavering will and incredible prowess, capable of dueling with those who were of higher cultivation realm than them.

After leaving everyone flabbergasted by his bloodthirsty aura, the middle-aged man, Bai Yang, dashed forward. In an instant, he appeared before Elder Shang Chen and sent a slap to him.

Pah!

A crisp sound echoed throughout the hall. Before Elder Shang Chen could even react, he rotated like a top, turning a complete round before falling to the ground. Fresh blood spurted out of his mouth and a dozen of his teeth could be found in a puddle of blood.

“You...”

Steadying his figure, Elder Shang Chen was on the verge of erupting.

As an elder of Hongtian Academy, a Pixue realm expert, to think he would be slapped publicly...

However... He couldn't do anything about it despite being so angry! After all, the other party was the sole son of Zhennan Wang, Bai xiao wangye. If he really dared to do anything to him, Zhennan Wang would probably come killing in and flip the entire academy upside down!

It was not like he had never done such a thing before.

Back then, a person who had backing comparable to the Wang clan went looking for trouble with Bai xiao wangye and wounded him. This infuriated Zhennan Wang and he led his army into their residence and purged their entire household. In the end, not only did Emperor Shen Zhui not chastise him over the incident, he even

conferred his son the title of xiao wangye to appease him.

Otherwise, even though he was the sole successor to the family, he didn't have the qualifications of being called xiao wangye.

"This is all Zhang Xuan's fault..." The more he thought about it, the angrier he got. He could only direct the rage he dared not vent on Bai Xun toward Zhang Xuan.

If not for this fellow, how could he possibly be embarrassed like this today?

"Why, are you unhappy with my actions?"

Seeing his awful complexion, Bai Xun raised his eyebrows and asked haughtily.

"I dare not to!" Elder Shang Chen's heart was bleeding, but he still squeezed out these words through gritted teeth.

"It is best if you dare not to. Let me tell you the truth, I am actually saving you. If my Grandpa Zhang were to make a move personally and if he were to fail to control his strength properly, you would be dead by now!" Upon this, Bai Xun recalled the spar he had that night and his body shuddered subconsciously.

What he spoke of was true. [This Master Zhang, just by his physical body itself, has a strength of more than 40 ding. What's worse is that he is unable to control his strength. He might not feel



anything when he sends a slap over, but you will be gone by then...]

# Chapter 72: Unable To Be Revoked

---

“Save him? Unable to control his strength?”

“Based on xiao wangye’s words, Zhang Xuan laoshi’s strength is superior to Elder Shang Chen? How... is this possible?”

Without taking too much time, everyone managed to process the events that just occurred.

This was especially so for Shang Bin and Cao Xiong, who claimed that Zhang Xuan was weak and that Wang Tao was lying. The both of them were unable to believe the situation unfolding before them.

In the previous examination, Zhang Xuan was confirmed to be only Zhenqi realm pinnacle. This was something that the entire academy was aware of, and there weren’t any news of him breaking through. If so, how could he be stronger than Bai xiao wangye? Furthermore, based on his words, it seemed that even Elder Shang Chen was incapable of matching up to him.

It might be bizarre and unbelievable, but no one thought that Bai Xun was lying.

Everyone knew that not only is Bai xiao wangye incredibly talented, he was also fond of competing and sparring with others! He would feel uncomfortable if he didn’t spar a couple of rounds everyday! Since he was so in awe of this Zhang Xuan, did that mean that he really possessed the strength he spoke of?

At this point, every single of them widened their eyes to look at the young man whom they thought was trash previously.

There was nothing spectacular about him, except for his white and smooth skin which made him look even younger than his actual age. How could he possibly be an expert?

“Cough cough!”

Upon seeing the doubtful gazes of everyone else centered on him, Zhang Xuan shook his head helplessly.

He was probably unable to hide his true strength any longer.

But... After scoring at the bottom for the Teacher Qualification Examination as a Fighter 3-dan Zhenqi realm, to become comparable to a Pixue realm expert after a short break... No one would believe it!

“Is it that difficult to keep a low profile?”

Zhang Xuan felt a migraine working up.

He wanted to hide his strength, keep a low profile and secretly zhuangbi from the shadows. Initially, he thought that Bai Xun was completely unrelated to the academy whatsoever, so no one else here would learn of it. However, never in his dreams did he expect

that in just a single night, that fellow would come rushing over...

After making such a huge ruckus, it was impossible for him to hide his strength any longer even if he wanted to.

Such ill-fortune!

Just as he was still perplexed over the situation, he saw Bai Xun xiao wangye's face popping up right in front of him with a fawning expression on it.

“Hehe, Master Zhang, Grandpa Zhang, did I settle the matter well?”

However, he couldn't blame Bai Xun for behaving like this either. Master Lu Chen had already said it clearly that whether he was able to pass the examination or not depended heavily on him. It was natural that he would intentionally try to please him so as to get in his good books.

That's the reason why he woke up so early, and upon hearing that Zhang Xuan was here, he barged in along with his subordinates.

“Still acceptable!”

Since what's done was done, Zhang Xuan could only acknowledge it. Thus, he nodded his head.

“Zhang laoshi, accept me as your disciple...”

Aware that Zhang Xuan’s strength wasn’t just Zhenqi realm, Clan Head Wang Hong did not hesitate anymore. He signaled to Wang Tao with a glance; Wang Tao stepped forward once more and knelt before him.

“Acknowledging Master Zhang as your teacher, who do you think you are? I haven’t even acknowledged him yet, and you want to vie with me? How about we spar for a little bit?”

Before Zhang Xuan could even speak, Bai xiao wangye glared at him.

“I dare not...”

Wang Tao was startled.

Even though Bai Xun was around the same age as him, his strength had already reached Fighter 5-dan pinnacle. Given that he was several times stronger than him, sparring with him... What’s the difference between it and seeking death?

“Fine, Wang Tao, you can listen in by the side of my class tomorrow. If you perform well, I can consider accepting you as my student!”

Afraid that this Bai xiao wangye would stir up trouble once more and pummel Wang Tao's life away, Zhang Xuan immediately interjected.

“Thank you, Zhang laoshi!” Clan Head Wang Hong sighed in relief and hurriedly thanked him.

Wang Tao wasn't Zhang Xuan's student yet, but from the looks of the current situation, this was the only way to settle the situation now. After all, who could he blame for the disappointing actions of his son, barging into the classroom of the other to kill the teacher... No teacher would accept such a student after meeting with such a situation!

However, even though he was just listening in by the side for now, as time went by, as long as he performed well, he was surely able to become an official student.

“Listening in by the side...”

Elder Shang Chen was on the verge of tears.

He was an elder of the academy, as well as the head of the Education Bureau. Normally, he was the one picking students out from the lot. It was one thing if someone withdrew from his tutelage to acknowledge another teacher... But he went on to listen in by the side of the lessons of another teacher instead!

Not to mention, the worst teacher of the academy...

Elder Shang Chen felt as though his old face was being stepped on repeatedly, and not a shred of his dignity remained.

His dignity had been thrown all the way to his grand aunt's house... Why not his grandmother's house? Because he had already passed by it...

“Master Zhang, is there anything else that you need me to settle? If so, I will help you. After which, teach me painting...” Bai Xun turned to look at Zhang laoshi.

“There is still some things I need to settle!” Zhang Xuan turned to look at Sheng Chen, “Elder Shang, the results of the Enlightenment Will Trial are already out. Isn't it about time we fulfill the terms of the bet we agreed on?”

The reason why he was here was because of the Enlightenment Will Trial. After the trial had ended, many things have occurred, but it was about time for the bet they have decided upon to be carried out.

“Zhang Xuan, there's no need to be gleeful about this! I lost the Enlightenment Will Trial, but at most, I will only suffer a hundred God Slaying Flogs. I'm afraid that you don't have the ability to strip me of my teaching license!”

Knowing that he was unable to escape from this any longer, Cao Xiong chose to face it and he walked forward with a ferocious expression.

“Don’t have the ability?” Zhang Xuan frowned.

“Indeed. I don’t have any bad track records and I didn’t cause any of my students to go berserk either. Even though my result in the Teacher Qualification Examination is subpar, it is still a pass. To strip my teaching license just because of a bet, even the Teacher Guild doesn’t have the authority to do so!”

Cao Xiong howled frenziedly.

“Is this true?” Unsure of the rules and regulations, Zhang Xuan looked at Elder Mo doubtfully.

He was an elder of the Teacher Guild, so he should know of these matters.

“What he says is true.” Elder Mo nodded his head. “A teacher’s teaching license is issued after numerous verifications by the Teacher Guild. If the person in question does not have a bad track record, it is difficult to revoke his license...”

“Is that so...” Zhang Xuan frowned.

He recalled those who were in the education industry in his previous life. Over there, even if a teacher were to be inadequate in their job, the school didn’t possess the right to fire them. In fact, even the Ministry of Education didn’t have the right to do so, unless they have done something that went against the morals and



values of a teacher.

It seemed that the situation over here was similar as well.

“Then, why didn’t you say so when we were deciding upon the bet...” Zhang Xuan couldn’t resist asking.

Back then, when he was raising his stake, he thought it would be possible for his teaching license to be revoked, so he brought it up casually. If only he knew that revoking one’s teaching license was that difficult, he would have just chosen to expel him from the academy.

“Cough cough, I thought that... you would lose!” Elder Mo said awkwardly.

Not only did Zhang Xuan score a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination, he had also caused the cultivation of a student to go berserk. If someone were to pursue the matter, it was possible for him to be expelled.

As Elder Mo thought that Zhang Xuan would definitely lose, he didn’t point the matter out. He didn’t expect for Cao Xiong to lose so thoroughly to him.

“It is impossible to fulfill the conditions of the bet, unless...” Elder Mo spoke but hesitated halfway through.

“Unless what?”

“Unless... there is a master teacher or an associate master teacher personally testifying that he is unqualified to remain as a teacher, and the testimonial is reported upwards to the Teacher Guild...” Elder Mo said.

“Master teacher? Associate master teacher? Where do I look for these...” Zhang Xuan shook his head. Regardless of whether it was master teacher or an associate master teacher, they were figures high up in the education circle, so how could it be possible for him to be acquainted with one? Furthermore, even if he was acquainted with one, it was impossible for the other party to bother themselves with such a minor bet! Zhang Xuan frowned.

At this moment, the teacher on duty, Zhou laoshi, walked in once more and clasping his hand together, his voice echoed in the room.

“Shang Chen laoshi, there is a lady outside who has identified herself as Huang Yu looking for Zhang Xuan laoshi!”

# Chapter 73: Cao Xiong's Counterattack

---

“Xiao Yu is here too?”

Bai Xun's eyes lit up.

Right after Master Lu Chen tasked them to study under Zhang Xuan yesterday, he rushed here early in the morning. If so, how could Xiao Yu lag behind him!

In the midst of his words, an elegant figure walked through the doors. Her light yellow top brought out her slim and delicate figure perfectly. Her skin was as white as snow and she didn't pale in comparison even to Shen Bi Ru.

“Paying respects to Zhang laoshi!”

The moment she entered the room, she headed toward Zhang Xuan and bowed deeply.

“Un!” Knowing that the other party was here for the same motive as Bai Xun, Zhang Xuan's head hurt and he rubbed his [glabella](#).

Glabella -> Center of eyebrows

Actually, he knew nothing about painting at all and all he could do was to point out the flaws in them! He didn't even know where he should start from to teach them about painting.

“Paying respect to young mistress!”

Just as he was conflicted over how he should confess this to the other party, Elder Mo walked forward and courteously, he clasped his hands and greets Huang Yu.

“Young mistress?” A thought seemed to have flashed through Elder Shang Chen’s mind, causing a feeling of weakness to grasp his legs, resulting in him stumbling backward. With a face devoid of color, he asked, “Could she be... Could she be the daughter of guild leader Huang of the Teacher Guild, the... genius who managed to become a low-level Associate Master Teacher despite not even reaching her twenties?”

Just a moment ago, he was still chatting with Elder Mo about the genius in the Teacher Guild who became a low-level associate master teacher at a young age, and he was thinking about how she was even more incredible than an old man like him. Never in his dreams did he expect her to be this Huang Yu xiaojie and from the looks of it... She seemed to be close with Zhang Xuan!

[Heavens, what is going on?]

The moment when he accused the other party of being incapable of imparting knowledge to nurture others, the Wang clan sent their son over to him, even withdrawing him from his tutelage to do so! The moment when he said that the other party was lacking in strength, Bai xiao wangye ran out to verify the strength of the other party, claiming that he himself wasn’t a match for him! The

moment when he said that only a master teacher and an associate master teacher could revoke Cao Xiong's teaching license, an associate master teacher came running over...

[The heck... Zhang Xuan, the heavens must have specially sent you here to deal with me!]

Elder Shang Chen only felt disconsolate and even suicidal thoughts ran through his head.

Cao Xiong, who was still arrogant a moment ago, paled in fright and cowered backward.

A moment ago, he was at least reassured by the fact that the other party would be unable to revoke his teaching license, however, at this instant, he was truly frightened.

“Isn't he just a trash who scored zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination? Why does he know so many people? Why do they all respect him? I will not accept this...”

Cao Xiong gritted his teeth and howled frenziedly in his mind.

Before today, the other party meant nothing in his eyes. He wasn't even qualified to compete with him, yet now... The other party had already become a tall mountain that he could only look up towards.

“He... He...” Shang Bin's teeth were also clattering.

At this moment, Zhang Xuan seemed to have transformed from an ant whom he could crush whenever he pleased into a giant dinosaur.

Such a transformation was beyond his wildest imagination!

“You are an associate master teacher?”

Hearing Shang Chen’s astonishing words, Zhang Xuan looked at the lady in uncertainty.

This lass was even younger than him. For her to be an associate master teacher, it was indeed true that one should not judge a person by their appearance.

“I just happen to catch Liu shi’s eyes, and he brought me in to assist him!” Huang Yu smiled. Her words might be humble, but self-confidence radiated clearly from her eyes.

To become an assistant master teacher, first and foremost, one needed to have talents surpassing others. Secondly, one needed to be granted an opportunity!

Even if you possessed overwhelming talent and your ability to guide your students and impart knowledge was incredible, if you were unable to gain the recognition of a master teacher, it was all just empty talk.

Huang Yu, as the daughter of Tianxuan Kingdom Teacher Guild's head, she had the privilege of going through a good education from young. Furthermore, given the contacts her father possessed, becoming an associate master teacher wasn't beyond expectations.

“It is great that you are an Associate Master Teacher. This Cao Xiong laoshi has lost to me in an Enlightenment Will Trial and he refuses to fulfill his end of the bet...”

Previously, Elder Mo had said that Cao Xiong laoshi's teaching license could be revoked if an associate master teacher spoke up for the case. Against those who were out against him, Zhang Xuan would not let them off the hook so easily.

“To think that there would be such a matter!” Huang Yu frowned. “As a teacher, to hold grudges over such a minor affair, even resorting to using the Enlightenment Will Trial to frame your colleagues, he will only soil the name of teachers if he were to remain as one. Elder Mo!”

Elder Mo stepped forward.

“I believe that he doesn't have the qualifications to be a teacher. Go and settle the procedures required for it now!” Huang Yu said authoritatively.

“Yes!” Elder Mo nodded his head. Turning to look at Cao Xiong, he shook his head.

As an associate master teacher, Huang Yu was of esteemed position, not to mention that she was the daughter of the guild leader as well. With just a few words, she had sealed Cao laoshi's fate.

Those who possessed the identity of a teacher were respected no matter where they went. If a teacher was stripped of their teaching license, that could only mean that there was a problem with his conduct. With such a track record, no one would employ him no matter where he went.

“I...”

Hearing the verdict, Cao Xiong collapsed onto the floor, his ashen face shrouded in despair.

He had spent so much effort just to attain this teaching license. To think that... it would be revoked just like that!

Just because he challenged a trash who scored a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination?

[I won't accept this, I refuse to accept this!]

“Right...” Cao Xiong stood up once more. He looked at Zhang Xuan savagely, “Zhang Xuan, you haven't won yet! You scored a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination and caused a student's cultivation to go berserk. As long as this matter is reported to the Teacher Guild, after a thorough investigation, you



will be stripped of your teaching license as well!”

Zhang Xuan might have scored a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination, but that was actually an internal examination within Hongtian Academy and wasn't authoritative. Even so, if the matter was reported upwards to the Teacher Guild, and once the matter was proven to be true, he could be stripped of his teaching license because of it as well!

Furthermore, he had a case of a student's cultivation going berserk under his records.

Just this itself crossed the bottom limits of a teacher!

“That's right, Zhang Xuan, you need not be gleeful over this! You might have gotten Cao laoshi's teaching license revoked, but you won't keep yours for long either! I will report this matter up to the Teacher Guild right now and have them carry out an impartial adjudication on the matter!”

Upon hearing Cao Xiong's angry roar, Shang Bin's eyes lit up and flames started to burn in them once more.

The relationship between him and Zhang Xuan had already torn asunder. Now that the other party was proven to possess a strong backing, he probably wouldn't be able to live in peace in the academy anymore with him here. Thus, he could not allow Zhang Xuan off the hook!

Furthermore... Even the goddess was speaking up for him now. If he allowed himself to be beaten without making a move, how could he lift his head in the future?

Shang Bin glared at Zhang Xuan as cold intent emanated from his gaze.

[Aren't you incredible?

Liu Yang's trust level in you exceed 60? The Wang clan urges you to accept Wang Tao?

Things might be going well for you now, but let's see how you will fare after you lose your teaching license!

Let's see what rights do you have to remain in Hongtian Academy and what rights do you have to teach your students!]

“Zhang Xuan laoshi's capabilities and morals are indeed doubtful. Associate Master Teacher Huang Yu, Elder Mo, the words that the both of them speak of are true. This Zhang laoshi has driven the cultivation of a student berserk, and he has scored a zero in the previous Teacher Qualification Examination as well. I hope that the guild can handle this matter impartially and rid the academy of this cancerous tumor!”

In an instant, Elder Shang Chen regained the glow on his face. With a straightened and dignified stature, he spoke.

He might not be able to save Cao Xiong, but he would not allow Zhang Xuan to get away scot-free either!

# Chapter 74: The Education Bureau Has Falsified Results?

---

"This..."

Hearing the howling of the three, Elder Mo and Huang Yu glanced at one another before turning to look at Zhang Xuan.

If what they said was true, the Teacher Guild would have to look into the matter!

If the results of the investigation were in line with their claims, it was quite likely for this Zhang laoshi to be stripped of his teaching license!

"Seems like I have underestimated them. They are also skilled at using rules to their advantage!"

He didn't expect that after suffering so many consecutive blows, they would still be able to make a counterattack. Zhang Xuan frowned.

It seemed that regardless which world one was in, some things never changed. If a despicable person were to lay their fangs on someone, they could only await their death.

To speak of the truth, the mess that his previous self had left him was indeed troublesome to deal with.

If the academy didn't bring it up, he would be safe and he could continue on conducting his lessons. On the other hand, if the academy decided to bring it up, they could report it to the Teacher Guild and he would face the danger of having his teaching license revoked.

If he was stripped of his teaching license, his situation would not be any better than Cao Xiong!

Thus, no matter what, he mustn't let them succeed!

However, it was a fact that he had scored a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination, and he did indeed send a student's cultivation berserk. This was the doing of his previous self, and he was unable to undo it even if he wanted to...

That is to say, the mess that his previous self left him with was potentially his downfall. Even if he was able to nurture powerful students through the Library of Heaven's Path from today onwards, it would still be difficult for him to become a Master Teacher and earn the trust of others.

He must find a way to resolve the problem!

Rubbing his glabella, Zhang Xuan felt helpless.

His transcension was something he had no power over, and he was unable to decide the timeline where he would transcend into.

Besides, if not for the failings of his previous self, he would be unable to transcend over as well!

Could he just stand idly as they report the incident up to the Teacher Guild and have his teaching license revoked?

Absolutely not!

"Un? Aren't I unable to explain the reason behind the sudden surge in my strength? What a coincidence, I can make use of this..."

Just as he was at a loss of what to do, a thought suddenly flashed through his mind and an incredible idea popped into his head. Looking at Shang Chen and Shang Bin once more, the corners of his lips crept upwards, "Since neither of you are willing to leave a path for me, I will be apologizing in advance then..."

...

"Zhang Xuan, aren't you gleeful? Let's see how you can continue being so gleeful after you are summoned to the Teacher Guild..." Sensing Elder Mo and Huang Yu's hesitation, Shang Bin laughed in anticipation.

However, before his laughter could come to an end, he caught sight of Zhang Xuan. His hands were behind his back and he looked over hesitatingly, with dilemma reflected in his gaze.

There seemed to be something bothering his mind, and he was contemplating whether he should speak of it or not.

"Why? You want to beg for mercy?" Seeing Zhang Xuan behaving in such a manner, exultation filled Shang Bin. "However... it's too late now!"

"Beg for mercy?" Zhang Xuan shook his head. "You're thinking too much about it. I am just considering... whether I should speak of it or not?"

"Sigh!"

At this point, he sighed. His frustration and pain, as well as sorrow and dilemma, could be felt from his sigh.

All in all, it was clear from his sigh that worries plagued his mind, and that he was a sorrowful man with a story behind his back.

"Speak of it? Speak of what?"

Unsure about what he was up to, Shang Bin frowned.

"Forget it, since that is the case..."

Ignoring his words, Zhang Xuan shook his head. With a bewailing look on his face, he hesitated for a moment longer before

speaking, "Initially, as colleagues and fellow teachers, for the sake of the reputation of the academy, even if you have done something overboard, I should keep the big picture in mind and let it go. From the looks of it now..."

At this point, with his hands behind his back, his eyes gazed upwards, seemingly filled with pain.

"Hm? What do you mean?"

Seeing him sigh and shake his head, the attention of the crowd focused on him. Shang Bin and Shang Chen exchanged gazes, unsure of what that fellow was up to.

What are you putting on an act for!

You are about to be fired at any moment now, the fact won't change no matter how superb your acting is!

"I think he is just intentionally spouting bullshit to divert our attention! Don't be fooled by him!" Shang Bin harrumphed.

Scoring zero for the Teacher Qualification Examination and making a student go berserk were facts about him that everyone in the academy knew... No matter what he did, it was impossible for him to clean the stain off his name.

So what if you are eloquent?



You are unable to deny these facts!

Even if you try to deny it, there are archives of your doings. Let's see how you can round up your story then.

"Master Zhang, is there something that is bothering your mind? Elder Mo and I are here, so feel free to speak up!" Huang Yu said.

"Indeed!" Zhang Xuan looked at the other party in commendation as he nodded his head.

Putting on an act for so long, what he had been waiting for were these words. Now that she had finally posed the question, he could proceed with the story.

"Actually, I didn't want to expose this..."

Zhang Xuan shook his head bitterly and a sorrowful expression overlaid his face. Taking two steps over to the Strength Measuring Rock Pillar in the center of the hall, he clenched his fist and sent it straight at the pillar.

Weng!

Light flashed on it and a string of number floated into appearance!

55 ding!

He only used half of his strength, but after re-cultivating the first 3 dans of his cultivation technique, the zhenqi in his body became even purer, causing his 49 ding of strength to rise slightly.

"55 ding?"

"Pixue realm pinnacle?"

"If he possesses the strength of a Pixue realm pinnacle, then... Why does the examination reflect his strength as Zhenqi realm?"

...

Despite hearing from Bai xiao wangye that Zhang Xuan was stronger than him and the crowd had already prepared themselves mentally for it, they were still filled with disbelief upon seeing how much strength he held beneath his fists! Gasps of shock floated in the room as the lower jaws of everyone in the room seemed to be falling to the floor.

Fighter 6-dan Pixue realm, for every acupoint broken through, one's strength would be increased by 1 ding. Most people only ended up opening 30 to 40 acupoints in their lives. Even at Pixue realm pinnacle, their strength didn't reach such heights.

To possess such strength with just a single fist, this clearly showed that... he had reached Pixue realm pinnacle!

But... the examination he had undergone before the break clearly showed that he only had the strength of a Fighter 3-dan Zhenqi realm pinnacle. For his strength to jump several realms in the duration of a break...

This was impossible!

This was unheard of, even with the most incredible geniuses in the history of the kingdom!

Bewildered, everyone looked at him as they awaited his explanation.

"During the examination that was conducted before the break, I was only Zhenqi realm. I'm sure everyone is curious to know how I became a Pixue realm expert all of a sudden!"

After taking in everyone's reaction, Zhang Xuan slowly explained, "Actually... my cultivation didn't soar within just a week! Just like everyone else, I trained through the conventional method! Even though my strength did not reach 50 ding before the break, I wasn't too far off from it!"

"You already possessed such strength before the break? No, that can't be right. Back then, during the Teacher Qualification Examination, your cultivation realm was evaluated to be..."

Halfway through his words, clan head Wang Hong suddenly

paused. A thought flashed through his mind and he continued, "Hongtian Academy's Teacher Qualification Examination is held under private conditions, and the results of individual teachers are released by the Education Bureau... One wouldn't know how another fares in the examination other than through the results released by the Education Bureau! That means... the examination results of you possessing the cultivation level of Zhenqi realm from the Education Bureau is not true..."

Hearing his words, everyone came to a realization.

Regardless of whether it was his Teacher Qualification Examination results or his level of cultivation, they were evaluated and released by the Education Bureau. During the examination, no one else was at the scene.

That is to say... It was highly possible that the Education Bureau falsified the results!

# Chapter 75: Shang Chen Pukes Blood

---

"Before, when I discussed several questions in the Teacher Qualification Examination with Zhang laoshi, not only was he able to answer them clearly, he was able to come up with seven to eight answers for each of them. Furthermore, I was unable to come up with some of the answers he proposed. His comprehensive knowledge is indeed worthy of respect! Back then, I was puzzled over how he was unable to score a single mark in the simple Teacher Qualification Examination. Turns out that... the results being released were falsified!"

Shen Bi Ru suddenly recalled something and interjected. Rage could be seen in her beautiful eyes.

Yesterday night, she tested Zhang Xuan and the other party managed to answer her questions easily. Back then, she thought that it was weird. Now, upon hearing the conversation, she 'came to a realisation'.

He must have answered those questions correctly, but the Education Bureau didn't give him the marks for it.

That was to say, there was nothing wrong with his paper, but... the teacher from the Education Bureau marking his paper gave him zero marks!

Why?

Why did he do so?

"It is no wonder that Zhang laoshi refuses to speak up. After all, you are all colleagues. If he were to reveal the truth, not only will it sunder the relationship among you all, it will affect the reputation of the academy as well! Just for this, he is willing to carry the burden of being labelled as 'trash'!" The more clan head Wang Hong pondered about the matter, the more he 'comprehended' and 'came to a realisation' of the situation.

Didn't you see how Zhang laoshi was hesitating just a moment ago over revealing the truth?

If it wasn't for him being forced to a corner, he might very well have concealed this secret deep in his heart for the rest of his life. Even if he was misunderstood by everyone else, he would bear this burden silently within... In fact, despite all of your efforts to oppress him, all he did was to display his cultivation without explaining a thing. We even had to guess the details of what happened...

What was an exemplary role model?

This was!

What was a non-materialistic and noble teacher?

This was!

"Once the issue of the bias of the academy were to spread out,

everyone will start to doubt the authenticity of the results of the academy's Teacher Qualification Examination, and uncertainty will be cast over the other teacher's ability to teach... If that's the case, the academy will descend into chaos! He would rather be misunderstood by others and bear the burden of it by himself silently than to speak of it. This magnanimity and selflessness..."

An elder from the Wang clan got more and more agitated as he spoke.

To think that there would be such a noble teacher in the world.

It was laughable that we even thought that he was incapable of anything, and that he was a useless trash!

As they spoke, the furious eyes of the crowd turned towards Elder Shang Chen.

Look at him, then look at yourself!

You are both teachers, but why was there such a gap between the conduct of you two?

Zhang laoshi valued friendship and he would rather take all the insults by himself than to betray his own colleagues, yet you all...

"I..."

Shang Chen was about to go frenzied.

The heck, what was going on?

What falsifying results? What value friendship...

You were indeed Zhenqi realm the previous time, and your written paper is a mess. Not getting a single mark at all was perfectly normal given those standards... I personally reviewed the papers myself, so it is impossible for a mistake to occur. How did it turn into me oppressing you?

Zhang Xuan, you are really despicable. I dare you to clarify everything up...

Elder Shang Chen only felt a mouthful of fresh blood swirling in his mouth, ready to spurt out at any moment.

.....

Zhang Xuan was shocked upon seeing such a commotion break out.

Actually, what I meant to say is that the Education Bureau made a mistake while marking the examinations, why did the situation... get so out of control?

All of your imaginations are way too wild!



However, cough cough... I kind of like the way things are going...

.....

"There should at least be a reason for me to oppress him! As the head of the Education Bureau, an elder of the academy, there's no reason for me to oppress a low-level teacher!"

As expected of the head of Education Bureau, Elder Shang Chen swiftly found a dissonance in the situation.

There was always a motive and reason behind every action.

Given his esteemed identity, there was no reason for him to scheme against an ordinary teacher!

"Does anything more need to be said about the situation? Your grandson, Shang Bin, wishes to aim for the position of the star teacher of the younger generation, but due to the existence of Zhang laoshi, who possesses an incredible level of cultivation and capability at such a young age, he is unlikely to emerge victorious over him. Thus, in order to prevent such a situation from occurring, you decided to eliminate him from the race!"

The one who spoke this time was Elder Mo. The more he spoke, the more furious he got, to the point that his beard was being blown into the air by his breath. "I might not have concrete proof on this incident, but I have been looking over the situation today

from the start to the end. The Enlightenment Will Trial, the bet and the oppression... Shang Chen, you are indeed incredible. To think that I was friends with you for so many years, I, Mo Xiang, must truly be blind!"

Elder Mo viewed villainous acts and villains with contempt. Due to the words of the other party, he made the journey here today to clean up the scums of the teaching circle. Yet, all he saw was Elder Shang using all kinds of methods to oppress Zhang Xuan laoshi.

On the other hand, Zhang laoshi kept using facts to prove his innocence.

Wasn't it clear that there was a problem here?

If even this much was insufficient to prove anything, then wouldn't that mean that I, Mo Xiang, was blind?

"I can also testify that I saw Elder Shang Chen intentionally oppressing Zhang laoshi with my own eyes!"

"For him to do it so apparently before us, who knows what kinds of methods he resort to behind our backs!"

"One really can't judge a person by his cover. To think that the head of the Education Bureau would commit such atrocities for his grandson. He is a beast!"

.....

The moment Elder Mo opened his mouth, many people started to chirp in, indignant in Zhang Xuan's stead.

"..."

Elder Shang Chen felt faint-headed and he was on the verge of going crazy.

I... really didn't oppress him. It's just that he trampled on my dignity today, that's why I am finding trouble with him...

If I said that I didn't know much about him before today, only that his standards as a teacher was inadequate, would you all believe me?

However, judging by the furious expression of everyone else, he knew that there was no use trying to explain his way out of it.

The current him was as though mud had fallen into his pants, it was feces regardless of whether it was true or not!

Turning around to look at the one who started all these, Zhang Xuan, his hands were still behind his back and a bewailing expression covered his face, as though he was unwilling to reveal this secret.

The heck you were unwilling!

This was all because of your bullshit!

You were the one who were incapable and scored a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination, why did it suddenly turn into our Education Bureau falsifying your results and me oppressing you?

How was this incident, in any way, related to me or the Education Bureau?

Pu!

Unable to suppress it any longer, the fresh blood welling in his chest spurted forth.

"Hmph, to think that you still have to cheek to vomit blood after committing such shameful actions. If it was me, I would have long crashed my head on a pillar to commit suicide!"

"How shameless. How did someone like you become the head of the Education Bureau of Hongtian Academy?"

"Not to mention, he is an elder. There is a problem with his character, I think that we should revoke his teaching license..."

.....

Upon seeing him spurt blood, not only did no one sympathise with him, their words grew even harsher.

"How did this happen?"

Shang Bin and Cao Xiong were dumbfounded.

Just a moment ago, the winning ticket was in their hands and they were about to achieve victory. How did the situation get reversed so suddenly?

What the heck was going on?

After spurting out a mouthful of blood, Elder Shang Chen felt more comfortable and his head cleared up as well. He gazed at the surroundings and his hand trembled. Then, looking at Zhang Xuan with undisguised hatred, he said, "I am unable to vindicate myself of the claim that you scoring a zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination is oppression on my part. However, what about the student who went berserk? This incident happened in your classroom, how are you going to explain it then?"

You might have millions of reasons and excuses, but a student going berserk in your class is an irrefutable truth. Let's see how you will explain that.

Gedeng, Zhang Xuan's heart beat.

# Chapter 76: The Student Who Went Berserk

---

The student's cultivation going berserk was something that had already happened and cannot be changed.

No matter how much you try to argue otherwise, no matter how glib your tongue is, it is all futile.

Elder Shang Chen knew that no one would believe him no matter how hard he tried to explain the incident with the Teacher Qualification Examination. Even if he were to produce the papers, others would just accuse him of falsifying the papers as well. As such, he decided to bring this entire matter out of the way for now.

"This..."

Zhang Xuan didn't know how to respond to his words.

"Hmph, are you trying to deny the incident? Baiyu laoshi, go and invite Zhao Yanfeng from Lu Xun laoshi's classroom!" Elder Shang Chen said.

Zhou Baiyu was the teacher on duty whereas Zhao Yanfeng was the student whose cultivation was driven berserk by Zhang Xun previously.

"How did this student... end up in Lu Xun laoshi's class?"

Upon hearing Shang Chen's arrangement, everyone looked at him in puzzlement, even Zhang Xuan was carrying a face of bewilderment.

Based on the memories of his previous self, ever since that fellow's cultivation went berserk, he had never been to his class. As his previous self was too ashamed to look into the matter, he didn't know that he had gone to Lu Xun laoshi's class.

Besides, who was Lu Xun laoshi?

Hongtian Academy's number one star teacher! Even Elder Mo had said that there was a high possibility of him becoming an Associate Master Teacher in the future. There were countless students who wished to come under his tutelage, so why would he pick someone whose cultivation had once went berserk as his student?

"Upon going berserk, Zhao Yanfeng's fundamentals are damaged and originally, he had intended to withdraw from the academy. However, he was noticed by Lu Xun laoshi and eventually, he was accepted as his student. After a few months of guidance and nursing, not only is the damage he sustained from going berserk gone, his cultivation has also reached Fighter 1-dan Juxi realm pinnacle, ready to break through at any moment!"

Elder Shang Chen said.

"Accepted as Lu Xun laoshi's student? His luck is way too good!"

"To be able to remove the damage he sustained from going berserk within a short period of time, even inducing a rise in his cultivation level, Lu Xun laoshi is indeed incredible!"

.....

Upon hearing Elder Shang's words, the crowd was astonished.

Going berserk created great damage to a cultivator, and it was very easy for one's fundamentals to be wrecked in the midst of it. Cultivation was just like building a house, if the fundamentals weren't in place, it was difficult for the building to rise up high.

To be able to treat the damage a student sustained from his cultivation going berserk so quickly and even pull him up to Juxi realm pinnacle, this Lu Xun laoshi was indeed as formidable as the rumors put him out to be!

Not too long later, the teacher on duty, Baiyu laoshi, returned with a student behind him.

Around sixteen to seventeen year old, he had a slim build, but spirited eyes.

This was the unlucky student who was taught by his previous self... Zhao Yanfeng!

"Elder Shang!"



Walking straight up to Elder Shang upon entering the room, he was bewildered to see so many people in here.

"Un, Zhao Yanfeng. Do you recognise this person?" Elder Shang pointed at Zhang Xuan.

Zhao Yanfeng turned around and noticed Zhang Xuan. His calm face immediately became agitated. Unknowingly, he clenched his fist tightly, as though trying to suppress the rage in his heart.

"He is my previous teacher, Zhang Xuan!"

These words seemed to have been squeezed out through gritted teeth.

Through his actions, it was clear to see that he still held great resentment against Zhang Xuan.

However, that was to be expected. When a student learns from a teacher, he places his trust in him unconditionally. That was equal to entrusting his fate as a cultivator into his hands. If the teacher didn't take responsibility for him, that would be equal to ruining his student's entire future!

His previous self caused the other party's cultivation to go berserk, nearly destroying his future as a cultivator. This made Zhao Yanfeng extremely hostile against him. If it wasn't for his position as a teacher, he might have already made a move on him!

"I've heard that he had once caused you to go berserk. Is that true?"

Seeing Zhao Yanfeng behaving in such a manner, delight surged through Elder Shang's mind as he continued to question him.

"That's true! If not for Lu Xun laoshi saving me, I might already be a cripple!" Zhang Yanfeng said.

"Great!" Upon hearing his confirmation, Elder Shang didn't continue posing questions to him. Instead, he turned to look at Elder Mo and Huang Yu with a savage expression, "Associate Master Teacher Huang, Elder Mo, you should have heard the conversation! Let's not touch on the matter of the Teacher Qualification Examination first. I believe that one day, the truth of the incident will come to light! Instead, let's touch on the matter of him causing the cultivation of his student to go berserk. The victim is here, and if you all have any doubts, you all can continue to question him! Despite being a teacher, he harmed his own student. Just this by itself forms the basis for his teaching license to be revoked!"

"Errr..."

Huang Yu and Elder Mo looked at one another with brows tightly knitted together.

What the other party said was true. The responsibility of a teacher was to clarify doubts and lead his students down the right

path. Causing a student's cultivation to go berserk was one of the greatest taboo a teacher could commit. Even if they wanted to help Zhang laoshi, there was nothing that they could do.

"Zhang laoshi, what else do you have to say for yourself? If you feel indignant, you can argue your way out. However, you will have to get past this Zhao Yanfeng first!"

Seeing the two of them remaining silent, Elder Shang Chen finally felt as though he had returned the humiliation Zhang Xuan had caused him back to him. He turned around to look at him mockingly.

So what if you were powerful? So what if you have won the Enlightenment Will Trial?

As long as this weakness stays with you, you will lose your teaching license. Without that amulet to protect you, I will be able to do as I please with you.

Even if I were to kill you, no one will say anything!

Elder Shang Chen had brought the victim over, and the victim had already ascertained it to be true. The eyes of the crowd gathered onto Zhang Xuan to see how he would respond.

Just when everyone thought that he would try to explain the situation and the reasons behind the incident, the young man simply shrugged and said, "Indignant? What do I have to feel

indignant about? It is true that I caused his cultivation to go berserk!"

"I knew that you would try to argue your way out. However, Zhao Yanfeng will recount the incident back then clearly... Ah?" Elder Shang Chen thought that the other party would try to defend himself, so he was prepared to refute him. However, before he could finish his words, he suddenly came to a realisation and looked at Zhang Xuan in disbelief. "You... You admit to it?"

This... To think that you would admit to it so readily!

Could it be that he had prepared something beneath his sleeves?

He was already frightened of the other party at this point. After getting slapped in his face consecutively, there was already a trauma at the back of his mind.

"Of course I would admit to it. After all, why would I not admit to something that I have done?"

Zhang Xuan nodded his head.

Causing a student's cultivation to go berserk was a doing of his previous self, it was impossible for him to argue his way out of it. Rather than wasting time arguing about it here, he might as well just come out clean.

"This..."

The crowd was stunned.

His admittance meant that all that was said were facts. If so, the Teacher Guild would be able to establish this case and strip him of his teaching license.

Besides, driving a student's cultivation berserk wasn't something to be proud about. To speak of it so brazenly... Where did your self-confidence come from?

"It is good that you have admitted to it! Associate Master Teacher Huang, Elder Mo, the both of you should have heard it. As a teacher, not only does he feel no remorse over causing a student to go berserk, he even talks about it so brazenly. Such a person is unworthy of being a teacher..."

Shang Chen roared, but before he could finish his words, Zhang Xuan stepped forward and waved his hand, "Enough, how big of an issue is this for you to keep babbling on about it! You are already advanced in age, and yet you still get excited over minor affairs so easily. Aren't you worried that your heart might be unable to take it, causing you to die just like this?"

"You..."

Elder Shang Chen staggered.

You are the one who gets excited easily, your whole damn family

gets excited easily!

"Zhao Yanfeng, you have been studying under Lu Xun laoshi? You should have improved considerably. Come, show me your punching routine!"

Can't be bothered with the furious Elder Shang, Zhang Xuan turned his gaze towards the young man.

# Chapter 77: Innate Sealed Meridians

---

"Show his punching routine?"

Upon hearing Zhang Xuan's words, everyone became stunned.

Everyone is concerned about you causing the student's cultivation to go berserk, and yet here you are, trying to get him to execute a punching routine. What are you trying to do?

A peculiar expression appeared on Elder Shang Chen's face.

Punching routine?

We are in the midst of investigating the matter of you driving your student's cultivation berserk, can you not change the topic?

"Cough cough, Master Zhang, I think it would be better for you to explain the details behind him going berserk. Perhaps... your teachings may not be wrong, and... it is due to some other reasons?"

Huang Yu couldn't help, but to remind him of it.

There were many possible reasons behind a person's cultivation going berserk. It could be due to the misguidance of the teacher, or the student comprehending the teachings of his teacher inaccurately and cultivating through the wrong method. If it was

the latter, the teacher was still partly responsible for the incident, but it wouldn't come down to a punishment as harsh as stripping him of his teaching license.

"This teacher here, back then, I cultivated based on the method Zhang laoshi imparted me without changing a single bit of it. In the end, my cultivation still went berserk. After which, when I consulted Lu Xun laoshi about it, he said that the cultivation method is wrong and that one's cultivation would definitely go berserk if one were to cultivate according to it!"

Aware of her thoughts, Zhao Yanfeng said.

He still carried deep hatred towards Zhang Xuan. Knowing that this was an opportunity to strip him of his teaching license, there was no way he would allow it to slip by him.

"Master Zhang..." Upon hearing the victim say such words, there were no other possibilities that Huang Yu was able to come up with to absolve him from blame. As such, she could only look towards him helplessly.

"Try executing a punching routine. Let me see if you have improved!" Ignoring the persuasion of the other party, Zhang Xuan continued to gaze at the young man.

"Do as Zhang laoshi says, try executing a punching routine first!" Upon his insistence, even though Huang Yu was perplexed over what he was trying to do, she still turned around to instruct Zhao Yanfeng so.



"Yes!" He might not know of Huang Yu's identity, but judging from how respectful Elder Shang Chen treated her, Zhao Yanfeng dared not disobey her instructions. Nodding his head, he walked to the center of the hall.

Huhu!

The wind whistled along with his forceful fists.

That fellow might be young, but the control over his strength was not bad and he was adept in his battle technique as well. He could be considered a good bud.

"Not bad, looks like Lu Xun laoshi has really rid him of the damage he sustained when he went berserk!"

"It is truly not bad for him to possess this level of strength at such an age!"

.....

Most of those who were in the room were experts on cultivation. Upon seeing Zhao Yanfeng's punches, they nodded their head in approval.

Elder Shang Chen secretly sneaked a glance towards Zhang Xuan. Since Zhang Xuan was the one who instructed Zhao Yanfeng to

execute his punching routine, he thought that he would be carefully analysing his punching routine, so as to come up with an excuse for himself. Yet, this fellow had closed his eyes, and a tranquil expression appeared on his face.

"What is he up to?"

Question marks appeared on Elder Shang Chen's head.

It couldn't be that this fellow knew that he would be unable to find any evidence or excuse to absolve himself of blame and go insane!

"Is this enough?"

Very quickly, the punching routine came to an end. Upon seeing that the Zhang laoshi that he hated had his eyes closed, not even looking at his punching routine, Zhao Yanfeng was on the verge of erupting from the accumulated rage as he spat out these words through gritted teeth.

"Un!" Zhang Xuan opened his eyes.

"Alright, let's stop wasting time. Since you have already admitted to causing Zhao Yanfeng's cultivation to go berserk with your guidance, and he himself can testify for it, then why don't you just confess to your crime! This way, we can skip on a lot of trouble..."

Afraid that the situation would go awry the longer this was

dragged on for, he said.

"Calm down!" Zhang Xuan interrupted his word. Sweeping the surroundings with his gaze, he said, "Since all of you are interested in listening to my explanation, then I will explain the incident to you all!"

Everyone's attention jolted and focused on him, curious to hear what he would say.

Even Zhao Yanfeng couldn't resist turning his gaze over.

"Actually... I intentionally drove his cultivation berserk!" Zhang Xuan's voice echoed in the room.

"Ah?"

"Intentionally?"

Everyone stood dumbfounded in their spot.

What kind of joke was this?

There's no way to go back once you say such words. You will surely be stripped of your teaching license like this!

"Haha!" Elder Shang Chen didn't expect that the fellow before

him, after making so many mysterious and baffling actions, would actually confess to it so brazenly, even phrasing his words in such a manner. His eyes radiated with excitement, "It is good that you have confessed to it! As a teacher, to intentionally guide a student erroneously and putting him in danger, you have truly transgressed beyond what a teacher should ever do! If he isn't stripped of his teaching license, it will be hard to appease the furious masses! Associate Master Teacher Huang, Elder Mo, there should be no problems this time right!"

"..." Huang Yu stared at Zhang Xuan helplessly. His admittance left her without a single means to help him.

Just as she was about to speak, she saw Zhao Yanfeng clenching his fist tightly and gritting his teeth. He glared at Zhang Xuan with undisguised hatred reflecting in his eyes as he said, "I wonder how I offended Zhang laoshi, for you to find the need to push me off the cliff?"

I am your student, but you intentionally guided me erroneously, causing my cultivation to go berserk. What kind of resentment do you hold against me?

Everyone else seemed to have thought of the same point and one by one, their gazes turned towards Zhang Xuan.

Clan head Wang Hong was also starting to contemplate whether having his daughter and son to come under the tutelage of this teacher was a correct choice.

So what if his theories were profound and he was proficient in teaching others?

What if he suddenly threw a temper and intentionally taught them erroneously? If so, the lives of his children would be doomed.

A Fighter 1-dan going berserk could still be saved. However, the more advanced one's cultivation was, the harder it would be to save them when their cultivation went berserk.

Ignoring the gazes of the crowd, Zhang Xuan placed his hands behind his back and the gaze of one who was unable to comprehend the world reflected in his eyes. Sighing, he lamented, "Sigh! Looks like you have yet to understand!"

"Understand?"

A dark line appeared across Zhao Yanfeng's face. If it wasn't for his weak strength, he would have dashed forward to bash him. "Understand what?"

You intentionally drove my cultivation berserk and you still expect me to understand? Understand what? Understand death?

"Do none of you really comprehend?"

Zhang Xuan looked at Huang Yu, Elder Mo and the rest of the crowd.

"Comprehend?"

The one sentence left the two of them dumbfounded.

You intentionally guided someone erroneously, what did you expect us to comprehend from that?

Comprehend... How you played your student to his death?

"Alright, since none of you can tell, then allow me to explain!" Zhang Xuan shook his head. Sweeping the faces of the crowd, he said, "I wonder if any of you have heard of the physique known as **【Innate Sealed Meridians】**?"

"Innate Sealed Meridians?" Huang Yu frowned. Then, recalling something, she said, "I have heard of it. This isn't an innate body type, but a type of disability! Those who possess this type of physique have many points of constrictions along his meridians. As though a river blocked by silt and mud, zhenqi is unable to flow through them easily. Even if one is able to cultivate, there would be a limit to their achievements. Fighter 1-dan would normally be their upper limit, and Fighter 2-dan is an impossible goal for them!"

Hearing this explanation, the crowd nodded their heads.

Innate Sealed Meridians might be a rare physical condition, but there were cases of it. As teachers and leaders of powerful factions,

most of them have heard of such a physique.

"Zhang laoshi spoke of Innate Sealed Meridians, can it be..."

Mo Xiang laoshi suddenly thought of something and he turned to look at Zhang Xuan with widened eyes.

"Indeed, Zhao Yanfeng possesses this kind of physique!" Zhang Xuan nodded his head.

"Me? I possess Innate Sealed Meridians?" Zhao Yanfeng was unable to believe it. "That is impossible... I have never felt shackled when I cultivate, so how can I be afflicted with Innate Sealed Meridians?"

"Never felt shackled?" Zhang Xuan looked over with a meaningful smile on his face. "Then, let me ask you, before you cultivation went berserk, did you feel short of breath when you cultivated in the past? Every time you gather spiritual energy, did you feel as though your entire body was being severed apart?"

"You... How did you know?"

Initially, Zhao Yanfeng did not pay any heed to Zhang Xuan's words, thinking that he was just spouting nonsense. However, upon hearing the latter part of his words, his eyes narrowed and his body froze.

# Chapter 78: I Will Make You Break Through In An Hour!

---

The words that the other party spoke of were completely true. Before his cultivation went berserk, he did meet with such a problem. Gathering spiritual energy was an exceptionally difficult task for him, and he would feel pain as though his body was ripping apart.

All along, he thought it was due him cultivating in the wrong manner. Could it be that... it was really due to him possessing Innate Sealed Meridian?

It was said that one who possesses Innate Sealed Meridian would feel as though their meridians were shackled, causing their blockages in their breathing. If one were to try to forcefully cultivate, it would generate pain as though their body was being ripped apart.

This breathing probably refers to their body.

However, he had never told of it to anyone, not even to Zhang Xuan when he was his student. In fact, even his parents were oblivious to it, so how... did he know it?

Upon seeing Zhao Yanfeng's expression, everyone shuddered.

[Could it be that... what he said is true?]



"Stop trying to force logic in here. So what if Zhao Yanfeng possesses the physique of Innate Sealed Meridian? What does it have to do with his cultivation going berserk?" Elder Shang Chen harrumphed.

Innate Sealed Meridians was a disability that one was born with. There was no way to cure it and those who possessed such problems were fated to be unable to cultivate.

Even if Zhao Yanfeng had this kind of problem, he would only lack the potential to become an expert at most. There was no need to intentionally drive his cultivation berserk!

"You think that it has nothing to do with it?" Zhang Xuan chuckled softly. "Then, let me ask you, what are the symptoms of one's cultivation going berserk?"

"Going berserk? One's internal energy will go on a rampage and become uncontrollable, causing one to lose his sense of self and going into a deranged condition..." At this point, Elder Shang Chen stopped abruptly. His eyes widened into perfect circles in disbelief, "It can't be that, you are trying to use the symptoms of berserk to break through the constrictions in his meridians so as to dispel his Innate Sealed Meridians?"

"How... is this possible?"

He wasn't the only one who arrived at this conclusion. The others have also thought of it and their mouth opened wide in shock.

When one goes berserk, the energy within their body goes out of control. It was true that one was able to execute strength several times beyond what one was capable of usually, but... that was a state of derangement, it was easy for one's cultivation to be completely crippled. No one had tried it, and no one dared to.

[To actually try to use berserk as a means to overcome Innate Sealed Meridians... Are you for real?

If that's true, then you are way too bold!

Such a notion will revolutionize the entire world of cultivation!]

"Indeed!" Zhang Xuan nodded his head. Then, he turned to Zhao Yanfeng and questioned, "Let me ask you, ever since your cultivation went berserk, have you felt the sensation of your body ripping apart whenever you cultivate?"

"This..." Zhao Yanfeng's body trembled stiffly. With a quivering voice, he replied, "I... I haven't!"

Back then, he felt intense pain whenever he cultivated, as though his body was going to explode. Yet, after he went berserk, he had never felt such a sensation anymore. Previously, he attributed it to Lu Xun laoshi's guidance. Could that really... be the case?

"When going berserk, the internal energy of one flowing through his body will be incomparably violent, allowing them to exert a

might beyond what they are usually capable of. Even though it is incapable of resolving Innate Sealed Meridians, it can alleviate the situation, allowing one's spiritual energy to flow through! Back then, when I induced your cultivation to go berserk, I was trying to solve the hidden problems within your body. Initially, I had prepared some steps afterward to allow your cultivation to go on more smoothly, so that you would be able to reach greater heights. Yet... Not only did you leave without bidding me farewell, you even viewed me with hostility!"

At this point, Zhang Xuan shook his head and sighed. Solitude reflected in his gaze.

Ever since Zhao Yanfeng awakened from his berserk state, he had never visited to Zhang Xuan's classroom. Even so, he treated him as his mortal enemy, spreading malicious rumors about him everywhere.

Even if Zhang Xuan were to seek him, the latter would not have trusted him.

Seeing Zhang laoshi's expression, everyone could almost feel the burden and pain he felt in his heart.

However, under such pressure, he didn't try to explain himself. Rather, he shouldered it silently, bearing with the mocking of others...

In an instant, the figure of Zhang Xuan grew massively in their heart!

"Rubbish, how can that be possible! Besides, even if it was true, if you explained the situation to him clearly beforehand, Zhao Yanfeng wouldn't have left!" Elder Shang Chen gritted his teeth.

"If one was able to control the process, then it wouldn't be called berserk! If I were to inform him of it beforehand, given Zhao Yanfeng's fearful character, do you think that he would be willing to take the risk?" Zhang Xuan flung his sleeves.

One would become uncontrollable upon going berserk. If one knew that they will go berserk during their cultivation, they would start to feel fearful and cower from it subconsciously, making it hard for them to successfully go berserk.

"No matter how well you put it, you cannot prove that him going berserk had resolved the issue of his Innate Sealed Body. In any case, I don't believe your words!"

After hesitating for a moment, Elder Shang Chen harrumphed.

"I know that this incident is much too unorthodox and shocking, but it doesn't matter whether you all believe it or not!" Zhang Xuan turned around to look at Zhao Yanfeng. "I've taken a look just now and you have already reached Fighter 1-dan Juxi realm pinnacle. You are just a step off to breaking through! If you were to train normally, how long do you think it will take for you to break through?"

"Six months. Lu laoshi told me that if I were to put in effort,

within half a year, it is possible for me to break into Fighter 2-dan Dantian realm!"

He was still a little doubtful to the words of this Zhang laoshi, but his tone had become much more respectful and he answered his question seriously.

Mo laoshi and clan head Wang Hong nodded their heads in agreement.

They have seen Zhao Yanfeng execute his punching routine previously as well. Given their experience, they could tell that Lu Xun laoshi's judgement was accurate. Zhao Yanfeng's talent could only be considered as average and to be able to break through within half a year could be considered as good progress.

"Half a year? There's no need for that! I can help you break through within an hour!" Zhang Xuan looked over.

"An hour? How is that possible?"

"It is hard to tell whether he is even able to break through within half a year, and you said to help him break through in an hour? This..."

Hearing Zhang Xuan's words, everyone went insane. None of them dared to believe his words.

Cultivation, unlike eating or drinking, cannot satisfy one at one

go. It has to be done a single step at a time. One can only progress after countless accumulation over time. Even for Zhao Yanfeng, who is already Juxi realm 1-dan pinnacle, if he isn't able to control the spiritual energy adeptly, he is unable to open up his dantian!

This accumulation is an extremely slow process. Without accumulation of experience over time, it is impossible for him to succeed! Yet, Zhang Xuan claimed that he is able to do it within an hour?

This...

Even if you wanted to brag, you shouldn't brag about something so impossible!

Be careful of your nose reaching the heavens!

"Why, you all don't believe me?" Ignoring the shocked crowd, the corners of Zhang Xuan's mouth crept upwards as he continued gazing at the young man before him.

"I..." Zhao Yanfeng was hesitant.

He felt that what the other party said about him possessing Innate Sealed Meridians was true, but about helping him break through Fighter 1-dan in an hour... This was like a dream to him.

If he was really able to break through Fighter 1-dan within an hour, then this Zhang laoshi was really way too incredible. That

would also mean that his decision to induce his cultivation to go berserk to break through his Innate Sealed Meridian was a success, as well as a correct decision!

After all, why would a teacher who could help others break through their cultivation realm so easily lie about such a minor matter?

Since he was able to come to this conclusion, others were able to as well. Each of every one of their gazes slowly gathered onto Zhang Xuan.

"I don't blame you for not believing in me. After all, your cultivation have gone berserk once upon listening to my words!" Zhang Xuan flung his hand and a look of pity appeared in his eyes. "However, if you pass by this opportunity, you will need to take half a year, or perhaps even longer! It's your own choice!"

"This..."

Zhao Yanfeng stood on the spot with clenched fists. After a period of time, he lifted his head and determination could be seen in his eyes. "Zhang laoshi, I want to give it a try!"

# Chapter 79: Teacher Acknowledgement

## Fever

---

Just as what Zhang laoshi said, the moment he passed by the opportunity, he would need to take a significantly longer period of time to break through. Once he was a single step behind of others, he would always be a step behind of others. He didn't want to be chasing after the footsteps of others all the time.

He didn't really trust the words of the other party, but with so many teachers here, he doubted that this Zhang laoshi would cause his cultivation to go berserk once more.

"Good. I will rejoice over the decision you made!"

Nodding his head, Zhang Xuan's gaze swept around the surroundings before retrieving a box of silver needles. Then, he instructed, "Sit down with crossed legs. Don't allow your thoughts to wander. I will use the silver needles to help you open up your acupoints so as to increase the speed of your accumulation of spiritual energy. You just have to try to break into the Dantian realm!"

"Alright!" With his determination resolute, Zhao Yanfeng didn't hesitate for long before he sat down with crossed legs.

Zhang Xuan walked forward and retrieving a single needle, he placed it into one of the acupoints of the other party. At the same time, a surge of zhenqi gushed in.



As he cultivated the Heaven's Path Divine Art, his zhenqi was as clear as mineral water. The moment it entered the other party's body, the shackles in his acupoints were immediately broken through.

The acupoints of an average cultivator were similar to small holes filled with silt, and the murky zhenqi was similar to muddy water. It was impossible to wash their acupoints clean with zhenqi filled with so much impurities. On the other hand, superior zhenqi was equivalent to clear water. While others might not be able to wash their acupoints cleanly even with two years of effort, he was able to do it easily.

The moment the acupoints were opened, the surrounding spiritual energy immediately gushed in frenziedly.

Hu hu hu hu!

With hands as swift as the wind, he consecutively jabbed another eight silver needles onto the body of the other party.

The nine silver needles opened nine acupoints on Zhao Yanfeng's body. The spiritual energy that had been flowing like a small stream in his body instantaneously turned into a torrential river and gushed through his body before gathering at his spiritual sea.

Boom!

Zhao Yanfeng felt as though an explosion had happened in his brain. The withdrawn dantian in his abdomen was broken through in an instant. As though a massive basin, it accommodated all spiritual energy that came flowing in.

"This..."

Standing up abruptly, Zhao Yanfeng pressed his palm against the Strength Measuring Rock Pillar not too far away.

Boom!

150kg!

Fighter 2-dan Dantian realm primary stage!

"I... I..."

Upon seeing the numbers float into appearance, Zhao Yanfeng was stunned. Initially, he thought that it would take at least half a year for him to successfully advance into the next realm. Yet, with Zhang laoshi's assistance, he managed to succeed within a few moments.

It seemed that it didn't even take an hour!

"Thank you, Zhang laoshi!"

Padah!

All of the doubts Zhao Yanfeng had of Zhang laoshi cleared from his mind and he immediately knelt before Zhang Xuan and kowtowed continuously.

In this instant, from the depths of his heart, he was convinced that all the other party did was for his welfare!

How could a teacher, who was able to help others break through so easily, teach erroneous theories and cause a student's cultivation to go berserk?

To think that he doubted such a noble teacher, even insulting him!

He was worse than a beast!

He must have been blind then to leave this teacher before to acknowledge Lu Xun laoshi. If a chance presented itself, he would withdraw from his lessons and return back to him.

"He really broke through?"

"To help a Fighter 1-dan successfully break through in slightly more than ten minutes..."

"Surely there's something wrong with my vision? How did he do

it just by jabbing a few needles?"

While Zhao Yanfeng was feeling conflicted and remorseful, clan head Wang Hong, Elder Mo and the others who had taken that scene have their eyes widened and mouth agape as they felt the world around them crumbling.

They thought that Zhang Xuan was just bragging and assumed that it was impossible for him to succeed. Yet, viewing personally what they deemed impossible occurring, the striking visuals left them on the verge of tears.

Looking at the other party once again, this time, their eyes were burning passionately.

Back then, when they broke through 1-dan, they had to go through numerous troubles and struggles. Yet, looking at Zhao Yanfeng, he seemed to have taken as much effort as it took to eat or drink.

Why didn't they meet with Zhang laoshi back then?

"Zhang laoshi, please accept me as your student!"

Wang Yan, who came with Wang Tao and the others, walked forward and knelt before him.

Back then, he thought that Lu Xun laoshi was the superior one, and thus, he didn't agree with the decision of the clan head and his

grandfather. Yet, upon seeing Zhang laoshi helping Zhao Yanfeng break through within ten minutes or so, he was unable to suppress the temptation any longer.

"Un?" Zhang Xuan blinked his eyes.

"I know that Yan-er's talents are average, but I beseech Zhang laoshi not to reject him!" The 2nd Elder from Wang clan walked out. With a face full of smiles, he continued, "As long as Zhang laoshi accepts him, I am willing to be your disciple as well. I'm sure that Zhang laoshi's name will spread far and wide upon accepting a Pixue realm student, no one will dare to doubt you!"

"2nd Elder, can you have some decency? To think that you would try to bargain and do a buy one get one free, how shameless!" The Grand Elder flung his sleeves and looked over respectfully. "Zhang laoshi, ignore them. The 2nd Elder is lacking in decorum! Cough cough, how about me? I am a Pixue realm pinnacle expert and I would like to acknowledge you as my teacher as well. If you find it inconvenient due to my identity as an elder of the Wang clan, I can always retire."

"What is there to compete about? Each of you are already old enough to be his grandfather, and yet you still want to acknowledge him as your teacher. Don't you all feel embarrassed?"

Not expecting the Grand Elder and 2nd Elder to act so shamefully, clan head Wang Hong reprimanded them.

Upon being reprimanded of the clan head, the faces of the two

flushed in embarrassment.

Indeed, they were no longer young and their bone structure have already solidified. It wouldn't be an easy task for them to break through.

Wang Tao and Wang Yan turned to look at the clan head in reverence.

[Do you see that? Our clan head has self-restraint and wits, being able to see through the crux of the problem with a glance.]

However, before they were done revering him, they saw clan head Wang Hong turning around to look at Zhang Xuan with a bundles of smile, "Zhang laoshi, I am still young, just 42 this year. Can I acknowledge you as my master?"

"..." Zhang Xuan.

"..." Everyone else.

"Cough cough, let's talk about the matter of acknowledging masters in the future!" In the end, Zhang Xuan had to speak up to stabilise the chaotic situation. Turning towards Zhao Yanfeng once more, he asked, "Do you still think that I caused your cultivation to go berserk because I am incapable of teaching?"

"I beg of Zhang laoshi to forgive me for repaying your grooming with ingratitude!"

Zhao Yanfeng hurriedly kowtowed to Zhang Xuan.

"Un!" Zhang Xuan nodded his head in satisfaction. Then, turning around to look at Elder Shang Chen, he asked, "Elder Shang Chen, do you still have anything else that you would like to say?"

"I..."

Elder Shang Chen's face stiffened.

He was unable to explain the issue with the Teacher Qualification Examination, and now that everyone believed that Zhang laoshi sending Zhao Yanfeng's cultivation berserk was to help him, what else could he say?

His face was slapped on once more!

Furthermore, it was the type that causes a swelling instantly!

"Impossible, impossible! How can he help others to break through so easily?"

By the side, Cao Xiong seemed to have gone dim-witted. His eyes were filled with confusion.

This Zhang Xuan laoshi had entered the academy at the same time as him, and all along, his results were superior to his. When

did he become so incredible?

Furthermore, to be able to help others break through so casually, even the elders and principal of the academy weren't capable of such a feat. How did he accomplish it?

"Cao Xiong laoshi intentionally slandered his colleagues, proving that he is lacking in ethics as a teacher. I will report this up to the Teacher Guild for them to revoke your teaching license! At the same time, the hundred God Slaying Flogs will be carried out now!"

With the issue settled, Elder Mo waved his hands.

"Yes!" Cao Xiong gritted his teeth.

Even though he was unwilling to accept it, he knew that his fate was already sealed.

"Shang Bin, as a teacher, for your own benefits, you intentionally framed another teacher. Your teaching license will be suspended until further notice!" After dealing with Cao Xiong, Elder Mo looked over at Shang Bin and Shang Chen. "As for Shang Chen, as an elder, the head of the Education Bureau, not only did you not spare a consideration for other teachers, you intentionally made things difficult for them, even altering the results of the Teacher Qualification Examination at your whim. You will be stripped of your position as an elder and the head of the Education Bureau. The issue will be reported to the Teacher Guild and a verdict will be passed down on your conduct!"





# Chapter 80: How Do I Teach You?

---

The elders from the Teacher Guild were of similar positions to the leaders from the Ministry of Education in Zhang Xuan's previous world. They possessed the authority to revoke the position of the teachers of an academy.

"Elder Mo, seeing how we were friends for so many years, please spare me..." Upon hearing the punishment, Shang Chen hurriedly said.

At this moment, he felt his world crumbling.

He was the one who got Elder Mo here. The initial intention was to have him strip Zhang Xuan of his teaching license, yet... he only managed to crush his own legs with the boulder he moved. In the end, he was the one who was fired!

[Can the situation not be so damned?]

"It's all your fault, you spoiled brat!"

The more he thought about it, the angrier he got. Looking at Shang Bin, he couldn't help but want to rush forward to send two kicks towards him to alleviate his rage.

If not for this fellow being so adamant to bring trouble onto Zhang Xuan, he wouldn't have gotten into trouble.

Now, not only did the other party get away scot-free and he was relieved of his duty, most importantly of all, his reputation was in the gutters. It was to be expected that once the news of him oppressing other teachers and changing their results on a whim spread out, he would become a hated figure, one scorned by everyone else.

He did not do it, but... someone had to believe his words first!

[Of all people, you choose to do your own grandfather in...]

"Spare you? Elder Shang, it is precisely because of our years of friendship that I have already spared you of your dignity. Otherwise, if I were to report you of oppressing your colleagues to the Teacher Guild, it is likely that you would be stripped of your teaching license as well!" Elder Mo harrumphed coldly. "You better keep yourself in check from now on!"

Elder Shang knew what the other party was saying was true. Weakness surged through his body and he slumped onto the floor, sorrowful as though he had lost his parents.

"Zhang laoshi, we have troubled you today. For such a scum to appear among the teachers is a negligence on the Teacher Guild's part!" After dealing with the trio, Elder Mo turned to look at Zhang Xuan with an apologetic look.

"Don't worry about it. It is normal for one or two degenerates to appear occasionally!" Zhang Xuan waved his hand to show that he wasn't bothered by it.

Seeing his attitude, everyone felt impressed with him yet again.

[Did you see that, that is the magnanimity that a teacher should have.]

"Great, then I will be returning to the guild to settle these matters. I will make sure to give Zhang laoshi an explanation on the situation!" After which, Elder Mo glared hatefully at Elder Shang Chen for a moment before turning around to leave.

"Zhang laoshi, let's go as well. You still have yet to teach me painting!"

At this moment, Cao Xiong was being beaten to the point of nearing death. Upon seeing the situation here had been settled, Bai Xun walked up to him with a grin.

"Alright!"

Nodding his head, Zhang Xuan walked out of the Enlightenment Will Tower along with the rest.

To tell the truth, he barely scraped past this situation safely.

Were it not for the Wang clan, Bai Xun and Huang Yu's timely arrivals, even if he could handle the situation, it would have taken him a lot of effort.

Especially with the matter regarding Zhao Yanfeng.

Actually, he wasn't entirely truthful about his situation.

What Zhao Yanfeng suffered from wasn't Innate Sealed Meridians, but Innate Narrow Meridians!

Innate Narrow Meridians, using the words of his previous life, meant that while others are an eight car lane, you are a bicycle track.

With such narrow meridians, it was natural that he would feel his body ripping apart when spiritual energy flowed through. In fact, his speed of cultivation would slow significantly, creating an upper limit onto his future achievements.

However, there was an inherent difference between it and Innate Sealed Meridians.

The former, Innate Sealed Meridian, was similar to having all kinds of nails along one's path, blocking the flow of spiritual energy entirely. On the other hand, Innate Narrow Meridians, even though one's meridians were narrow, spiritual energy was able to flow through it, allowing one to cultivate without a problem.

His cultivation going berserk did widen his narrow meridians, allowing him to cultivate even more easily. That was precisely the

reason why his cultivation soared, allowing him to reach Juxi realm pinnacle.

However, that incident also caused tremendous damage to his body. Juxi realm pinnacle was already his limit then. It was impossible for him to break through.

In order to make it up for the other party, Zhang Xuan made a move to help him break through. At the same time, he also cleared away the trauma his previous self had left in his body, killing two birds with one stone.

At the very least, after this incident, no one would use this berserk incident against him anymore.

As for how he successfully helped Zhao Yanfeng break through, actually the theory behind it was simple.

After flipping through all the books in the Compendium Pavilion, he had already formed the 1-dan, 2-dan and 3-dan of Heaven's Path Divine Art. After cultivating it himself last night, he was well-aware of the correct method to breaking through. Furthermore, given the superior quality zhenqi in his body, it wasn't a difficult task for him to guide the other party to walk on the correct path to break through.

"From now on, I am no longer in danger of being expelled!"

With the burden off his heart, he heaved a sigh of relief.

After transcending over, he had been in danger of expulsion. Even after he accepted several students, he still felt as though there were ominous clouds looming over him. However, at this moment, this threat had been entirely removed!

Walking out of the Enlightenment Will Tower, he gave permission for Wang Yan to listen in on his class, just like Wang Tao, and only then did the Wang clan leave.

As for Zhao Yanfeng, he stared at Zhang laoshi. Clearly, Zhang Xuan's capabilities have moved him and he hoped to be accepted under his tutelage once more.

However, Zhang Xuan immediately rejected this suggestion.

[What a joke!

I am a transcender with a golden finger, someone who will become a mingshi sooner or later. If I allow people to come under me and leave as they please, wouldn't that trample on my dignity?

My previous self had left you berserk, whereas I have made it up to you by helping you break into Fighter 2-dan. Our grudges have been settled, and I don't want to touch on that ever again.]

Rejected by Zhang Xuan, depression reflected on Zhao Yanfeng's face. However, after awhile, he seemed to recall something and resolution appeared in his eyes once more. Turning around, he

followed behind Wang Yan and left.

"Huang Yu xiaojie, may I know how one becomes an associate master teacher?"

Walking along the way, Zhang Xuan couldn't resist asking her.

After this incident, he realized that the only way to create his own place in this world and to not be trampled over by others was to become a Master Teacher!

To become a Master Teacher, one had to become an associate master teacher first.

"Associate master teacher is more like a way to address someone. Unlike Master Teacher, one doesn't need to be assessed for it! It mainly depends on luck. As long as a Master Teacher has set his eyes on you and invites you to be his assistant, then you are already considered an associate master teacher!" Huang Yu explained.

"Oh!" Zhang Xuan nodded his head.

Actually, this associate master teacher was similar to the associate professors in his previous life. Even though they did not wield true authority and they were more like a spokesperson, they represented the dignity of a Master Teacher and possessed esteemed standing in society.

"You are an associate master teacher, then that bookstore..."



Zhang Xuan looked at her doubtfully.

He was astonished to hear that Huang Yu is an associate master teacher. Previously, when he saw that she was able to freely walk in and out of Master Lu Chen's residence, he knew that her identity was extraordinary. Just that, he didn't expect her identity to be so extraordinary.

Furthermore, as an associate master teacher, her identity was even more prestigious than the elders of Hongtian Academy. There was no reason for her to open a remote bookstore in the market.

"I happened to catch Liu shi's eye and became his associate master teacher, but as I am still way too young, I require some experience so as to better earn the trust of others. As such, I listened to Liu shi's orders and chose a packed commercial city to open a small store so as to nurture my character. At the same time, I am also able to read more and become more knowledgeable..." Huang Yu explained.

Shi is similar to laoshi, just a shorter version

Zhang Xuan nodded his head

Peering into the truth of matters was a field of knowledge by itself, and building rapport was a skill with great depth.

Never underestimate small shop owners. Sometimes, these were the people who have the greatest understanding of human personality, unrivalled even by experts and academics.

Sometimes, the best way to understand human nature and temper oneself was to go to the very bottom.

As the daughter of the Teacher Guild's leader, Huang Yu was born with a golden spoon in her mouth. The reason why Liu Shi had asked her to do so was to groom her, as well as to give her more worldly experience.

After chatting for a while, he gained a certain degree of understanding towards master teachers and associate master teachers.

In this world, the path of teachers was highly-respected. Teachers were highly-regarded, even much more so than in his previous life.

What apothecary, blacksmith, appraiser... Of the numerous occupations in the Upper Nine Paths, none of them could compare with master teachers.

However, that was to be expected. Whether it's about cultivation or any other occupations, one required a teacher to guide them along. If one didn't even respect their teachers, how could they possibly improve?

“Right, what is Master Lu Chen testing you all on, for you all to have to study under me?”

After comprehending the social position of teachers, Zhang Xuan listed another one doubt that was lingering in his head.

Bai Xun was the young son of Zhennan Wang whereas Huang Yu was the daughter of the guild leader of the Teacher Guild, not to mention that she herself was an associate master teacher. Logically speaking, given their social positions, there shouldn't be any need for them to be tested by anyone else.

“Master Lu Chen has a painting that he has hidden for countless years called the 【Ink Daylily Canvas】... The both of us want it, that's why master intentionally set such a difficult question to evaluate us!”

Huang Yu explained.

“Ink Daylily Canvas?” Zhang Xuan frowned. “The one drawn by the master painter Mo Chenzi, Ink Daylily Canvas? Neither of you two understand paintings... Why would you want it?”

In the books Zhang Xuan looked through in the Compendium Pavilion, there were many records of this Ink Daylily Canvas. It was said to be an artistic treasure left behind by a master painter a century ago. It was an incomparably valuable painting.

“It is... a gift!”

Huang Yu blushed.

“Gift?”

Zhang Xuan came to a realization.

She and Bai Xun had set their eyes upon this Ink Daylily Canvas at the same time and requested Master Lu Chen for it. The master agreed to gift it to them, but the prerequisites for it was that they had to pass his test first.

The supposed test should refer to appraisal of paintings.

“Master Zhang, you have such deep understanding of painting, capable of seeing through the problems in it with just a glance. Can you teach us?”

Bai Xun stared expectantly at him.

“Indeed, please teach us!” Huang Yu also looked over.

“Teach you two?”

The reason why he was able to appraise those painting was due to the help of the Library of Heaven’s Path. In reality... He didn’t know a single thing about paintings, so how could he teach them?

Looking at the expectant gazes of the two, Zhang Xuan awkwardly scratched his head, unsure of what he should do.

# **2nd Arc - Freshmen Tournament**

# Chapter 81: I Would Like To Withdraw From Your Tutelage (1)

---

Hongtian Academy, Lu Xun's classroom.

As a star teacher of the academy, his classroom was several hundred meters wide, as big as a massive football field. Students have lined up in rows after rows, and they numbered several hundred.

"As expected of Lu laoshi, I have heard rumors outside that innumerable students find it an honor to become your student and they go all out to be admitted under your tutelage, but to think that it would be true!" Looking at the number of students in the classroom, an elderly stroked his beard as he looked at a young man not too far away from him.

The young man was around 26 to 27 year old. Dressed in blue, he stood upright as though a spear that would pierce through the heavens, carrying a haughty aura with him.

As for the elderly, if Shang Bin is here, he would be able to recognize him. He was the master of Hongtian Pavilion, Elder Hong Hao!

"You have praised me excessively, elder. I am just fulfilling my responsibility in nurturing them. They have overrated me!" The young man chuckled.

His words might be humble, but his attitude exuded self-confidence and pride.

"It is clear to see whether you have been overrated or not just by seeing the standards of the students. I have heard that over seventy of the top hundred students have been admitted into your class after applying for it. Furthermore, of the two hundred new students you have accepted, there doesn't seem to be a single one who is placed beneath five hundred!"

Elder Hong Hao smiled as he stroked his beard.

Yesterday, when he heard the figures, he was also taken aback.

Despite being young, this Lu Xun laoshi had become the most radiant star teacher in the entire academy. Almost all the good buds among the freshmen had been taken by him.

Such results, despite the long history of the academy, was rarely seen.

"It is my honor for students to be willing to apply for my lessons!" Hearing praises from a Fighter 7-dan elder, Lu Xun laoshi swelled in pride. After which, turning around, he asked, "Elder Hong Hao has always been a busy figure, so what kind of wind brought you here today? Could it be that you have something that requires my help? As long as it is within the scope of my abilities, I will give it my best!"

He didn't believe that a powerful elder like him would be here just to chat.

"Speaking of it, there is indeed something that I need to trouble you with. I have been old friends with your father and I watched as you grew up. I know that you are an upright person, so I came here to request you investigate a teacher for me!"

Elder Hong Hao said.

"Do not mention my father, he is a stubborn antique!" Seeing how the other party was trying to play the emotion card, Lu Xun frowned. "Which teacher do you want me to look into?"

"Zhang Xuan!" Elder Hong Hao said.

After that incident with Zhang Xuan in his Hongtian Tavern, his business was now negligible. Rage had already been burning furiously in his heart. If not in consideration for his identity, he would have already ran up to the dwelling of the other party to bash him up.

"Zhang Xuan? You mean the one who scored zero for his Teacher Qualification Examination and sent Zhao Yanfeng's cultivation berserk?"

Lu Xun looked over.

He had already heard of the various 'glorious' deeds of that Zhang



laoshi. Furthermore, he even accepted a student of his, so how could he not be aware of it.

"Indeed!" Elder Hong Hao nodded his head.

"He is just a trash of a teacher, he would be fired sooner or later. Does elder have a grudge with him?" Lu Xun was puzzled.

On one hand was an established elder that could vie for the academy's principal position while on the other, a teacher who could be fired at any moment. The two lived in totally different worlds, so how could they be related to one another?

"It is just some minor matters! I have heard that the Education Bureau has issued an ultimatum to him. As long as he fails to accept any student this school term, his teaching license will be revoked and he will be expelled from the academy! Thus, I hope to trouble Lu laoshi to see whether you can accept those students of his under your tutelage!"

Elder Hong Hao revealed the purpose behind his visit.

He had already looked into Zhang Xuan's affairs before heading here, including the fact that he had recruited five students this school term.

The other party was a teacher and this identity protected him, leaving the elder without a means to deal with him. However, the moment he lost this identity, wouldn't he be his to slaughter?

"Accept under my tutelage?" Lu Xun didn't expect the other party to look for him over such a matter.

"Indeed. As the star teacher of Hongtian Academy, you are probably the only one capable of doing so! As long as you reveal such an intention, his few students would most probably withdraw from his lessons and rush to come under you!" Elder Hong Hao chuckled. "Dealing with a teacher who has students under him is troublesome. If he has no students under him, then things wouldn't be that complicated."

"Uh..." Lu Xun hesitated.

"There is nothing to hesitate about, have you forgotten about Zhao Yanfeng? If you allow Zhang Xuan to continue teaching the students like that, history will just repeat itself and the lives of his students will be ruined! You are saving them by bringing them over!"

Elder Hong Hao immediately gave him another push upon seeing his hesitation.

"Alright, I will help you on this matter. I will reveal my intention to accept the students under his tutelage today!" Lu Xun nodded his head.

"Great!"

Elder Hong Hao's eyes lit up and excitement coursed through his heart.

Now that Lu laoshi had agreed to it, he could already clearly vision the disappointed and despairing face of Zhang Xuan.

[Hmph, since he dared to leave Hongtian Pavilion on the verge of closing down, he will slowly play with him and show him what true fear means!]

Just as he was rejoicing over it in his mind, pondering about what he should do to punish him, a new student rushed over.

"Lu laoshi!"

Upon standing before Lu Xun, he knelt down.

"Wang Yan, what is wrong?"

Seeing this youngster, Lu Xun smiled and nodded his head.

This Wang Yan was one of the few most talented ones of this batch of freshmen. Furthermore, he was the grandson of the 2nd Elder of the Wang clan, thus possessing an esteemed position. Even for him, he felt proud to accept a student of such standing.

"Lu laoshi, I... I..."

Wang Yan, who just came over from the Enlightenment Will Tower, knelt onto the floor and he appeared to be conflicted.

"Have you met with some trouble in your cultivation? Free free to speak!" Seeing him stutter, Lu Xun spoke grandly.

"Lu laoshi's knowledge is vast, not to mention that he is the most famous teacher in the entire academy. If you have any difficulties, feel free to speak of it. He is definitely able to solve it for you!" Elder Hong Hao said with a smile as he stroked his beard.

"Alright, I will speak then..."

Wang Yan clenched his jaws and continued, "I would like to... withdraw from your tutelage. I hope Lu laoshi can fulfill my request!"

"Withdraw from my tutelage?"

Lu Xun staggered. His eyes widened in disbelief.

Other people fought with one another to be admitted under him, and yet this fellow wanted to... withdraw from his tutelage?

Are you for real?

After teaching in Hongtian Academy for numerous years, he had never met with such a situation!

"Yes!" Now that the word was out, Wang Yan heaved a sigh of relief and hurriedly nodded his head.

"Do you have anything that you find hard to speak of, or were you threatened by someone else?" Lu Xun couldn't resist asking.

"No, this is a choice I made of my own free will!" Wang Yan said.

"You know that after withdrawing from my tutelage, no other teachers in this academy will accept you, right?" Hearing that he made the choice out of his own free will, Lu Xun continued on.

He was the most famous teacher in the academy. How could any other teachers dare to accept a student who withdrew from his tutelage?

"As long as I withdraw from your tutelage, I would be able to listen in on Zhang Xuan laoshi's lessons. This is an opportunity for me, so I hope Lu laoshi can grant my wish!" Wang Yan lowered his body.

"Withdraw from my tutelage to listen in on Zhang Xuan laoshi's lessons?"

Hearing those words, a constipated expression appeared on Lu Xun. With his mouth agape and eyes in perfect circles, he felt as though something had gone wrong with the world.



## Chapter 82: I Would Like To Withdraw From Your Tutelage (2)

---

Not just Lu Xun was carrying such an expression, even Elder Hong Hao felt the world spinning around him as he found it difficult to cope with the sudden turn of events.

Wasn't Zhang Xuan the worst teacher in the entire academy?

Just a moment ago, he said that as long as he were to release word of his interest to accept his students, they would come rushing over. However, never in his dreams would he have expected that even before he could make a move, one of the students he held great expectations for had ran over to him!

[It is one thing if the other party had accepted you, but to listen in on his lessons?

The heck, are you sure you aren't joking with me?

That means that you don't have any position at all!

Instead of being my direct disciple, you chose to ran over to listen in to someone else's lesson.]

Lu Xun felt as though his face had been slapped hard and his complexion darkened.

"I hope that Lu laoshi can fulfill my request!" Wang Yan hurriedly pleaded.

"You..."

After a long period of time, looking at the serious expression on the other party's face, he knew that the other party was serious. With an awful expression, he said, "You do know that Zhang Xuan laoshi had once caused a student's cultivation to go berserk? Even so, you want to listen in to his classes?"

"I am aware of it, but I would still like to!" Wang Yan nodded his head, the determination on his face resolute.

Just a moment ago, he got a glimpse of Zhang laoshi's amazing capabilities that left even his grandfather in awe. At this moment, his heart was already with Zhang Xuan.

Seeing how determined the other party was, Lu Xun's complexion darkened even further. Gesturing to the few students by the side, he said, "Bring Zhao Yanfeng over!"

"Lu laoshi!"

A short moment later, Zhao Yanfeng arrived.

"Wang Yan says that he would like to withdraw from my tutelage to listen in to Zhang Xuan laoshi's classes. Tell him how it was when you cultivated under him and let him know how foolish his



decision is!"

Lu Xun flung his sleeves.

Zhao Yanfeng didn't speak and instead, he knelt down and kowtowed continuously.

"What's wrong? Didn't you recount the situation frequently in the past?" Lu Xun frowned.

Zhao Yanfeng, as the student whose cultivation was sent berserk by Zhang Xuan, had the greatest say in the matter. In the past, he often spoke badly about Zhang laoshi, only to be stopped by him. Even though was granting him permission to speak now, he seemed reluctant to do so, as if something was plaguing his mind.

"Lu laoshi! Actually, just like Wang Yan, I would like to listen in on Zhang laoshi's lessons!"

Finally solidifying his resolution, Zhao Yanfeng said.

"You want to go as well?"

With a steeled face, Lu Xun almost stumbled to the ground.

[Didn't your cultivation go berserk because of him? Don't you resent him for that?

Didn't you talk badly about him often?

So why would you want to withdraw from my tutelage to listen in on his lessons?]

Lu Xun felt that he was on the verge of going insane.

"Zhang laoshi is my benefactor. I feel extremely guilty for leaving him without bidding farewell the previous time! I hope that Lu laoshi can fulfill my wish!" Zhao Yanfeng said respectfully.

[Benefactor? Benefactor your head! By sending your cultivation berserk?

Leaving without bidding farewell? It is clear to see that you were trying to escape from him, alright?

Guilty? When you insulted Zhang Xuan laoshi every day, why didn't I see a single trace of guilt in you?]

Lu Xun felt like going on a frenzy.

"Alright, alright. Since the both of you have made up your minds, I will withdraw you two from my tutelage then!"

Grabbing the two jade tokens over, he bit on his finger and dripped a droplet of fresh blood on the both of them.

As the star teacher of the academy, Lu Xun was a proud person. Since these two students of his have already made up their minds, stopping them would only make them resentful of him. If so, he might as well simply let go of them.

"Thank you, teacher!"

Grabbing over the jade token and confirming that they were withdrawn from Lu Xun laoshi's tutelage, Wang Yan and Zhao Yanfeng's eyes lit up simultaneously.

"The both of you aren't my students anymore, you can leave now!"

Suppressing his rage that was on the verge of erupting, Lu Xun waved them away.

"Yes!" The two of them walked out.

"Damn it, damn it!"

Upon seeing them leave, Lu Xun roared.

Who was he?

The number one star teacher of Hongtian Academy. Countless students vied with one another to become his student and he had to contemplate carefully before making a choice among them. He

thought that no one would be able to poach his students in the academy, but...

Not just one, but two students were poached from him in one go!

Furthermore...

If the one who poached these students from him were Wang Chao or Shen Bi Ru, he could let this matter drop. But for it to be the one who scored a zero in his Teacher Qualification Examination, the fellow who stood at the very bottom of the academy!

The strong feeling of humiliation he was feeling made him feel frenzied.

Not to mention, he had just agreed to Elder Hong Hao's request to poach the other party's students. Yet, before he could make a move, the other party had already succeeded in poaching his.

If not for his propriety and his concern over his identity, he might even rush over to beat up this Zhang Xuan!

"Zhu Hong!"

After venting his anger slightly, the rage Lu Xun felt cooled down slightly. He turned around to call for his student.

"Lu laoshi!"

A sixteen to seventeen year old youngster walked out.

Zhu Hong, the student who was ranked fourth in this year's entrance examination. He was one of the most talented students he had accepted this semester. Even though he was only sixteen, he had already reached Juxi realm pinnacle and was ready to break into the next realm at any moment.

"Deliver a war letter to Zhang Xuan laoshi for me!" Lu Xun gritted his teeth.

"War letter?" Hearing his decision, Elder Hong was taken aback. After which, he came to a realization and asked, "Could it be that during this Freshmen Tournament, you hope to..."

"Indeed! To dare to poach my student, I, Lu Xun, have never suffered such humiliation!" Lu Xun laoshi waved his hand. Then, clenching his fist tightly together, he continued, "Since he dares to make a move on me, then he should find a way to withstand my rage as well!"

After which, he retrieved a paper from the desk and wrote on it.

"Pass this to Zhang Xuan, tell him that I will challenge him to a Teacher Evaluation during the Freshmen Tournament half a month from now. Ask him if he dares to accept my challenge or not. If he dares not, tell him to never do such petty actions behind

my back!”

Lu Xun flung his sleeves majestically.

Every year, half a month after the acceptance of the freshmen, a Freshmen Tournament would be held.

This tournament allowed the students to showcase their talents and improvement. It was a stage for the students to show their worth as compared to their peers.

As for Teacher Evaluation, it was a battle between different teachers.

During a Teacher Evaluation, the two competing teachers would choose a few of their students and compete based on their cultivation realm, their battling prowess and theoretical knowledge, so as to ensure the effectiveness of the teachers' classes.

Through such competition, the competency of the teachers were being assessed and evaluated.

From the eyes of the outsiders, Lu Xun laoshi proposing the challenge to Zhang Xuan was a one-sided slaughter.

“Yes!”

Zhu Hong's eyes twinkled in reverence.

The results of Teacher Evaluation affected the respective teachers' pride and honor. As a result, such challenges were usually held privately. Lu laoshi was probably the only one who was confident and proud enough to send a war letter directly to another teacher face-on.

As expected of his idol, he was simply too suave!

Venting his discontentment whenever he is angered, not even needing to suppress his emotions at all, he was his role model!

"Go!" Lu Xun ushered him.

Zhu Hong nodded his head, turned around and left.

"Do you really intend to hold a Teacher Challenge?" Elder Hong Hao walked over and asked.

"Not only so, I want to hold a bet with him. If he loses, all of the students under his tutelage will go to me!" A glint flashed across Lu Xun's eyes.

Ever since he became a teacher, his life had been smooth-sailing. Just as he intended to make use of these qualifications to attract the attention of a master teacher, so as to rise up to the position of an assistant master teacher, he met with such an affair.

If not for such thoughts of his, there was no reason at all for him to accept Zhao Yanfeng, who didn't have a high cultivation realm and had gone berserk once before. After all, he was a teacher, not a samaritan!

If he was truly a good person, he could have just accepted all students who applied for his classes, there's no need to select among them at all!

It was all for the fame! He wanted to accrue sufficient reputation to become an assistant master teacher!

If others were to hear that his student had withdrawn from his lessons to listen into the class of someone who had scored zero for the Teacher Qualification Examination, wouldn't his reputation go into the gutters?

Thus, no matter what, he had to get back at the one who inflicted such humiliation on him!



# Chapter 83: The Arrogant Zhu Hong

---

"Will Zhang laoshi be okay?"

In the classroom, Zhao Ya, Wang Ying and the others were worried.

Cao Xiong laoshi had applied for the Enlightenment Will Trial to deal with Zhang laoshi. Even though not many people knew of it yet, as his students, they still heard some news of it.

"Don't worry, we had been through Zhang laoshi's lessons and we were all impressed with him. Liu Yang is impressed by him, so it is impossible for anything to go wrong!" Zheng Yang said.

Of the five students Zhang Xuan accepted, he was the one who was the most dissatisfied with Zhang laoshi. However, after two lessons, he was already thoroughly impressed with him. Right now, even if Wang Chao wanted to accept him in, he would reject him flat-out.

Since this was the case with him, it was bound to be the same with Liu Yang as well.

With such level of trust, how could Zhang Xuan fail the test?

Boom!

In the midst of speaking, someone abruptly sent the metal door flying with a kick from outside. After which, a young man walked in haughtily.

"Where is your respected Zhang Xuan laoshi? Get him to come out!"

With both hands behind his back, the young man's eyelids rose slightly as he said those words.

He intentionally emphasized on the words 'Zhang Xuan laoshi'. Not only was there not a single trace of respect in his expression, he seemed to be mocking him.

"Who are you? We don't welcome you here, so please leave!" Upon seeing the other party speaking of Zhang laoshi with such disrespect, not to mention that he kicked the door open, Zheng Yang's face darkened.

"Zheng Yang, don't be rash. He is the one who was ranked fourth in the entrance examinations, Zhu Hong!"

Recognising the young man, Yuan Tao's fat body shook as he hurriedly pulled Zheng Yang back and whispered to him in a hushed voice.

"Zhu Hong?"

Not just Zheng Yang, even the faces of Zhao Ya and the others

darkened.

They have heard of this name before. Zhu Hong was reputed to have already reached Juxi realm pinnacle, and it was possible for him to break through into the next realm any moment now.

Ranking fourth in the entrance examination, this clearly showed that his strength and talent were something they were unable to match up to.

"To be able to recognize me, looks like you aren't as dumb as I thought. This is a war letter from Lu Xun laoshi. He wants to challenge Zhang Xuan laoshi to a Teacher Evaluation during the Freshmen Tournament half a month later. So, who is going to accept this letter in his stead?"

Upon seeing the others recognize him, the edges of the young man's lip crept upwards. With a condescending look, he spoke contemptuously to them.

This person was the one who just walked out of Lu Xun's classroom, Zhu Hong.

He had long heard of Zhang Xuan, the worst teacher in the academy who scored zero in the Teacher Qualification Examination. As one blessed by the heavens and Lu Xun's prided student, he looked down on him.

"Teacher Evaluation? Lu Xun laoshi?"

In that instant, everyone's faces changed.

Even though the ones to compete in the Teacher Evaluation were them, it was considered as a battle between the teacher's ability to guide their students. This concerned the pride of their teacher and very few people chose to hold it. Lu Xun was the academy's most famous teacher and there were countless experts under his tutelage. Why would he challenge Zhang laoshi?

"Indeed, the petty actions Zhang Xuan was doing behind Lu laoshi had incurred his wrath and he had decided to teach him a lesson. I will be leaving the war letter here, pass it to him later. If you all dare not to accept the challenge, then admit defeat earlier and head to Lu laoshi's classroom to apologize to him. Otherwise, prepare to be shamed!"

Zhu Hong threw the war letter onto the table and turned around to leave.

"Hold it right there!"

Before he could exit the classroom, Zheng Yang dashed forward and blocked his path. "You kicked the doors to our classroom and spoke of Zhang laoshi so disrespectfully. Apologize, or don't blame me for being discourteous!"

A student had the responsibility to guard the honor of his teacher. This fellow was without a sliver of respect for their teacher. How could they allow him to do as he pleased, wanting to

leave right after dumping that war letter?

"You want me to apologize? You need to have the capabilities for it first!"

Sneering coldly, Zhu Hong looked at him contemptuously and sent a kick at him.

Zheng Yang's skill with the spear was incredible, but his punching and kicking mastery were severely lacking. Furthermore, as his cultivation level was beneath that of the other party, before he could even react, he was kicked squarely in his chest and flew backwards, crashing heavily onto the ground.

"Audacious!"

Zhao Ya's face warped in anger. With a roar, she charged forward.

Just like Zhu Hong, she was Juxi realm pinnacle as well. However, her fighting prowess was slightly inferior to the other party. After trading a few blows, she was struck on her shoulder and retreated backwards.

After which, Wang Ying and Yuan Tao also charged forward. However, since even Zhao Ya, who was the strongest of them all, wasn't a match for him, how could they stand up against him?

In a short moment's time, the four of them had sustained some

injuries. They were enraged by the other party's actions, but they were helpless to do anything.

They might have learnt quite a few profound theories from Zhang Xuan, but due to the lack of time, they still weren't a match for one who was placed fourth in the entrance examination.

"A bunch of trash!"

After defeating the crowd, Zhu Hong flung his sleeves and said, "This is just a small punishment! He should have thought of this possibility when he challenged Lu laoshi! Tell him, if he doesn't dare to agree, hurry up and apologize, otherwise..."

"Otherwise what?"

Before he could finish his words, a faint word echoed from the doorway.

Along with Liu Yang, Zhang Xuan walked into the classroom.

"Otherwise..."

Regardless of whether Zhang Xuan was a trash or not, he was a teacher. As a student of the academy, he wasn't someone he could insult. Even though Zhang Xuan had yet to fly into rage, Zhu Hong cowered backwards. Gritting his teeth, he harrumphed, "Otherwise, prepare to lose in shame in the Teacher Evaluation!"

"It is not your place to determine whether I would lose or win! Return and tell Lu Xun that I had accepted his war letter!"

Zhang Xuan waved him away.

Actually, he was a little dismal as well.

After expending much effort to coax Huang Yu and Bai Xun to leave, he had intended to continue the lessons for a bit more. Yet, before he could enter the classroom, he heard the bellowing of this fellow.

Lu Xun had challenged him.

[You have a few hundred students under you. It is just a single Wang Yan who is coming to my lessons to listen in by the side, surely you don't need to make such a big fuss out of it!

Furthermore, even if you wanted to dispatch a student to send a war letter you, you should at least choose someone reliable. This fellow, despite being a junior, he was acting so arrogantly. If not in consideration for my identity, I would have extinguished his life with a single slap!

If not so, do you think that I would allow him to be acting so snobbishly here?]

"That's for the best then. Farewell!" Zhu Hong prepared to leave.

"Wait!" Zheng Yang struggled forward. He looked anxiously at Zhang Xuan, "Zhang laoshi, not only did he speak disrespectfully towards you and smashed our door, he even attacked us. If we were to allow him to leave like this, wouldn't others just see us as easy targets in the future?"

"Why? That thrashing wasn't sufficient for you? Hmph! Despite being weak, you sure speak so arrogantly, you damned brat!"

With his head held up high, Zhu Hong's gaze swept across Zheng Yang, Zhao Ya and the others scornfully before sneering, "Just this shabby classroom and these few students, I don't care if that door really means anything much. After all, do you think anyone would secret listen into your lessons? Stop dreaming! Besides, you all would need more capable than that to keep me here. I will stand here, and if any of you think they're sufficiently skilled, come at me!"

At which, he paused for a moment before clasping his hands towards Zhang Xuan, "Zhang laoshi, as a teacher, surely you wouldn't stoop down to the level of attacking a student!"

Teachers had their own pride as well. If he were to really attack a student, he would be looked down by the others.

This was also what the saying 'soldiers against soldiers, generals against generals' meant. Even if a general were to defeat a small



soldier, it wouldn't be something honorable for him.

Calculating that it was unlikely Zhang Xuan would make a move on him and that none of his students was a match for him, he was fearless.

"Zhang laoshi..."

Seeing Zhu Hong behaving so arrogantly, the faces of Zhao Ya, Zheng Yang and the others paled. They clenched their fists tightly together and an urge to charge forward and bash him surged through them.

However, they also knew that they weren't a match for Zhu Hong. They had already fallen tragically in defeat previously. They would only make a shame out of themselves if they were to continue making a move against him.

"You want to teach him a lesson?"

Ignoring that conceited fellow, Zhang Xuan turned to look at his students.

"Yes!"

All of them nodded their head simultaneously.

Seeing their expression, Zhang Xuan casually waved his hand.

Then, with a serious expression, he said, "No matter what, he is Lu laoshi's student. It would be hard for me to account to him if he were to die! How about this, Yuan Tao, your strength is the weakest, and you have good self-control, go and beat him up into a pig-head and have him compensate for our door while you are at it! Remember to hold back! Also, during the fight, you must remember to play fairly and not to go overboard! Don't wound the camaraderie you have as fellow students!"

# Chapter 84: Pummeling Zhu Hong (1)

---

"Ah?"

Upon hearing Zhang Xuan laoshi's words, Zheng Yang and the others were on the verge of tears.

[Teacher, can't you tell?

We aren't afraid of you being unable to account for the matter if we were to beat him to death, but that we are unable to match up to him.

Yet, you still went on and chose Yuan Tao to fight in our stead. He is still at Fighter 1-dan primary stage, how do you expect him to defeat his pinnacle expert before us?]

"Beat me up into a pig-head and compensate for your door? Haha!"

Zhu Hong laughed so hard that he almost failed to catch his breath. He knew what the level of strength the others were at when they crossed blows, especially for Yuan Tao, the one who scored the worst in the entrance examination. Yet, he dispatched him out to beat him up into a pig-head?

He had long heard that Zhang laoshi was terrible at teaching, but he didn't expect his eye of discernment would be so terrible as well.

After which, with a trace of mock in his eyes, he declared, "Alright, if any of you can defeat me, not only will I pay for your door, I will compensate him with a thousand gold coins!"

As the saying went, the poor studied while the rich trained. For Zhu Hong to possess formidable strength at such a young age, this showed the wealth his family possessed. A thousand gold coins wasn't a small sum, but it was still something he could take out easily.

"You will compensate anyone who defeats you?" Zhang Xuan asked.

"Of course!" With both of his hands behind his back, Zhu Hong sneered coldly with a smug look on his face.

They have just crossed blows, and these people wouldn't be able to defeat him even if they were to cultivate for another decade!

"Your time to earn money has come!" Zhang Xuan waved his hand. Looking at his students, he said, "Yuan Tao, it would be best for you to make a move first. Remember teacher's words, go easy with your blows!"

"I..."

Yuan Tao's face knitted into lumps.

[This fellow is so powerful that even Zhao Ya xiaojie was unable

to defeat him. How could I fight against him?]

"If I say that you can win, you will win!" Knowing what he was thinking about, Zhang Xuan walked up to the podium and sat on the chair there. "That is because you are my students. You are all Zhang Xuan's students!"

Zhang Xuan's students?

Upon hearing these words, Zhu Hong burst into laughter once more.

[The name of Zhang Xuan laoshi is indeed immense, almost rivaling with that of Lu Xun laoshi, but that's notoriety alright?

I might find it difficult to win against the students of other teachers, but your students...]

Zhu Hong's face was filled with disdain.

While he was chuckling scornfully, Yuan Tao jolted. Hot blood surged through his body and the bitter look on his face disappeared.

[That's right, despite the incredible capabilities of Zhang laoshi, he is being mocked at at this very instant. As his student, it is my responsibility to safeguard his honor!

Even if it means my death, I mustn't allow him to be scorned by others!]

At this point, zeal sprouted in his heart and he no longer felt fear. Thus, he stepped forward, ready to make a move against him.

"Don't rush!" Seeing that he was about to rush over, Zhang Xuan waved his hand once more to stop him.

"Why? Does Zhang laoshi intend to go back on his words?" Zhu Hong snickered.

"Go back on my words?" Zhang Xuan shook his head. "You are overthinking it. Yuan Tao is too incredible, it wouldn't look good on me if he were to kill you accidentally. How about this, Yuan Tao, come over. I will teach you three basic punching moves."

"Three basic punching moves?"

Yuan Tao and the others were perplexed over what this teacher of theirs was trying to do.

"A last minute training? Learning battle techniques right now? I'm afraid that it's too late!"

Zhu Hong was filled with contempt.

[What kind of joke is this?

Every single battle technique requires countless hours of practice, training for days and nights, enduring the heat and cold, and only then will one be accomplished in it. Do you think that you can make them triumph over me by teaching them something at the last moment?

Dream on!]

"Teacher..."

Yuan Tao had the same thoughts as well. He walked forward hesitantly and reflected on his face was confusion.

Yuan Tao was truly unable to comprehend the rationale behind Zhang laoshi's actions.

Assuming that Zhang Xuan wanted to help them redress their grievances, his choice of sending Yuan Tao forward would only embarrass them further if he were to lose against Zhu Hong.

"Yuan Tao, trust our teacher. He must have an idea in mind for him to say such words!" Liu Yang had witnessed the happenings in the Enlightenment Will Trial with his own eyes. He knew how formidable this notorious Zhang laoshi in front of them was and he had complete trust in him.

He was able to help someone break through within ten minutes for what that would have taken the other party half a year. With

such capabilities, what else could he possibly be incapable of?

"Alright then!"

Hearing those words, Yuan Tao clenched his jaws.

Since he had been beaten up a while ago, the worst situation that could get was for him to be beaten up once more. Anyway, he had a thick skin and was resilient to beatings, so there was nothing for him to fear!

"The few of you should come over to learn it as well, it will help you all win the bet later on!"

Zhang Xuan looked at Zhao Ya and the others.

"Yes!"

The five of them walked over.

"Look closely, this is the first move!"

Stretching apart his five fingers, Zhang Xuan's left hand grabbed at the empty air before him.

The movement was so simple that even ordinary humans could comprehend and execute it, needless to say, them, who were well-



versed in martial arts.

"The second move!"

Without a pause in his actions, Zhang Xuan sidestepped from the left to the right.

"The third move!"

With his right hand clenched into the shape of a fist, he sent an downward punch towards the other party's chest.

Withdrawing his fist, he straightened his posture.

"Zhang laoshi, is that all?"

Seeing that there weren't any more movements to it, everyone was dumbfounded.

[Zhang laoshi, you must be joking! These three moves are as trashy as the fighting methods of those ruffians outside, there isn't a single depth to them at all!

We can achieve victory with these three moves?

Are you sure you aren't joking!]

Zhao Ya and the others could feel tears welling in their eyes.

Even Zhu Hong had his eyes widened in complete circles. He felt as though the world had gone insane.

[You declared that your students will beat me up into a pig-head, so I thought that you will teach them some profound moves. What the heck is this toy?

You call this battle technique?

Furthermore, when you were teaching them, you didn't even try to conceal them from my sight. Teaching such trashy moves in front of me, do you take me for a corpse?]

"Alright, these three moves are extremely simple, so you all should have comprehended them already. Yuan Tao, go. As long as you use them well, defeating this fellow isn't a problem!"

Zhang Xuan ushered him over.

"I..."

Yuan Tao's face was filled with bitterness.

He knew that he wasn't a reliable person, but what Zhang laoshi had just taught them was even more unreliable!

He wouldn't even use these three moves in his usual fights against others because they were too lousy.

There was not a single depth behind them at all. Even a dog could dodge those easily, not to mention, a human.

"Go!" Zhang Xuan's face darkened.

"Yes!"

Gritting his teeth, with the emotions of a brave warrior charging to his death, Yuan Tao walked over to Zhu Hong and declared, "Let's get on with it!"

"Are you sure you want to fight with me?"

Zhu Hong looked at him as though he was looking at a fool.

[Truly eccentric teachers and students.

If you could defeat me after learning three farmer brawling techniques, I should just kill myself.]

"Hmph!"

Ignoring the other party, Yuan Tao, who was already prepared to be pummeled, roared and lunged forward.

There was no depth to the techniques he was using at all, and there wasn't much difference between his fighting style and those ruffians in the alleys.

He didn't use the movements Zhang Xuan had just taught him.

In his perspective, since he was going to be beaten up, it was best for him to not to make a fool of himself.

"You are courting death!"

With a cold sneer, Zhu Hong took a step back, dodging the other party's offense. At the same time, he pushed him with his palm.

Padah!

Flying straight out, Yuan Tao crashed onto the floor.

However, due to his thick skin, he didn't feel any pain from the fall. He stood up and charged forth once more with clenched jaws.

It hadn't been long since he started learning battle techniques. He didn't have time to comprehend or execute any techniques and thus, he could only rely on the instinctive brawling techniques that he used in the past.

These moves might work against those ruffians by the alley, but

to Zhu Hong, a cultivator, it was as laughable as playing house.

He had already decided to fight for Zhang Xuan laoshi's honor. Even if he was beaten to death, he would not give up!

In the midst of his charge to go all out against the other party, Zhang laoshi's voice rang by his ear.

# Chapter 85: Pummeling Zhu Hong (2)

---

Zhenqi Telepathy!

"You fool, use the three moves that I have just taught you! Execute the first two moves inversely, use your right hand and right foot instead of your left hand and left foot! Execute the last move as it is, just change the fist into a finger strike and strike at the spot three inches lower. Remember, it has to be three inches. It mustn't be any more and or any less.

One had to be at least Fighter 5-dan to use Zhenqi Telepathy. Zhang laoshi's telepathy caused Yuan Tao's body to jolt. Somehow, he felt inclined to trust him.

"Let's just do it! Things are already bad as it is anyway!"

Without time to think too deeply into it, Yuan Tao decided to just go through with it. After all, it wasn't like he had any other ideas. Thus, without any hesitation, he did as the voice commanded him to.

As a cultivator, switching a left hand movement to the right was an extremely simple task.

That left hand grab turned into a right hand grab, causing Zhu Hong to be taken aback. He tilted his head to dodge it and sent a punch back at him.

However, before his fist could even reach Yuan Tao, the latter had already sidestepped from the right to the left, dodging his attack.

"Crap, he is using the inverse version of the technique!"

Zhu Hong immediately understood what is going on. Thus, he quickly withdrew his hands to cover his face.

Previously, the third blow was a downward punch. Since his techniques were inversed, this move would be an upper cut instead. Furthermore, Zhang Xuan had said earlier to beat him up into a pig-head.

He reacted extremely quickly and his movements were swift. However, it was a pity that Yuan Tao's third move wasn't inversed. It was still a downward motion and furthermore, it was aimed three inches below what Zhang Xuan had shown earlier.

Pu!

Before Zhu Hong could even react, he felt a stabbing pain at his waist and his entire body went numb.

"This is bad, he struck my mingmen! How did he know where my mingmen is?"

Zhu Hong's face turned deathly white.

He had carefully guarded the fact that his cultivation mingmen was in his waist from others. Previously, the two inverse movements used by Yuan Tao made him instinctively think of protecting his own face. Never would he have thought that the other party's true motive lied here.

The moment his mingmen was struck, his entire body went stiff as though he was paralyzed.

"This is a good opportunity!"

Seeing Zhu Hong's body go stiff, no matter how foolish Yuan Tao could be, at this moment, he knew that he had struck the other party's mingmen. After yelling excitedly, he charged over.

He would be a fool if he didn't exploit such a godsent opportunity.

Peng peng peng peng!

At this moment, the techniques of the alley ruffians that should have never reached Zhu Hong landed like torrential rain on Zhu Hong's face. Before he could recover, his vision went dark. Yuan Tao's massive punch had sent him to the floor.

At this moment, his years of experience brawling gave him the upper hand. Without much hesitation, he leapt over and sat heavily on the other party's chest. His two fists smashed violently



onto the other party's face.

"You..."

Recovering from his numbness, upon seeing a fatty crushing his body and striking his fist, Zhu Hong felt so dismal that he was about to vomit blood.

He was an apprentice of Lu Xun laoshi, an expert who was in the fourth place in the entrance examination. Yet, at this moment, he was being beaten up by the fellow who was last in the entrance examinations.

He felt as though he was going mad.

"Scram..."

He tried to push the other party away, but the other party is simply too heavy. As though a tiny mountain, no matter how much effort he put into his arms, the other party didn't budge in the least. Furthermore, his fists were as hard as rocks and they smashed down on him relentlessly. Before he can finish his words, he felt his mouth getting more and more swollen as though a bun, and quite a few of his teeth had fallen off as well.

"Are my eyes deceiving me?"

Zhao Ya and the rest were flabbergasted by the sight before them.

They had experienced Zhu Hong's strength a moment ago and they had confirmed that even they were not a match for him. Yet, Yuan Tao, the weakest of them all, was about to achieve victory against him at this moment.

When did he become so incredible?

However, the most shocking thing of all was that their teacher's three moves actually worked?

"Enough! Yuan Tao. I have already said that beating him up into a pig-head is enough, don't kill him!"

Upon seeing Zhu Hong losing his human appearance under Yuan Tao's frenzied punching, Zhang Xuan hurriedly stepped in to stop him.

No matter what, he was an envoy sent over by Lu Xun. It wasn't appropriate for them to go too far.

How awkward the situation would be if he were to be crippled under his pummeling!

Other teachers, even the elders, would have to contemplate for a long moment before they could teach their students how they could counter their opponents. After all, a battle was constantly changing and evolving! However, Zhang Xuan was different. Possessing the Library of Heaven's Path, he was able to know in

advance what battle techniques the other party would execute and what responses the other party would come up with. As such, through exploiting the flaws in their techniques, he was able to come up with a strategy to counter them even before the battle begins!

Even though Yuan Tao's strength paled much in comparison to Zhu Hong's, if he were to know the other party's mingmen and make preparations in advance, defeating him was an easy feat.

"Yes!"

After sending a few more fists at his face, Yuan Tao felt the anger he had accumulated being vented out. Only then did he stand up and get off the Zhu Hong's chest.

At this moment, Zhu Hong was already no different from a pig-head. His eyes were swollen red, and his entire face had bloated up. His dignified look from before had disappeared without a trace.

"You are despicable!"

Struggling up, Zhu Hong gritted his teeth and glared at Yuan Tao.

In his view, this fatty must have been putting on a show. He intentionally feigned weakness so as to put him off his guard, before doing a sudden assault to achieve victory!

Damn it!

"Despicable? I am despicable, what about it? Do you want to give it another go?" Yuan Tao didn't care about whether the other party thought if he was despicable or not. At this moment, he was still immersed in the exhilaration from bashing the other party up and stared back at him shamelessly.

"You..."

Seeing his fearlessness, Zhu Hong's complexion turned awful. Even so, he dared not to agree to his challenge.

This fatty obviously knew where his mingmen was. If he were to happen to strike it once more, he would just be beaten up again!

Just as he was in a dilemma, Zhang laoshi's words echoed in his ear.

"Alright, you have already left the other party in such a state. Yuan Tao, you should give it a rest!" Zhang Xuan had a stern expression on his face.

"Good." Upon hearing those words, Zhu Hong heaved a sigh of relief. Just as he was about to say some pleasantries and leave the classroom, he heard Zhang laoshi speaking once more, "Zheng Yang, didn't you want to give it a try just now? Go on!"

"Ah?"

Zhu Hong was taken aback.

[Didn't you stop him so that I can leave? Why are you asking others to get a go on me?]

After a temporary pause, a gleam of ruthlessness flashed across his eyes.

[It's fine this way as well.]

Previously, that Zheng Yang was the first to charge over, and given the fact that he was able to send him flying with a single kick, it was clear that his strength was sub-par. Furthermore, given the experience he had with Yuan Tao, he should be fine as long as he guarded himself against the inversion the three moves!

Besides, after getting pummeled so tragically, how could he account the situation after returning without repaying the favor back to them?

At this point, even though he still held doubts, Zhu Hong gritted his teeth and sneered, "Come!"

"Fine!" Zheng Yang stepped forward.

Peng peng peng!

The two of them started crossing blows. Zheng Yang, who was sent flying with a single kick previously, seemed as though he had eaten some incredible tonic. He flew around the field, refusing to face Zhu Hong directly.

"I dare you to fight with me face on!" Zhu Hong bellowed.

Normally, even if Zheng Yang were to skirt around him, he would have the strength to catch him and defeat him. However, he was just beaten to a pulp by Yuan Tao and his body is aching tremendously. It is almost impossible for him to land a blow on a Zheng Yang, who was focusing all of his efforts on dodging his blows.

"Sure!"

Upon replying, Zheng Yang's left hand grabbed forward. After which, he sidestepped to the right. He used the first move as it is, inverting only the second move. After which, before the other party could react to the abrupt changes, he used his finger as a sword and jabbed straight at Zhu Hong's waist.

## Chapter 86: Pummeling Zhu Hong (3)

---

"I knew you would react like this!"

Knowing that his three techniques would either be as it is or inverted, Zhu Hong was well-prepared in reacting to both scenarios instantaneously.

As the one who was the fourth in the academy's entrance examination, he had undergone all kinds of major and minor battles. He might have let his guard down toward such a superficial technique, which allowed the enemy to get the better of him. However, now that he was guarded, how could the same trick possibly work again?

Sneering coldly in his mind, he deflected Zheng Yang's finger stab with his right hand, thwarting the enemy's attempt to strike his mingmen. Just at the moment he was about to counterattack, he noticed that Zheng Yang's attack below was actually a feint, and another fist was already right before him, aiming straight at his face.

Peng!

Before he could even react, he was struck squarely by it.

"The heck, how can you be so despicable..."

Retreating two steps consecutively, Zhu Hong's tears flowed

down his face.

Zheng Yang's fist was much more formidable than Yuan Tao's. With a single fist, Zhu Hong was already on the verge of fainting.

"Despicable? There is no such thing as despicable in the middle of a battle!"

Zheng Yang couldn't be bothered to continue speaking with him. After getting him with that single blow, he continued pushing ahead. As the finger on his left hand continued to jab at Zhu Hong's mingmen, his other fist kept smashing down on the other party's face.

The two different attacks came straight onto Zhu Hong consecutively. There was no hesitation behind the attacks, not even the slightest pang of conscience.

"You..."

Every time Zhu Hong decided to block, he realized that one of them was a feint. After a few went past his guard, his face had swelled up even further and his vision went blurry. He felt so frustrated and at the same time, stifled that he was on the verge of puking blood.

[Too shameless!

Even if you all know where my mingmen is, there should be no



need for you all to constantly assault it, right? It is just like continuously checking a king in chess, is there a point to it? Where's your sportsmanship?

My face is already swollen to such an extent, and yet you still smash on it mercilessly...

Didn't you speak about playing fairly in the duel?

Where is the fairness?

Where is the justice?

You still dared to say not to go overboard... Not to wound the camaraderie among fellow students...

Where the hell is your boundary of going overboard...]

"Stop..."

Knowing that he might die if he continued on like this, Zhu Hong could only suppress the pain he felt in his heart and hurriedly withdrew from the fight, "I admit defeat..."

There was no other choice for him than to admit defeat. The other party knew where his weak point was, and the crux of it all was that his opponent had no decency at all. Attacking his weak point over and over again, how could he possibly cope with it?

If he wasn't injured, he could have escaped his attacks by utilizing his movement techniques and seeking for another opportunity to counterattack. However, given how he could barely squint through the slits of his swollen eyes, if this were to go on, he might very well die here.

"It is good that you admitted defeat. Zhao Ya, it's your turn..." Zhang Xuan said.

"Please enlighten me!" Zhao Ya walked over. Without even giving the other party time to react, she immediately attacked him frenziedly.

Her attack routine was no different from Zheng Yang's, striking either at Zhu Hong's mingmen or his face.

"....."

"..."

Zhu Hong cried.

"Alright, Wang Ying, give it a try as well!"

After admitting defeat once more, even before he had the time to speak, Wang Ying walked over.

After which, Liu Yang...

Very quickly, each of Zhang laoshi's five students had pummeled him once. At this time, Zhu Hong's eyes were truly narrowed to only that of a slit, making him not much different from a blind person.

"Alright, hurry up and pay up. 1000 for each of us here, and taking into account the cost of the door as well, a total of 10000!"

Yuan Tao walked forward.

"10000? There are only five of you here, how can it possibly add up to 10000?" Zhu Hong was about to go insane.

"Our door costs 5000!" Yuan Tao declared.

"5000?" Zhu Hong's tears streamed freely down his face.

[A hundred gold coins can probably be exchanged for five of these broken doors, and yet you are claiming 5000 gold coins from me as reparation fee? Even scammers don't scam others like that!]

"It's fine if you don't want to pay. Zhang laoshi, the few of us would still like to spar with this expert who was placed fourth in the entrance examination, I hope that teacher can grant our request!" Zheng Yang said.

"Alright, but you mustn't go overboard when sparring among fellow students!" Zhang Xuan nodded his head seriously.

"Mustn't go overboard? Forget it... There's no need for it, I will pay for it, is that enough?"

Hearing Zhang laoshi replying with the words he said a moment ago, the edges of Zhu Hong's mouth twitched. How could he possibly dare to retort at a time like this? He quickly retrieved 10000 dollar notes over.

He could feel his heart bleeding as he watched the other party take the notes from his hands.

.....

He might be from a wealthy family, but 10000 gold coins were around what he had saved throughout these years. For him to lose all of his fortunes here because of this war letter...

As though afraid that he might be pummeled to death, Zhu Hong swiftly escaped after paying the sum.

A moment ago, he charged in here arrogantly, acting as though he was superior to everyone else. Yet, never would he have expected that he would be beaten to such a state.

"Teacher..."

The moment Zhu Hong left, Zheng Yang, Yuan Yao and the others stared at their Zhang laoshi, who was sitting at the center of the room, with eyes filled with reverence!

The main reason why they were able to defeat Zhu Hong was thanks to the three movements that he had imparted them.

To allow them to defeat a stronger adversary with just a few casual pointers, it was as though he knew what kinds of battle techniques the other party would use. How did he manage to achieve such an incredible feat?

---

"Lu laoshi, do you think that Zhang Xuan will accept your challenge?"

Elder Hong Hao chuckled as he stroked his beard.

[Now that Lu Xun laoshi has made a move, Zhang Xuan is surely in for a ride of misfortune. It is just a matter of time before his students are taken over, leaving him without a student under his tutelage once more.]

"It doesn't matter whether he accepts it or not. If I don't show him the consequences of stealing my students, how can I, Lu Xun, uphold my dignity in Hongtian Academy?" Lu Xun laoshi harrumphed coldly.

"That's right!" Elder Hong Hao nodded his head. Just as he was about to continue speaking, he saw a fellow with a completely swollen face, similar to that of a pig, walking in.

"Lu laoshi, please redress my grievances..."

The moment the person walked in, he started to bawl.

"You are..."

Lu Xun was a little startled by the unfamiliar visitor.

"I am Zhu Hong..." The visitor took another 10000 points of damage.

"Zhu Hong? Didn't I just send you to deliver the war letter? How did you land yourself in such a state?"

Hearing the other party identifying himself, Lu Xun took a closer glance and found certain traces of Zhu Hong on the other party's face. Surprised, he couldn't help but ask.

[How did you get into such a state just by sending a war letter?]

"I was beaten up..."

Zhu Hong's tears gushed down from his eyes.

"Zhang Xuan actually paid no regards to his identity as a teacher and attacked you?" Lu Xun's face suddenly darkened. He abruptly stood up and a powerful aura burst forth within the classroom.

He had already opened dozens of acupoints and was a true-blue Pixue realm expert.

No wonder he was a star teacher, his strength was already befitting for the position of an elder within the academy.

Zhu Hong was the fourth strongest student among the freshmen, as assessed during the entrance examination. Even though this ranking system wasn't completely indicative his fighting prowess, it still reflected his exceptional ability among the freshmen.

There were no veteran students under Zhang Xuan's tutelage. The only one who could have possibly left him in such a state was Zhang laoshi himself!

"It's... the students under his tutelage... Zhang laoshi... didn't have a move!"

Zhu Hong's face blushed crimson in embarrassment.

"Student? You mean Zhao Ya, Zheng Yang and the rest?" Since Lu Xun had already challenged the other party, he sent some students out to look into the students under Zhang Xuan and realized that the students under him in this semester were, surprisingly, not

that bad. "They ganged up together against you? That isn't right. Their placings in the entrance examinations weren't too bad, but I have already guided you in your training personally. Your cultivation is just a step from breaking through into the next realm. Even if they were to gang up on you, they shouldn't be a match for you!"

The strength of Zhao Ya and the others weren't too bad, but this Zhu Hong was significantly stronger than them. These two days, Lu Xun had spent quite a bit of effort on him as well. In terms of individual fighting ability, there shouldn't be anyone beneath Fighter 2-dan who should be a match for him. Even if the few of them were to gang up against him, Zhu Hong should still be more than a match for them!

How did he get beaten up to such a state in a short moment's time?



## Chapter 87: Is He Really The Worst Teacher?

---

"Initially, they weren't a match for me when they ganged up on me... However, at this moment, Zhang laoshi came in. He taught them three movements and somehow, every one of them seemed to have powered up suddenly. The first one to fight me was Yuan Tao..."

Zhu Hong explained everything that had just happened previously once. He even demonstrated the three movements which Zhang Xuan had imparted them.

Hearing his story and looking at the three movements Zhu Hong demonstrated to them, Lu Xun and Elder Hong Hao stared at one another in disbelief. They doubted if their ears were playing tricks on them, and their complexion looked as awful as one afflicted by constipation.

"You mean to say... the Yuan Tao who was the ranked the last in the entrance examination? Just these three moves and yet... You weren't a match for him?"

[You must be jesting with us!

The results of the investigation that just came in earlier contained Yuan Tao's information as well. His parents died when he was young, and he had never learned any battle techniques or cultivation techniques. The only strength he had was his thick skin, granting him powerful defensive abilities. Even so, he scored

the last in the entrance examination, thus clearly indicating his level of ability as compared to his peers. How can someone like that defeat an expert like you who was ranked fourth?

Do you have to be so exaggerated?]

Furthermore, after taking a look at those three movements, they had confirmed that they were trash. Could those movements even be considered a battle technique?

Even if the other party were to use it inversely, swapping their left and right, it should mean nothing at all!

"He despicably..."

Zhu Hong recounted the happenings in the battle detailedly with a pained look.

"Looks like your mingmen was exposed, those three movements were only a distraction to attract your attention. Their main goal was your mingmen!" Lu Xun came to a realization after the other party recounted the entire incident.

This student of his was too careless.

Mingmen was the location where the strength of a cultivator gathers. It was the core of a cultivator's strength, and one had to guard it properly. For him to allow his mingmen to be seen through so easily, he was truly too negligent.

Finding an opponent's mingmen didn't mean that one can defeat him with hundred percent possibility. After all, battles weren't just simple math, it involved one's reaction speed and ability to adapt to sudden situations. However, when two people of similar cultivation level were to fight with one another, it was still a dangerous scenario if the opponent were to locate one's mingmen.

"It is impossible for those students of his to find your mingmen and exploit that flaw of yours. It seems that this Zhang Xuan laoshi isn't simple. Initially, I thought that it would be a simple and meaningless win. However, from the looks of it, things aren't as they seem on the surface. Interesting!"

As expected of the academy's star teacher, Lu Xun swiftly analyzed the crux of the issue.

[Mingmen is a weakness of all cultivators. Usually, one would guard it properly, making it difficult for others to locate it. Furthermore, even if one were to locate an opponent's mingmen, if one doesn't have the sufficient strength to stand up against one's opponent, it is still difficult for one to achieve a victory.

It is as though giving an ordinary human a dagger. Even though the human knows that the other party would die with a single stab through his heart, he is still unable to defeat a boxing expert.

If the few students of Zhang Xuan could see through his mingmen beforehand, they would have won against Zhu Yang from the very start. It is apparent that Zhang Xuan had told them

of it in secret.]

"However, it matters not. I will find a way for you to break through to Fighter 2-dan now. Once you succeed, your mingmen will move and by then, you will be able to exact your vengeance!"

Waving his hand grandly, Lu Xun consoled him.

A cultivator's mingmen didn't stay at the same location. Depending on one's cultivation technique, cultivation realm and battle technique, their mingmen would be in different locations.

At this moment, Zhu Hong's mingmen was by his waist. Once he broke through Fighter 1-dan, his mingmen would move to another point. By then, he would be able to completely neglect those petty tricks of theirs.

It was rumored that those who cultivate an incredible cultivation technique, upon reaching a certain powerful realm, would not have any mingmen or weakness. It was impossible to find even if one were to jab every single spot of their body.

"Yes!"

Zhu Hong nodded his head.

"A while later, I will look for Elder Shang Chen to ascertain the nominal roll for the competition. Cultivate properly and don't disappoint me. When the time comes, I will allow you to exact

vengeance with your own hands!"

"Thank you, Lu laoshi!" Motivated, Zhu Hong regained his confidence once more.

"Right, Elder Hong Hao, don't you have a good relationship with Elder Shang Chen? It should be much more efficient for you to deal with a trash teacher like Shang Chen by knocking on the Education Bureau than looking for me!"

Upon recalling Elder Shang Chen, Lu Xun couldn't help but look at him doubtfully.

Back then, Elder Hong Hao was a serious contender for the position of the academy's principal. He had amiable relations with many elders and Shang Chen was one of them.

Logically speaking, if he really had something against Zhang Xuan, wouldn't getting the Education Bureau to make a move be much more convenient than seeking for his assistance?

"Actually, it isn't convenient for the Education Bureau to make a move under such circumstances. After all, we can't forcefully pull a student away from his teacher! If we were to do so and he complains up to the Teacher Guild, saying that he has been oppressed, wouldn't the matter just blow big?" Elder Hong Hao replied.

If a student were to acknowledge a teacher by their own will,

even the Education Bureau had no rights to interfere in their choices.

Most importantly, in his eyes, Zhang Xuan was nothing more than a trash who had scored zero for his Teacher Qualification Examination. If so, was there a need to look for the head of the Education Bureau?

He would be making a mountain out of a molehill!

Of course, he couldn't say such words out loud. Otherwise, Lu Xun laoshi would find his actions disrespectful.

Actually, given Lu Xun's wits, it was likely that he had already guessed the truth.

If it wasn't for two of his students being poached from his side, he wouldn't be bothered to interfere in these matters, needless to say, propose a Teacher Evaluation against Zhang Xuan!

As the both of them was in the midst of chatting, they suddenly spotted a young man walked over with widened strides.

"Lu Xun..."

Before the young man reached the duo, he had already shouted out Lu Xun's name.

"Oh, it's Wang laoshi. What are you doing here?" Lu Xun smiled.

The one who came was the other star teacher of the academy, Wang Chao!

The spear expert whom Zheng Yang wanted to acknowledge as his teacher!

"Elder Hong Hao!" Upon reaching, Wang Chao noticed Hong Hao, who was sitting beside Lu Xun, and bowed. After which, he hurriedly turned to look at Lu Xun and asked, "Have you heard about the happenings with the Education Bureau?"

"Heard of what?" Lu Xun was puzzled.

"You don't know about it? Elder Shang Chen has been stripped of his position and is currently undergoing investigation!" Wang Chao exclaimed. "The Teacher Guild has just passed down the orders!"

"Elder Shang Chen has been stripped of his position and is undergoing investigation? What's going on?"

Not only was Lu Xun in a state of disbelief, even Elder Hong Hao was taken aback by this sudden news.

[How can the head of Hongtian Academy's Education Bureau be stripped of his position and undergo investigation all of a sudden without any forewarning?]

"It is rumored that he had oppressed a teacher and lacked impartiality in his actions. Some also say that he was unfair when conducting the Enlightenment Will Trial. Anyway, the Teacher Guild had been informed of these matters and he was immediately stripped of his position!"

Wang Chao said.

Cao Xiong had caused quite a ruckus when he applied for the Enlightenment Will Trial, so quite a few teachers knew about it.

"Oppress? Lack impartiality? Which teacher is so formidable to be able to prompt the Teacher Guild to make a move and drag Elder Shang Chen off his authoritative position?"

Lu Xun couldn't help but comment.

Elder Shang Chen might just be a head of Education Bureau, but he had a powerful backing. Several elders in the Teacher Guild were his friends, so overthrowing him, not to mention doing it so thoroughly, should be an extremely difficult task!

Elder Hong Hao could also infer that much, and he was curious to know which influential figure it is to be capable of wielding such power.

"According to the rumors, it is that trash of a teacher in our academy... Zhang Xuan!" Wang Chao pondered for a moment



before replying their doubts.

"Zhang Xuan? How is that possible?"

In that instant, as though their tails have been stepped on, Elder Hong Hao and Lu Xun leapt up simultaneously. Their eyes were widened to complete circles and they felt as though the world was going mad.

Just by eating a few food, he was able to topple an established tavern with more than a decade of history behind it. Also, he was able to impel students to withdraw from the tutelage of the academy's number one teacher. Furthermore, just casually teaching his students, his students were able to beat the fourth-ranked freshman up into a pighead. Lastly, and the most shocking of all, he was able to topple the head of the Education Bureau, Shang Chen...

Zhang Xuan, was he really the worst teacher in the academy?

# Chapter 88: Apothecary Guild

---

"Alright, let's stop lessons here today. When you go back, cultivate based on what I have taught you all today. I don't wish to lose in the Teacher Evaluation half a month later! I also wish that your thoughts are the same as me!"

After talking a little more about cultivation in the classroom, Zhang Xuan waved his hands to signal the end of the lesson.

After interacting with the others these two days, he was gradually getting used to his profession as a teacher, and the disposition of a teacher slowly built on him.

"Yes, Zhang laoshi!"

Zhao Ya, Zheng Yang and the others clenched their fists with reddened faces.

After the previous incident, they knew that Lu Xun laoshi had challenged Zhang laoshi and they were the stakes in this challenge.

If it was two days ago, they would have gone insomniac over the excitement of being able to come under Lu laoshi's tutelage. However, at this moment, they were absolutely unwilling to acknowledge anyone except for Zhang Xuan as their teacher, even if they were beaten to death!

He was able to see through the flaws on them with a single

glance, treat the disabilities of Zhao Ya, Wang Ying and the others, whip out profound cultivation techniques on a whim and even helping them find Zhu Hong's mingmen, allowing them to easily achieve a victory over him. Zhang laoshi seemed to possess a unique charm, causing them to be astonished and impressed at the same time, making it difficult for them think of anything else.

"Goodbye, teacher!"

The few of them left the classroom.

"You said that Zhang laoshi was able to strike 55 ding with a single punch?"

"Even Bai Xun xiao wangye was trying to seek guidance from him?"

The moment they walked out of the classroom, the crowd couldn't help but to question Liu Yang about the happenings in the Enlightenment Will Trial today.

Liu Yang didn't hide anything and revealed everything that had happened.

When the crowd heard that Zhang laoshi actually possessed the strength of a Pixue realm expert, the astonishment in every single one of their eyes could not possibly be faked. In that instant, their eyes glowed in reverence.

When they heard about the shameless doings of the Education Bureau, every single one of them felt so indignant for Zhang Xuan that they were about to erupt from the rage welling in them.

"Everyone, Lu Xun laoshi's challenge is actually a good opportunity for us to cleanse Zhang laoshi's reputation!" After recounting the happenings in the Enlightenment Will Tower, Liu Yang scanned the faces of his fellow peers before continuing, "Thus, I hope that all of us would train properly this half a month so as to win glory and honor for our teacher, as well as to forge a reputation for ourselves!"

"Indeed, Zhang laoshi is noble and magnanimous, so he might not be bothered with the slander of these despicable people. However, as his students, we have the responsibility to right his reputation!"

Zhao Ya's beautiful eyes were twinkling, and a resolute gleam could be seen within it.

"I agree as well!" The dense Wang Ying also gritted her teeth in anger.

Zhang laoshi had healed her legs for her, even specially creating a cultivation technique for her. Even if she were to crush her bones into powder, it would be hard for her to repay this gratitude.

"Count us in!"

Yuan Tao and Zheng Yang stepped forward as well.

"It's a promise then. This half a month, we will give our all into our training. Then, during the Freshmen Tournament, we will make those who looked down on Zhang laoshi see..." Unwavering determination reflected in Liu Yang's eyes. With a slow but powerful voice, he said, "... that his students are the best!"

"The battle half a month later..."

Unaware of his students' blazing morale, at this moment, Zhang Xuan was seated in the staff room. A frown so deep that lumps formed could be seen on his face.

He didn't worry much about Zhao Ya and Wang Ying. Given their strong foundations, accompanied with the cultivation techniques that he has imparted them, their strength would definitely make a big leap half a month later. As for Zheng Yang and Liu Yang, they possessed acceptable talent and they were ambitious as well. As long they were properly guided, it wasn't a problem for their strength to soar. However, Yuan Tao remained a factor of anxiety for him.

[This fellow is a wandering cultivator. He has no backing or connections whatsoever. In fact, he never really came into contact with cultivation techniques before, so it would be difficult for him to improve swiftly within half a month.]

"Unless his Ancient Emperor Bloodline awakens!"

A thought flashed through his mind.

He had checked Yuan Tao's condition with the Library of Heaven's Path a few days ago. He had confirmed that he possesses the Ancient Emperor Bloodline. As long as it was awakened, regardless of whether it was Yuan Tao's level of cultivation, his defense or speed, they would all rise exponentially.

This seemed to be the only plausible method for his strength to rise swiftly.

"But how can the Emperor Bloodline be awakened?"

The answer of his problem brought about another problem.

The Emperor Bloodline was a type of bloodline passed down from the ancient times and it was incomparably valuable. There were sporadic records of it and most of those who know of it only knew of its name. Most probably, there wasn't a single person in Tianxuan Kingdom who knew how to awaken it.

"There are normally three methods to awaken a person's unique constitution. Firstly, continue training the conventional method. Once one reaches a certain level, it is possible for their unique constitution to be awakened! This is the most reliable but lengthiest method. In fact, most people died even before they got a chance to awaken their potential! Secondly, one can also check the nature of the unique constitution and consume a pill corresponding to the attribute of the body. With powerful medicinal effects, there is a certain level of possibility for one to

successfully awaken their unique constitution!"

"Thirdly, forcefully awakening one's potential through special experiences, such as death or poison. There was an expert whose unique constitution awoke after his body was slashed over seventy times consecutively. There was also another one who, after being poisoned, bled from the seven apertures of his body. After losing his breath for three days, his unique constitution awoke and he successfully resurrected."

With a jolt in his mind, a book regarding unique constitutions floated into his mind and a few methods of awakening them were written on it.

After taking a look at it, dark lines appeared on Zhang Xuan's face.

[The first and the second method is still acceptable, but what the heck is the third method?

Either death or poison? What if one fails to awaken their unique constitution after being consecutively stabbed seventy times or consuming lethal poison and bleeding from their seven apertures? If so, wouldn't they really die for sure?]

"Looks like only the second method is viable!"

He rubbed his glabella.

The third method was definitely out of question. On the other hand, with only half a month, the first method could not be relied on either. After thinking about it, it seemed that only the second method was the feasible one.

"Since that's the case, I should head over to the Apothecary Guild to take a look. Perhaps, I might find some suitable pills to awaken Yuan Tao's Emperor Bloodline and Zhao Ya's Pure Yin Body!"

Standing up, he walked out of the staff room.

If Zhao Ya and Yuan Tao were to awaken their unique constitutions, it was definite that their cultivation realm would soar.

Almost all of the occupations of the Upper Nine Paths have their own alliance organization, such as the Teacher Guild, Blacksmith and Appraiser Guild, Formation Master Guild, Beast Tamer Guild and such.

The apothecaries were no different as well.

As one of the unique occupations in the continent, even though apothecaries paled slightly in comparison to master teachers, they were still of esteemed standing and it was an occupation many looked forward to. After all, there wasn't a single cultivator who didn't want to break through his current realm, and didn't get injured. Most of the time, a cultivator would require the help of an apothecary to solve these problems of theirs.



The pills that they forged boost the medicinal properties of the herbs, thus creating a greater effect on the cultivators.

That's precisely the reason why the Apothecary Guild was extremely crowded. Every day, crowds of people would gather in there for inquiries and procurement of medicine.

Zhang Xuan's previous self had never been there before. However, as one of the greatest power within the kingdom, he still knew the rough position of it.

After walking along the streets for an hour, he arrived at his destination.

A magnificent building, as though a massive church. A board hung on top of the entrance, and two majestic words were carved on it, Apothecary Guild!

Without much hesitation, Zhang Xuan walked in.

A vast lounge appeared before him the moment he entered. The interiors of the Apothecary Guild was bustling with people walking to and fro.

"I should either inquire with an apothecary or look up books on pills if I want to know what kinds of pills can awaken the Emperor Bloodline and Pure Yin Body!"

Zhang Xuan's main goal for coming here was to look into this

matter rather than to purchase pills. There were only two methods for him to fulfill his objective here.

However, he didn't know a single person in the Apothecary Guild, and it wasn't suitable for him to ask about it from others. In fact, even if he were to have an acquaintance here, it was unlikely for the other party to have heard of it! After all, Emperor Bloodline and Pure Yin Body were extremely rare constitutions.

On the other hand, looking for a specific information among countless books might be like searching for a needle in the middle of a deep ocean for the others, but for Zhang Xuan, who possesses the cheat known as the Library of Heaven's Path, the situation was vastly different.

Thus, making up his mind, he walked forward to the reception of the Apothecary Guild.

## Chapter 89: Wen Xue's Rage

---

Wen Xue was a receptionist at the front desk of the Apothecary Guild. Her greatest wish was to become an apothecary. However, it was a pity that she was lacking in talent and even after numerous tries, she still had yet to pass the examination to become an apprentice.

Helpless, she could only work at the front desk while trying her best to study.

Working as a receptionist at the front desk of the Apothecary Guild might seem like nothing, but the income was truly not bad. She would get a commission on every pill sold and while the commission isn't a large sum, the more pills were sold, the more she would earn. Thus, her salary in a single year tend to be six or seven times of those working in the same job.

However, despite the generous pay, she didn't want to stay in this job for a single day longer. It wasn't because of the difficulty of the job but rather... her outer appearance.

She was in her early twenties, the pinnacle of her youth and beauty. Furthermore, her parents had gifted her with a spectacular face. While it might not be top-notch, it could be considered as one in a hundred.

Being beautiful should have been a blessing. As long as one was a woman, one would be proud of it. However, it would be a totally different matter if the woman were to work here. Often having to

stand in the frontlines in receiving customers, countless young masters of distinguished families would intentionally run over here to chat her up, coming up with all kinds of ridiculous demands.

There were even a few who were incredibly persistent, visiting her every single day and using every single trick in the book, leaving her incredibly annoyed.

However, as a salesperson, she wasn't allowed to chase them away. If she were to do so and her pursuers claimed that they were only here to purchase pills, she would be in for a lot of trouble!

"Let's hope that I will not meet those shameless flies today!"

Muttering under her breath, she tidied up her uniform and stood at the reception with a smile. Soon afterward, a young man walked over.

This young man didn't seem too old, probably below twenty. His complexion was well-maintained, smooth and radiant even when compared to hers.

"Mister, is there anything that you need?"

Wen Xue flashed a business-like smile at him.

"Do you all... sell books here? Those kind about the effects of pills that awaken unique constitutions!" the young man said.

The young man was Zhang Xuan.

As his previous self had never been here, he didn't know how the Apothecary Guild worked, so he could only inquire at the front reception.

"Please head to the bookstore if you wish to purchase books, this is the Apothecary Guild!"

Upon hearing the other party's words, the smile Wen Xue was hanging on her face collapsed and her complexion turned awful.

[Even if you want to hit on me, you should be more professional about it!

Asking about books at the Apothecary Guild... Why don't you buy shoes at a restaurant?]

"No, that's not it. I am here to look for books on the effects of pills, such books surely cannot be found in the bookstore!" Not noticing the sudden changes that have occurred with the attitude of the female receptionist, Zhang Xuan contemplated for a moment before asking again.

[Since you want to put on a show, I will quietly watch your monologue!]

With her arms akimbo, Wen Xue's eyes emanated cold intent.

Seeing the other party remaining silent to his words, Zhang Xuan thought that she did not understand his words. Thus, he continued explaining, "Actually, I want to look for pills that can awaken unique constitutions. However, I am unsure of the herbs that are compatible with them so I would like to browse through some books. Do you have any of them here? I am willing to buy them off you, or else... just borrowing them to take a look is fine as well!"

"I have already said, there isn't any!"

[Now that I'm ignoring you, you become even more aggressive?

Buying books and borrowing books... Do you think that you can fool a girl with such old lines?]

Wen Xue has already decided that this fellow is here to cause trouble to attract her attention.

Otherwise, who would run to the Apothecary Guild to buy books? Wasn't he looking for a beating like this?

At this moment, Zhang Xuan noticed the snappish attitude of the other party. He couldn't help but be bewildered by her queer actions.

He didn't offend her, so why would she behave like this?

"It might be menopause!" Shaking his head, he didn't allow the issue to linger in his mind. As a civilized and wise transcender, he couldn't be bothered to squabble with a woman over such a minor affair.

If Wen Xue were to know of his thoughts, she would surely be driven mad.

[I am just 20, okay! You are the one who is having menopause...]

"How about this, the Apothecary Guild should have a book collection vault right? Can you bring me over to take a look?"

Know that it was impossible to explain his way through the matter, Zhang Xuan mused for a moment and arrived at a solution.

Regardless of whether it was the Teacher Guild or Apothecary Guild, they were established for the convenience for of the respective occupations. Thus, it was natural for them to have a book collection vault in the buildings so that those treading on the path of these unique occupations and continue to study and improve.

Even if the other party was unwilling to sell these books to him, as long as he was able to take a look around the book collection vault, he should be able to achieve his goals.

"Book collection vault? You still wish to enter the book collection

vault?"

Seeing how the request of the fellow before her was getting more and more ludicrous, Wen Xue spoke in a sharp tone, "If you aren't here to buy pills, please leave!"

"Why, you are banning people from entering the book collection vault? How much money does it take to enter it? It is not like I am unwilling to pay for the entry!" Zhang Xuan was displeased.

Was there something wrong with this woman?

He was just here to inquire about some matter, and yet the other party reacted as though she had eaten gunpowder or something.

Upon hearing the other party acting haughtily the way young masters of distinguished families do, viewing money as though dirt, Wen Xue was even more repulsed. "So what if you have money! Do you think that money makes the world go round? Let me tell you the truth, the Apothecary Guild does have a book collection vault and it is split into basic and advanced tiers. Even the basic tier book collection vault requires one to be an apprentice apothecary before he is able to enter. Are you an apothecary? Or are you an apprentice apothecary?"

"Apprentice apothecary?"

Zhang Xuan was stunned for a moment before coming to a realization.



He didn't know much about the Apothecary Guild, but at the very least, he knew about the situation in the academy. The students have a Compendium Pavilion of their own and the teachers another one of their own, and the latter required a teaching license to enter.

Otherwise, if everyone was allowed to browse through as they please, then those secret manuals could no longer be referred to as such.

Furthermore, browsing through them was one thing, but if a student were to fancy a cultivation technique written in one of the books and cultivate it on a whim, who could they push the responsibility to if his cultivation were to go berserk?

The Apothecary Guild should be the same as well. The rationale behind splitting the book collection vault into the basic and advanced tier and limiting the access to it to only those who have reached a certain standard was to prevent people from getting greedy and only pick out bits and pieces of it to form incomplete knowledge, which could prove to be dangerous. At the same time, they could also prevent the secret manuals from leaking out.

"Apprentice apothecary... I am not it, but can anyone take the examinations?"

He was just an ordinary teacher who had never learned pill forging before. As such, it was impossible for him to be an apprentice apothecary. However, these were all just titles which

one could take a test for, and to become a master teacher, he needed to accumulate even more knowledge.

"Examination? You wish to take the test to become an apprentice apothecary?" At this moment, Wen Xue, who was absolutely certain that the other fellow is here to hit on her, seethed in anger. Seeing how the other party was continuing on with his facade and even declaring his intention to take the examination to become an apprentice apothecary, she could no longer suppress her rage any further. "Fine! The test is over there, I will take you over right now!"

[Aren't you good at acting?

I will bring you over right now, let's see whether you can continue acting like this!]

Even though it was just an examination for an apprentice apothecary, it was similar to an assistant master teacher selection in the sense that it required one go through numerous trials, assessed on all kinds of basic knowledge an apothecary had to know. She had already taken the test for numerous years now, only to fail dismally. [Yet, you, a playboy who has never gone for any lessons for the apprentice examinations or read any books on medicinal herbs or pill forging, hope to take the test as well?

What kind of joke is this?

Hmph, if I don't expose your fraud and humiliate you in public, you might just take me as an easy target!]

Wen Xue's lips pouted as she harrumphed coldly.

"The test is over there?"

"Why? Chickening out?"

Wen Xue sneered coldly.

"Great!" Seeing the other party behave as though she had eaten gunpowder, Zhang Xuan shook his head. Just as he was about to follow behind her, he suddenly looked over with an awkward expression. "Examination... What contents are tested in the apprentice apothecary examination? Do I have to read any books?"

# Chapter 90: Examination Hall

---

"You..."

It was one thing if she didn't hear those words. Now, upon hearing these words, Wen Xue felt as though someone was beating on her chest and she was on the verge of erupting.

[Hitting on me? I will tolerate it! Your intentional rambling? I will tolerate it as well... However, to win my favor, you should at least feign to be knowledgeable!]

You claim to want to be an apprentice apothecary, yet you are unaware of the basic contents that are being tested, not even knowing what books to read... Do you dare to shout those words out any louder?]

"Why? You also don't know? Fine, I will ask someone else then!"

Seeing the intense movements at her chest as though it was a ventilation fan, Zhang Xuan felt a little indignant and depressed.

[What is wrong with this lady? If you know about it, just explain it to me. Why do you have to make a big fuss over everything as though you just had a seizure?]

Seeing how the other party was behaving as though saying 'if you don't know anything, don't confuse me', Wen Xue almost turned insane.

[Fine, continue putting on your facade then! We will see in a while how you embarrass yourself!]

"In the examination to become an apprentice apothecary, one has to remember the medicinal properties of over a hundred thousands of medicinal herbs, as well as the history and founding of apothecaries..." Forcefully suppressing the rage from erupting, Wen Xue started to explain.

Apothecary was a job that involves medicinal herb. If one was incapable of even identifying and differentiating the herbs, how could one forge pills?

The continent was vast and boundless. There were countless medicinal herbs in it, and even though hundred thousand might seem like a huge quantity, it could only be considered as the basics. Despite accompanying medicinal herbs their entire life, some apothecaries were still unable to recognize quite a few of them, needless to say, the apprentices.

"Just these? That's simple! Where can I find books on medicinal herbs? I will take a look on them right now!" Upon hearing the explanation, Zhang Xuan was taken aback by the simplicity of the examination.

As long as there were books on it, the Library of Heaven's Path was able to compile books inside his head and be stored in his brain as his knowledge.

As long as only these contents were tested, the examination could be considered as easy to him.

After all, this was an ability much more incredible than photographic memory.

"Simple?"

The corner of Wen Xue's mouth twitched. If not in consideration of the fact that the other party was a customer and she was only a receptionist, she would have long assaulted him.

Just remembering hundred thousand medicinal herbs was an extremely daunting task! Furthermore, every single medicinal herb had different traits and different reactions would arise when different medicinal herbs were mixed with a specific medicinal herb. Even though Wen Xue self-acknowledged that she had a good memory, she was still unable to remember them all even after several years and she would easily get confused between the different herbs during the examination.

[He, a playboy who only knows how to flirt with girls, actually said that the test is easy?

Act, continue acting! I'll see how you intend on wrapping up the situation later!]

"There are books on sale at where the apprentice apothecary examination is held. Come with me!"

Upon coming to a conclusion that the other party was intentionally bragging to capture her attention, Wen Xue's rage calmed down slightly. Sneering coldly, she led Zhang Xuan over.

Soon, they arrived at a spacious room. At the top, two words 'Examination Hall' was written. A middle-aged man was sitting by the entrance while reading a book.

The examination hall was a place where apprentice apothecaries were being tested. As such, outsiders were usually forbidden from entering the premises.

This middle-aged man was also one of those who wished to become an apprentice apothecary. Even after persisting for over twenty years, he had still yet to succeed. Similar to Wen Xue, he was studying alongside his work.

For someone to be unable to pass the examination even after twenty years, the difficulty of the examination was clear to see.

"Uncle Li!" Wen Xue stopped before the middle-aged man and greeted him.

"You're here. Are you here to buy books or for the examination?"

The middle-aged man named Uncle Li raised his head and smiled.

"Not me, it is this mister over here. He says that he wishes to take the apprentice apothecary examination!" Sneering coldly in her mind, Wen Xue pointed to Zhang Xuan.

[Didn't you say that you want to take the examination? Fine, I will register you right now. Let's see how you intend to resolve the situation given how ignorant you are!]

.....

[The questions for the examination are brainstormed by the apothecaries themselves. Yet, you dare to charge in here despite not knowing anything at all? This is equivalent to challenging their dignity. Let's see how you cry after you incur their wrath...]

"You wish to take the examination?"

The middle-aged man looked at Zhang Xuan and frowned.

He had studied for twenty years and yet, he had yet to pass the examination. This fellow looked barely eighteen to nineteen and he intended to take the examination?

"Yes!" Zhang Xuan nodded his head.

Only when he became an apprentice apothecary could he enter the Apothecary Guild's basic tier library to browse their books. Without a choice, he could only give it a try.



If the other two were to know of his thoughts, they would definitely spurt blood and die from excessive blood loss.

[All of us study every day to memorize those contents, spending several decades of efforts only to end in vain. Yet, despite not reading a single book, you intend to go for the examination, not to mention just to give it a try... Are you sure it is okay to be acting cool like this?]

"The registration fee is 2000 gold coins. If you pass the examination, the money will be refunded to you. However, if you fail, the money will be the Apothecary Guild's! This is to prevent others from wasting resources here despite not knowing anything at all!"

Upon seeing him confirm his intention, the middle-aged Uncle Li mentioned the rules for the registration of the examination.

"Alright!" Zhang Xuan casually whipped out two-thousand dollar notes and passed it over.

After the treasure speculation and the incident with the scammer Yang Mo, he had earned quite a wealth. 2000 gold coins meant nothing much to him.

"As expected, he is a rich playboy!"

Seeing him hand over the money so casually without a shred of

hesitation, Wen Xue was even more ascertain of her judgement.

2000 gold coins. If it was them, they would have to work for quite a period of time before they could whip out such a sum. This fellow was obviously doing this to catch her attention. To hand over this sum of money so easily, what could he be if not a playboy?

However, it was a pity that he used the money incorrectly. Not only would it not generate the effects he had intended, he would also become a laughingstock!

"Un!" Taking the money over, Uncle Li nodded his head and passed a personal particulars form to Zhang Xuan. After which, he said, "It just happens that there is an examination that will be held today. However, there is still four hours before its start, so you just have to return within four hours!"

"Four hours?"

A trip from the academy toward here took an entire two hours, so naturally, he couldn't head back now. Looking at the middle-aged man, he asked, "Is there any books for those taking the apprentice apothecary examination? Can I take a look at them here?"

"You wish to do a last moment sharpening of your knowledge? Sure! That room is full of books so you can feel free to pick any book of your choice! However, studying four hours from the examination seems a little too late!"

As he spoke, Uncle Li pointed towards Zhang Xuan's back.

Turning around to take a look, he saw a huge collection of books filling up dozens of bookshelves behind him. From the looks of it, there were at least ten thousand books over there.

"So many?"

It was no wonder that the apprentice apothecary examination wasn't easy. Just finishing these books were enough to tire a person to death, needless to say, remember them!

"I will just take a casual look. I won't be buying any of it..." At which, Zhang Xuan walked into the room.

To him, there was no point in purchasing books. Just by flipping through it, he was able to imprint the knowledge into the library to become his own, so there's no use in buying them.

"Seems like you are quite tolerant. Today, I will go all out with you, let's see how long you can keep up your facade for!"

Seeing how the other party walking in and saying that he would take a look even after seeing so many books stacked on the bookshelves, Wen Xue didn't leave and instead, sneered coldly at his back.

To tell the truth, she had seen many shameless people, but she had never seen such a shameless person!

.....

[Despite not knowing anything at all, he brazenly registers himself for the apprentice apothecary examination. Not only so, he still publicly declares that he is going to study...

If it wasn't to put on an act, anyone who sees the amount of book on the bookshelf would feel a little conscience-stricken upon seeing that number of books and think that it is an impossible mission!

Nearly ten thousand books... It takes nearly half a day just to move them all, needless to say, to read them.

Since you are so shameless, I will quietly watch by the side at how you will continue to act cool.

Even if my wage today is deducted, I must see you make a fool out of yourself!

Let's see how you will deal with the embarrassment four hours from now!]

Wen Xue's wrath had been incurred quite a fair bit, and she intended to go until the end with that fellow.



# Chapter 91: Three Rounds Of Examination

---

In his previous life, Zhang Xuan was a bachelor and had never dated anyone. Thus, he was incapable of guessing the thoughts of a woman, needless to say, fathom that he had infuriated the receptionist Wen Xue to the verge of exploding in a mere ten minutes.

However, even if he were to know, it didn't make a difference.

[After all, beauty cannot be eaten anyway. Besides, you are thousands of miles off in comparison with Shen laoshi and Huang Yu, so where does your self-confidence come from?]

At this moment, he didn't have any spare effort to be thinking about these things. After walking into the room, he headed to the first row of the bookshelves, casually grabbed a dozen of books and lightly flipped through them. After which, he hurriedly placed them back in position before doing the same with another dozen of books.

Hualala! Hualala!

Along with the ceaseless sound of book flipping, books were swiftly being compiled in the Library of Heaven's Path.

Zhang Xuan read the book as he imprinted them in his head. He could tell that it was just as the receptionist said, these were all the most basic knowledge that an apothecary needed to know. It contained the methods to differentiating different medicinal

herbs, their detailed explanation, properties, types, effects when put together with others herbs and whether the effects would be in conflict with one another...

If he had to memorize them manually, he would surely find it difficult to accomplish even when he tired himself to death.

It was no wonder that the position of apothecaries was so well-respected. Just to become an apprentice, they had to put in a lot more effort than the other occupations in order to remember this vast amount of knowledge.

"What is he doing?"

Wen Xue had been wanting to see Zhang Xuan make an embarrassment out of himself. However, at this moment, looking at him flip through the books, seemingly without the intention to study them, her beautiful eyes blinked in incomprehension.

"Perhaps he is just trying to look for a specific book to read. Ignore him!"

The middle-aged man Uncle Li glanced at him before picking up a book and passed it over to her, "Take a look at it as well. Time is precious. One additional sentence memorized may just happen to be the determining factor in the results of the exam!"

"Un!" Wen Xue nodded her head. Grabbing the book, she started to absorb herself in it.

All occupations required one to have unwavering determination to study. It was impossible for one to soar to the heavens in one go, and apothecaries were the same as well.

When forging pills, a single formula tended to require more than a hundred of medicinal herbs. If one were to fail in recognizing even a single herb, it would cause all of the herbs, which they spent countless gold coins to buy, become useless trash. Thus, it was especially unbecoming for an apothecary to be ignorant or negligent.

Soon, four hours passed.

At the same time, Zhang Xuan happened to be flipping through the last few books on the bookshelves as well and he heaved a sigh of relief.

"It is no wonder that master teachers are so rare. Not speaking of any other occupations, just apothecary itself is such a profound occupation!" An epiphany struck Zhang Xuan.

Teachers, the imparter of knowledge and heritage, were required in every single occupation. Formidable master teachers were well-versed in all occupations. That was to say, not only could a master teacher guide a person in his cultivation, he was also able to offer pointers in pill forging, smithing, formation and such.

This was precisely the reason why the occupation was so well-respected and was regarded as the top of the Upper Nine Paths.



Initially, Zhang Xuan thought that pill forging would be an easy task. As long as one possessed the pill formula, followed it step by step and added in the herbs systematically, the pill should be formed. However, from the looks of it now, that wasn't the case at all.

The maturity of a medicinal herb affected the herb's properties as well. As such, when it is added along with other herbs, it would result in all kinds of different reaction. If one only knew the sequence to adding the herbs, it was impossible for them to successfully forge the pill they are aiming to create.

Just pill forging itself was such a complicated process. It was truly amazing how the more formidable master teachers were able to wield the knowledge of numerous occupations at the tip of their mind.

Upon walking out of the room, Zhang Xuan saw Wen Xue standing not too far away with a cold and supercilious expression. "You must have thought that I wouldn't be here!"

"What matter of mine is it whether you are here or not?"

Zhang Xuan looked over speechlessly.

[I only want to take the apprentice apothecary examination, your presence shouldn't make a difference at all!]

"Continue acting then. I'll see how you will cry in a moment's time!" Wen Xue gritted her teeth.

"The examinations are about to begin, let's go in!"

The middle-aged man ushered him in.

"Un!" Ignoring the self-assuming woman, Zhang Xuan walked into the room.

The room wasn't large, just a few dozen meters square large. There were a few people who were already seated inside and what was common of them all was that a nervous expression painted their faces.

Soon, an elderly walked in.

"That is the only 1-star intermediate-stage apothecary of Tianxuan Kingdom's Apothecary Guild, Senior Ouyang Cheng, as well as the head of Tianxuan Kingdom's branch!"

"That's right! I thought that it would be Apothecary Du Man, I didn't expect that it would be him!"

"Crap, I heard that he is reputed to be strict. Now, all possibility of passing the exam by luck is gone..."

Upon catching sight of the elderly, despondent expressions

appeared on the faces of the few seated in the room.

Just like master teachers, apothecaries were classified based on stars as well and 1-star was the lowest rank.

Even so, given how Tianxuan Kingdom didn't even have a 1-star master teacher, possessing a 1-star apothecary was already not bad.

Ignoring the mutterings of the crowd, Ouyang Cheng walked into the room, swept through the room with his gaze and said, "I'm sure you all are confident in your abilities to join in this examination!"

"Er..."

Everyone felt a little awkward.

No one dared to say that they were hundred percent certain that they would pass the examination.

"Since all of you are here for the examination, I will make things clear. If I were to catch any of you cheating, you will be banned from the examination for life!" Ouyang Cheng gestured grandly, creating an intimidating aura.

"Yes!" The crowd nodded their head hurriedly.

Seeing them agree to it, Ouyang Cheng nodded his head in approval. "Now that I am done with the rules, I will talk about the

contents of the examination. There are three rounds to the examinations! Firstly, Written Paper! Questions on medicinal herbs will be randomly tested in it and one can only be considered to have passed if he were to be right for at least 90% of the questions!"

"Secondly, Medicinal Herb Discernment Time Trial! You will be given a few herbs and within a fixed period of time, you have to determine what herb it is and what kind of properties and effects it possesses! The requirements for this test is higher and one has to be 100% correct!"

"The third test is much more easy, Cultivation Realm Inspection! One must be at least Fighter 3-dan Zhenqi realm pinnacle! Why is there such a requirement? Simple, as an apprentice apothecary, one would be sent to do odd jobs for an apothecary. If your cultivation realm is too lacking, how can you have the strength to move cauldrons or to swiftly differentiate herbs?"

Those who were for the examination had been studying for numerous years, so they were well-aware of the flow of the examination.

Only Zhang Xuan was foreign to it. However, after hearing the explanation, he came to a comprehension.

[It's actually quite simple. As long as I were to get everything right, I will be able to pass the examination. It isn't as difficult as I thought it would be...]

"Since everyone has understood the rules and the contents of the examination, let's start with the first round, written paper. The duration is two hours!"

After which, Ouyang Cheng passed the examination paper down.

After taking a look at it, the corners of Zhang Xuan's mouth twitched.

The test paper was a thick stack consisting of at least several dozens of paper.

Several dozens of test paper within two hours?

Why did this scene seem weirdly reminiscent to that of his previous life?

He didn't expect that after becoming a teacher upon transcending to a foreign world, he would still have to undergo examinations...

He found the situation a little peculiar.

"You may begin answering the question!"

After giving out the papers, Ouyang Cheng ignored the rest of them and stood coldly at one corner with his hands behind his back.

Even though he wasn't looking at the examinees, if someone were to cheat, the perpetrator would surely be discovered and expelled from the examination hall.

However, it didn't really matter to Zhang Xuan since he didn't have any intentions to cheat anyway. Lowering his head, his attention focused onto the test paper.

"Flaws!"

Upon picking up the paper, he shouted out loud in his mind. Then, his mind jolted and a book appeared.

After taking a look, Zhang Xuan was at a loss of whether he should be laughing or crying.

Written in the book was: Tianxuan Kingdom Apothecary Guild's Apprentice Apothecary Test Papers. Made from a 1-mo craftsman in Baiyi Mill using straws. Flaws: No. 1, the quality of the paper is too inferior, making it unsuitable for storage. Also, it attracts bugs easily. No. 2, it doesn't hold onto ink very well, making it easy for it to smudge...

[The heck, what I want are answers, not the flaws of the material of this paper!]

Suppressing the urge to vomit blood, Zhang Xuan ignored the book and focused on the questions on it instead.



## Chapter 92: Just Give Up!

---

"Describe the different classification of Green Leafed Grass and the unique traits of Gray Earth Flower..."

"How many medicinal herbs can the Swineheart Leaf be complemented with..."

.....

Questions filled the examination papers densely. Just like the receptionist Wen Xue said, they were all related to medicinal herbs.

"Search!"

Upon seeing these questions, Zhang Xuan's mind jolted. Different books came flying over from the shelves and stopped right before him before flipping open.

"The Green Leafed Grasses have different stems and can be classified as purple stems, yellow stems and black stems. The unique traits of the Gray Earth Flower are..."

As he looked at the contents of the books in his mind, Zhang Xuan's hands moved quickly as he swiftly answered those questions.



He was used to using mechanical pens in his previous life and as such, brush was a difficult tool for him to use. However, as his previous self had specially learned how to use it before, his handwriting was still legible.

Hualala!

As he was filling in the blanks and reading through the questions too quickly, the sound of pages flipping echoed through the air.

Other people depended solely on their memories to answer questions and as such, they had to struggle hard to jot the respective knowledge in their minds. On the other hand, with the Library of Heaven's Path in his hands, he was able to obtain the answer to the questions instantaneously without even thinking. It was no different from copying from the answer key. The speed he was going through his paper left others with gaping mouths.

"Un?"

Upon scanning the surroundings to see how the examinees were faring in the examination, Ouyang Cheng caught sight of Zhang Xuan and frowned. His face darkened.

"Looks like it is another scion trying his luck!"

In every apprentice apothecary examination, there were quite a few people who joined the examination to try their luck despite knowing that it was impossible for them to pass. These people

tended to be from wealthy families and cared not for the two thousand gold coins entrance fee. They just hoped to analyze the type of questions so that they could memorize contents specifically against those questions.

Ouyang Cheng despised such people.

[These people hope to make it big without putting in effort.

How can one possibly become an apprentice apothecary without memorizing the hundred thousand types of medicinal herbs, relying on sheer luck instead?]

"Hmph, the type of questions and the question itself changes in every single examination, there hasn't ever been a reused question before, so it doesn't matter how many times you come. Looks like it is about time to clamp down on those who are coming for the examination with this kind of mindset. Otherwise, if they were to come for the examinations every time just because they have the money to do so, we will become the laughingstock of the other occupations!"

Flinging his sleeve, he harrumphed in his mind.

Although it was impossible to test the unique properties and traits of the hundred thousand medicinal herbs in the test paper, the questions in the paper were varied and the scope was wide. If one didn't have a deep understanding of medicinal herbs and their properties, it was impossible to score 90% and above.

Given Zhang Xuan's young age and his random flipping and answering of the question without contemplating deeply into them, he was immediately labeled as an opportunistic and indolent scion.

The greatest taboo of an apothecary was to pretend to be knowledgeable despite being ignorant. If one were to be negligent and make an error, even if it was just a seemingly slight one, it could cause person's death!

That was precisely the reason why the examinee's personality, attitude and meticulousness were being assessed on top of the three rounds of tests of the apprentice apothecary examination. A fellow like the one before him who flipped through the papers and filled them in casually without reading the question properly was surely one who has an attitude problem.

Without even marking the papers, he had already given Zhang Xuan a failing grade in the depths of his heart.

This wasn't because he was being too assuming.

[Have you ever seen a person who answers a question without even reading through it properly? Have you ever seen a person whose brush goes flying about the paper without even requiring to muse over the problem?

An answer without contemplation is surely nonsense!

No one else would have the confidence to have answered all the questions accurately.]

In less than an hour, Zhang Xuan had finished filling in the several dozens of paper.

Hu!

Sighing a breath of relief, Zhang Xuan looked through the paper once more and upon confirming that there was no problem in it, he submitted it.

"Submitting the paper? So quickly?"

"Perhaps, he knows that it is impossible to pass, so he decided to simply give up!"

"Sigh, to tell the truth, the examination is too difficult. It is normal to give up..."

"Giving up the examination is nothing much, but the problem is that the examiner is Senior Ouyang. I think this lad is in for a ride of misfortune..."

.....

Upon seeing Zhang Xuan handing the papers over, a commotion broke out among the examinees.

For a two-hour paper to be submitted in less than an hour, this was something unprecedented in the apprentice apothecary examination.

Everyone thought that it wasn't that he was finished with the paper, but rather, he was incapable of answering it and did not have the confidence to continue on with it.

"When will the next round of examinations begin?"

Ignoring the commotion of the crowd behind him, Zhang Xuan passed the papers over to Ouyang Cheng and asked.

Time would be required in the marking of the papers after the papers were collected. If he knew what time the next examination would be held, he could wait at the predetermined location beforehand.

It was one thing if he didn't ask, but upon hearing these words, Ouyang Cheng felt rage flurrying within him, threatening to burst from his body.

[Given how ignorant you are, filling in everything so arbitrarily, even if there is a next round of examinations, it should have nothing to do with you!

Only those who pass the first round of the apprentice apothecary examination can carry on into the second round. Given your

standards, you still dare to inquire about the next round of examinations...

Are you daydreaming?]

However, no matter what, he was a formal apothecary. Even though he was angry, he wouldn't stoop down to the level of venting his anger on a small figure who had yet to even reach the level of an apprentice. Gesturing outwards, he said, "Wait outside. If you were notified, it would mean that you have passed the examination. If not, you can return home!"

"Oh!"

Zhang Xuan nodded his head and walked out of the room.

"Arrogant!"

After his departure, Ouyang Cheng crushed his paper into a ball and threw it into the corner.

There was no need to read the papers of such people, it would just add to his wrath.

.....

Zhang Xuan walked out of the room.

Possessing the Library of Heaven's Path, those questions in the exam that tested one's knowledge could not be any easier for him.

"You have submitted your papers? Isn't the test a two-hour one? Why are you out in a single hour?"

Upon seeing him walk out of the examination hall, the middle-aged man Uncle Li was astonished.

The number of questions in the apprentice apothecary examination was massive. He could only barely finish the papers every time within the allocated time for two hours. In fact, he didn't even manage to read a few questions, resulting in inaccurate answers and his failure in the examinations. Wasn't it too fast for him to walk out in just a single hour?

"Do you even have to ask about it? He must have found the paper too difficult and gave up on it!"

Wen Xue scoffed.

[Aren't you good at acting?

Despite not knowing anything at all, you insisted on wanting to take the apprentice apothecary examination. You should know how tough the exam is now!]

"Hehe!"

Despite hearing her contemptuous words, Zhang Xuan couldn't be bothered to explain.

Besides, even if he were to explain, the other party wouldn't believe it. Rather than wasting his effort to explain it to them, he might as well wait for the results. By then, everything would be clear.

"Why? Conscience-stricken? If you don't have the capabilities, you shouldn't be feigning so. See, now you can't continue on with the act any longer!"

In Wen Xue eyes, that expression on Zhang Xuan's face was one who is embarrassed.

"If there is something wrong with your head, you should hurry and get it checked out instead of nagging here." Zhang Xuan was a little speechless. From the moment they met, this woman seemed to be all out against him, as though he had done something unbecoming to her.

[She must really be sick!]

No matter how hard Zhang Xuan tried to jog his memory, his previous self didn't seem to be acquainted with her either?

Since they were unacquainted, why was she looking for trouble with him?



Zhang Xuan was stumped.

"You..."

Initially, she thought that this fellow would find the nearest hole to hide out of shame upon being exposed. Yet, this fellow still brazenly dared to say that there was something wrong with her head!

[You are the one who is sick! Your entire body is full of sickness!]

Wen Xue's breathing quickened due to her anger. Her proud chests undulated up and down and she looked as though she was on the verge of erupting.

"Oh, I know!"

A thought flashed through Zhang Xuan's mind. He finally understood why the other party kept provoking him. With a bemoaning look in his eyes, he shook his head and with a sincere voice, he said.

"Your provocations won't attract my attention and win my fancy! Such thinking is childish. Let me tell you straight on, this will only incur my ire!"

At this point, he sighed. "I only like gentle and elegant ladies. It is

impossible for me to like you, so just give up!"

# Chapter 93: Marking The Examination Papers

---

In his previous life, when he was a middle schooler, he once had a crush on a girl and intentionally tried to perform before her even if it meant going against her. This was all just to capture her attention!

From the very beginning, this woman had been going against him no matter what he did. It was highly probable that she might be up to the same thing as well.

Otherwise, was there a need for her to treat him with such ill attitude?

[Sigh, you aren't ugly yourself, there must be many males pursuing you, so why must you get so obsessed over me?]

Zhang Xuan felt incomparably complexed.

Looks like being pursued by others wasn't anything good either.

The pressure on a transcender was as heavy as a mountain!

"Give up?"

Wen Xue staggered. She felt a mouthful of fresh blood regurgitating in her mouth, threatening to spit out at any moment.

[You were the one who was trying to attract my attention to get on my good books, alright?

When did I become the one who intentionally caused you trouble?

The heck!

Explain yourself! What does that look of pity mean? What the heck do you mean by that I should give up on you?

No matter what, I am a beauty who is pursued by many. How did it turn out as though I am unable to be wedded and had to latch onto you?]

Grinding her teeth, Wen Xue's face twitched and the wrath raging within her was on the verge of erupting.

Just when she was about to lose control over her emotions and attack this self-assuming man, the young man shook his head, walked towards a bench by the side and sat on it.

His footsteps were light and inconspicuous.

"Wen Xue, this is the entrance of the examination hall. If an apothecary were to see it, it would be difficult for you to take the exam in the future!"

Uncle Li spoke up.

"Yes!" Upon hearing his words, Wen Xue could only forcefully suppress the rage within her and sit down quietly.

This was the entrance of the examination hall and apothecaries often appeared here. If they were to see her fighting out of rage with another person, she would definitely leave a bad impression with them. If so, it would be difficult for her to pass the apprentice apothecary examination in the future.

"Fine, I'll let you off for now. When the results come out later on, look at how I'll teach you a lesson!"

Glaring coldly at the self-assuming fellow, Wen Xue clenched her jaws furiously.

Couldn't be bothered with this woman who had a 'crush' on him, Zhang Xuan sat on the bench and began to organize the knowledge within his head.

Most of the information on the medicinal herbs were the crystallization of the knowledge of numerous predecessors, so there weren't many mistakes in them. Zhang Xuan isolated the remaining few mistakes and studied them carefully.

When his consciousness was still absorbed in the Library of Heaven's Path, the examination came to an end. It was finally time

for everyone to submit the papers.

"Wait at the entrance. Those who passed the examination will be notified to attend the next round!"

Ouyang Cheng shook his hand and chased out the crowd. Picking up a brush, he started to mark the papers one by one.

As he marks, his eyebrows slowly knitted together and his complexion darkened.

"Brother Ouyang, how is it? Is there anyone who passed the examinations this time? I happen to need an apprentice!"

Just when he was done marking all of the papers, a middle-aged man walked in.

The other 1-star apothecary of the Apothecary Guild, Du Man.

"Pass? Look at these, these answers are all gibberish! If they were to be accepted as apprentices, the Apothecary Guild will be shamed!"

Putting the brush by one side, Ouyang Cheng picked up the stack of the marked examination paper and lashed out furiously.

"Let me take a look!"

Du Man walked to the table and flipped through the marked examination paper. In a short moment, he frowned a well.

In their perspective, the questions in the examinations weren't too difficult. However, the answers the examinees wrote in were all around the place, they even answered the properties of common medicinal herbs wrongly!

If these kind of people were to accepted by apprentices, it would definitely stain the reputation of the Apothecary Guild.

"Un? What's wrong with this paper? Brother Ouyang, you didn't mark this one."

He was unable to find a single satisfactory one even after flipping through seven to eight papers. Suddenly, Apothecary Du Man caught sight of the crumpled examination paper by the desk.

The answers on the paper weren't marked at all.

"It is the paper of a playboy, so the results must be even worse than the others. It is clear that he wouldn't pass even if I don't look through it. Rather than get angry while marking it, I might as well just leave it there..."

Remembering the fellow who sped through the paper, Ouyang Cheng's mood took a dive.

[A fellow who submitted his papers after answering the questions

for an hour, it is obvious that he won't pass the examinations. There's no need to mark the papers at all!

What is going on? The previous two examinations, there were at least three to four people who were able to pass the first round. Yet, this time, after spending so much time marking the paper, only two people were qualified for the next round. The scripts of the other examinees were all a mess!]

"Playboy? Let me see what kind of script would cause you to determine his failure without even looking at it..."

Du Man shook his head with a smile on his face as he casually flipped open the papers.

"Un?"

A moment after his gaze falls on the paper, he exclaimed in shock.

Huala! Huala!

As the sound of the flipping of papers echoed in the room, the shock on Du Man's face deepened. His nonchalant expression gradually turned grim.

"What's wrong? Are the answers provided by this fellow too ridiculous?" Taking the expression of his colleague in sight, Ouyang Cheng harrumphed. "Just an ignorant playboy who makes



use of his money to join the examination, he truly has no respect for the Apothecary Guild..."

"That's not it... Brother Ouyang, take a look at it..."

Hearing the furious complaints of the other party, Du Man hurriedly interrupted him and passed the paper over to him.

"What's there to see? No matter what, it is a fail..."

Muttering for a bit, Ouyang Cheng lowered his head to look at the papers. With a single glance, his eyes widened into complete circles just like how Du Man's did a moment ago. He couldn't help but exclaim in shock, "Oh?"

Flipping over to the second page, "Hm?"

Flipping over to the third page, "Ah?"

Flipping over to the fourth page, "The heck!"

.....

...

Many different expressions flashed through his face, but even so, he continued flipping through the paper quickly.

Very soon, he finished looking through the dozens of paper thick script. Ouyang Cheng's eyes almost fell to the floor. He stared at it with a look of disbelief, "How can this be? Not... Not a single error?"

"Indeed! For there to not be a single error! We intentionally left a few difficult questions at some parts and even if I were to answer it myself, I would have most probably fallen into those traps and commit a mistake..."

Du Man's face was also filled with incredulity.

The reason why he was so confident with the paper was because the questions on this paper were rather abstract, such that even official apothecaries like them would be unable to derive the correct answer without jogging their memory, logically rationalizing from it and even flipping through the books to double check their contents.

However, not only was there not a single mistake in the answers, they were actually... phrased out extremely succinctly!

This... How was this possible?

"There isn't a single mistake in this paper... Brother Ouyang, why were you so certain that he would be unable to pass the examination?"

After getting through the shock, Du Man couldn't help but ask him.

There was never a candidate in the Tianxuan Kingdom Apothecary Guild who answered the examination paper so well before. For Brother Ouyang to fail such a genius without even looking at his script, he was too rash!

"I..." Ouyang's face flushed. He felt so embarrassed that not a single word came out from him for a very long time.

He was known for being strict and meticulous, earning the respect of many through such. Yet, today...

The slap on his face stung as though it was on fire.

He clearly saw the fellow finishing the paper in less than an hour without putting much effort into it, how did he... get it all right?

Even he was unable to accomplish such a feat with that speed!

Could it be that the fellow's knowledge had already exceeded that of his?

To label a person whose knowledge of medicinal herbs exceeded his as a playboy and a failure?

[The heck, can reality not be so damned?]

Ouyang Cheng felt his entire body go stiff, as though constipated.

# Chapter 94: Discernment Time Trial

---

Hu!

Exhaling deeply, Zhang Xuan opened his eyes.

After a moment of studying, his knowledge of medicinal herbs had deepened significantly.

The knowledge in the books he flipped through in the room back then had finally assimilated into his mind and became his.

Not only could the Library of Heaven's Path replicate secret manuals and compile the Heaven's Path Divine Art, it could also hasten the rate which one learnt new knowledge.

Deng deng deng deng!

A series of footsteps could be heard.

"It is Apprentice Zhu Hua Hua, he passed the examination half a year ago!"

"Didn't he become Apothecary Du Man's apprentice?"

"Indeed, he must be here to announce the results!"

"I hope that I am able to pass the examination..."

.....

...

Upon seeing the owner of the footsteps, the people outside the examination hall quickly stood up.

"The results are out now. Finally, your facade will be exposed, let's see whether you can continue on with the act then!"

Wen Xue sneered as she glanced coldly at the young man beside her.

To tell truth, if she didn't know that this fellow was a playboy scion in advance, she would have thought that he might actually possess true capabilities.

That was because... His acting was way too realistic!

In the two hours after the examination, he sat on the bench without moving in the least. He truly went all out just to attract her attention.

However... It was useless!

He had already offended her thoroughly a moment ago. It was impossible to change her perception of him now!

"There are three people who passed the first round of examinations!" The apprentice named Zhu Hua Hua walked out of the examination hall with a sheet of paper in his hand. He began to read out the names written on it. "Firstly, Sun Tao from Luyuan City. 91 out of 100!"

"Ah, me? I passed..."

The moment the voice sounded, a young man leapt in joy.

His response attracted countless looks of envy from the other examinees.

Even though he had only passed one of the three rounds, he was at least a step closer to becoming an apprentice apothecary.

Even Wen Xue's eyes were twinkling in respect toward him.

"Second, Qian Wen Man from Ziyun City. 90 out of 100!"

"It's me..." Upon hearing the words, another person stood up with a flushed face.

"Finally, Zhang Xuan from Tianxuan City..."

Suddenly, Zhu Hua Hua's face warped in disbelief. He rubbed his eyes and stared at the paper once more. Only now did he confirm that his sight wasn't playing tricks on him, and with a trembling voice, he said, "100 out of 100!"

"What?"

"100 out of 100?"

"That means... He answered every single question correctly?"

"How is that possible?"

"To be able to achieve a perfect score for such a difficult paper, who is this expert Zhang Xuan?"

"Right, who is it?"

.....

...

Upon hearing that the third person who passed the examination achieved a perfect score, the entire area exploded into commotion. Everyone looked around to find the person named Zhang Xuan.

"Alright, the three people who passed the first round, enter the



examination hall for the second round!"

Zhu Hua Hua interrupted the commotion and walked into the room.

The two person whose names were called previously also hurriedly followed behind him.

Zhang Xuan stood up as well.

"The names of the three people who passed the examination has already been announced. Why, are you still not going to admit your incapability..." Seeing him stand up, Wen Xue sneered coldly. However, a thought suddenly flashed through her mind and she stopped halfway through her words. Her eyes widened into complete circles and with a quivering voice, she asked, "Wh... What... is your name?"

"Zhang Xuan!"

Couldn't be bothered with this shallow woman, Zhang Xuan turned around and walked into the examination hall.

"Zhang Xuan? He... is Zhang Xuan?"

"The one who scored hundred out of hundred?"

Wen Xue shuddered and her face paled ghastly white. In this

instant, she felt as though a clown, making a fool out of herself.

She kept saying that the other party was putting up a facade and had no abilities whatsoever. In the end... he proved her wrong with an unprecedented perfect score!

[Are you for real?

Didn't you know nothing at all before the examination?

Weren't you ignorant of what was being tested?

You liar...

You big liar!

Acting as though an ignorant fool, only to score a full mark... Brother, you must be joking with me!]

Wen Xue felt a burning sensation on her face and she felt herself going insane.

"The fellow who simply flipped through all of the books just now... got a perfect score?"

At the side, Uncle Li's eyes were about to fall to the ground at any moment now.

The heck!

Just a moment ago, he was thinking that perhaps the other party was here to play. He didn't expect the other party to be such a formidable character.

He had never passed the examination despite taking the test frequently ever since he was a teenager. Yet, this fellow received a perfect score in his first attempt...

Truly, comparisons between fellow humans were what that turned out to be the most infuriating...

"It's that fellow who handed up the papers after an hour into the examination!"

"I thought he had given up, to think that he had obtained a perfect score..."

"Too incredible! Getting all of the questions correct in just an hour, how did he study to reach such an incredible level?"

The other examinees also recognized him and a dizzy spell assaulted them.

.....

...

Oblivious to the shock and disbelief of the others outside, Zhang Xuan sat down before the desk once more.

On the table before him, several rarely-seen herbs that could not be seen in the market were laid out before him.

"There is a total of ten medicinal herbs on the table. Before this incense burns out, you have to write out its name, properties, and its uses out! For this round, you have to achieve a perfect score to pass!"

~15 minutes

Standing at the front, Ouyang Cheng gestured, "The time starts now!"

In the second round, Medicinal Herb Discernment, one had to achieve a perfect score to pass. That is to say, if one recognized even a single of the ten medicinal herbs inaccurately, one would be disqualified.

Zhang Xuan looked at the first stalk of herb.

It had a green flower, a green stem, and green leaves.

"Green Mane Grass!"

Upon recalling such a plant being recorded in the books, a name floated into his mind.

Following closely behind, the description of Green Mane Grass appeared before him in the Library of Heaven's Path. He casually jotted it down.

After he was done with the first one, he proceeded onto the second one.

Even though these medicinal herbs were not commonly seen, to him who had an archive in his mind, the examination wasn't difficult at all. Soon, he finished writing down the information of nine of the plants, with only a single one remaining.

This was a bizarre plant with a yellow flower, a gray stem, and white leaves.

Just as he was struggling to figure out what plant it was, a thought flashed through his mind and he froze. Smiling bitterly, he patted his forehead.

Why didn't he think of it earlier!

With the cheating machine called the Library of Heaven's Path, he didn't have to go through so much trouble to discern the medicinal herbs!

He stretched out his hands and gently picked up the medicinal herb.

Hu!

A book appeared before him and a detailed explanation of the medicinal herb was compiled within the book, with all of its strengths and flaws recorded within.

He casually copied it onto the paper.

Then, he touched the other nine of the herbs to double confirm his answer.

The results were exactly as how he discerned it, except for a particular stalk.

Zhang Xuan knew that it is impossible for the Library of Heaven's Path to make a mistake and thus, he edited his answer.

The incense had barely burnt halfway through by the time he was finished.

He passed the answer sheet.

Previously, Ouyang Cheng thought that Zhang Xuan was here to fool about, so he didn't have a good opinion of him. However, upon seeing him achieve a perfect score in the first round of

examinations, he dared not underestimate him any further and hurriedly picked up his paper to take a look.

Apothecary Du Man walked over by the corner to look at the paper as well.

The answers on the paper were all correct.

They nod their head in satisfaction as they browsed through his paper.

Not just the name, even the properties, unique traits and uses of the medicinal herb written in the script of the young man were flawless.

Just as they were certain that he would pass the examination and were about to offer him compliments, they suddenly paused simultaneously and stared intently at his paper once more.

"Alright, there is only one person who passed the second round of examinations. I will announce his name now..."

Soon, after the remaining two candidates handed in their papers, Ouyang Cheng swiftly marked their papers. Then, his gaze swept through the surrounding as he announced the result, "Sun Tao from Luyuan City!"

# Chapter 95: Dragon Scale Grass

---

"Me?"

Sun Tao clenched his fists delightfully. Turning around, he looked at Zhang Xuan and the other candidate. His neck was tilted upwards as he emanated an aura of superiority.

After getting through the first two examinations, his identity as an apprentice was already confirmed.

Ignoring the incomparably narcissistic Sun Tao, upon hearing his name wasn't announced, Zhang Xuan frowned.

That shouldn't be.

He had double checked all of his answers with the Library of Heaven's Path, so it was impossible for him to have committed an error. Why did he fail?

"Master Apothecaries, may I know where did I go wrong?"

Unable to contain his doubts, Zhang Xuan stepped forward.

"Why? Are you going to challenge the two masters' evaluation? A mistake is a mistake. You must have identified a certain medicinal herb inaccurately or made a mistake while writing your answer down!"



Sun Tao stepped before him, flung his sleeve and lectured him as though an earnest teacher, "Study hard after you return. Theoretical knowledge are different from the practical knowledge after all. Your theoretical answers are not bad, but if you are unable to recognize the medicinal herbs, you are still unable to become an apprentice apothecary!"

His voice was deep and his actions were refined.

[Lad, weren't you gleeful just now?

It is shocking that you are able to achieve a perfect score in the written examination, but it is useless!]

"You have identified the Fish Scale Grass erroneously, stating it as Dragon Scale Grass instead!" Seeing his doubtful expression, Ouyang Cheng explained. "However, don't be disheartened. Just the very fact that you were able to achieve perfect accuracy in your written examination shows that you have reached an acceptable level of understanding towards medicinal herbs. As long as you observe and study medicinal herbs properly from now on and integrate your knowledge together, you will surely pass the examination the next time around!"

"Indeed, you are still young. There is no need to hurry. As long as you continue to learn humbly and integrate your theoretical knowledge with your technical skills, you should be able to become a true apprentice apothecary very soon!" Apothecary Du Man also chipped in.

If it was anyone else, the two would be less than bothered to explain. However, the person before them had just achieved a perfect score, even the two of them felt that it was a pity for him to fail this round.

"You mean this?"

Zhang Xuan finally understood why he failed the second round of examination. He headed to the table and picked up the stalk of medicinal herb. Studying it carefully once more, he asked, "Are you sure that this is Fish Scale Grass?"

"Of course, its stem is similar to that of fish scale and its leaves are gray color. What else could it be if not Fish Scale Grass?"

Before Ouyang Cheng and Du Man could answer, Sun Tao quickly spoke out proudly.

Fish Scale Grass was an extremely rare herb and its traits were as what Sun Tao said, fish scale-like stem and gray leaves.

Even though it was rare, information on the herb was recorded in the books.

The one that Zhang Xuan identified inaccurately previously was also this herb.

"Could it be that it isn't?"

Ouyang Cheng clearly agreed with Sun Tao's judgement, and he stared at Zhang Xuan with a doubtful expression.

"Of course not!" Zhang Xuan shook his head. "Aren't the two apothecaries a little too rash to use a herb which you both aren't sure of in an examination and conclude that I have failed the test?"

"Audacious!" Thinking that the young man before him was trying to win praises by starting a commotion, he quickly interjected. "How could the questions come up by the master apothecaries be wrong? Stop spouting nonsense here..."

After passing the examination, it was highly likely that he would become the apprentice of one of the two apothecaries here, so he had to fawn on them in advance.

"It is easy to tell whether it is nonsense or not! There are books in the room outside the examination hall. May I busy someone to fetch a book on the bottommost of the seventh shelf here!" Couldn't be bothered to argue with this fellow, Zhang Xuan calmly said so.

"Hua Hua, fetch the book here!"

Ouyang Cheng and Du Man traded gazes for a moment before the latter ordered his apprentice to fetch the book.

The apprentice apothecary who brought the candidates into the room nodded his head before walking out. In a moment's time, he returned with a book on unique medicinal herbs, the one that Zhang Xuan had described previously.

"Flip to the 17th page, there is a detailed description on Fish Scale Grass there!"

Zhang Xuan said.

The apprentice Zhu Hua Hua couldn't resist the urge to flip the book and in the next instant, information on Fish Scale Grass appeared before him.

"He can even remember this?"

The two apothecaries, Ouyang Cheng and Du Man, glanced over and their bodies shuddered, revealing their incredulity.

Fish Scale Grass was an ingredient that they took randomly, and no one knew about it beforehand. As such, it was impossible for anyone to cheat!

[To be able to remember which book holds the description of the medicinal herb, which page the description is on and where the book was placed... His memory is nothing short of incredible.]

"May I trouble you to recite the introduction on Fish Scale Grass!" Ignoring their shock, Zhang Xuan carried on.

"Fish Scale Grass usually grows in marshlands. It is named as such due to its unique fish scale-like stem. Its entire body is gray and there are slight white spots on top of the leaves. The scales on mature Fish Scale Grasses are around the size of a soybean..."

The voice of the apprentice apothecary, Hua Hua, gradually faded away as he recited the introduction. Because, even him, had realized that there were many differences between the 'Fish Scale Grass' on the table and what was described in the book.

"There are faint white spots on the top of the leaves of Fish Scale Grass, but this herb doesn't have any of it! The scales of a mature Fish Scale Grass should be around the size of a soybean, but the scales on this herb are around the size of a fingernail. It is clear that it is significantly larger than what is being described!" Zhang Xuan carried the herb up and explained the traits one by one.

"This..."

Ouyang Cheng and Du Man hurriedly grabbed the book from Zhu Hua Hua's hands and browsed through it. They discovered many differences between what was being described in the book and the herb in Zhang Xuan's hands.

"Since it isn't Fish Scale Grass, it should be something that is similar to it. Of the numerous medicinal herbs, the only thing that resembles it is the Dragon Scale Grass that I had written down in my script! If you all doubt the existence of this medicinal herb, you all can send someone to the room again and on the right upper

corner of the fourth shelf, there should be a famous work by Senior Liu Da Xian. The herb is described in detail on the 54th page!"

Liu Da Xian was an extremely famous apothecary thirty years ago. He had entered many barren and treacherous lands to discover new herbs and he had contributed much to the apothecary society.

"Of course, if you still doubt that the herb is Dragon Scale Grass, I have a way to discern it for sure!" Zhang Xuan smiled. "Fish Scale Grass is a warm medicinal herb. A milky-white liquid will flow out if its stem is broken. On the other hand, this herb is a cold medicinal herb. If it is cut apart, a pale yellow liquid that emanates cold moist air will flow out! The two apothecaries are expert at using herbs, so you should be able to discern it easily!"

"This..."

Du Man shot a gaze at Zhu Hua Hua to get him to look for the book once more. At the same time, he exerted a force on his hands and lightly tore the plant apart.

Padah!

The stem of the 'Fish Scale Grass' in his hands was torn apart and a pale yellow liquid flowed out slowly, emitting frigidity into its surroundings.

"It is as he says!"

The duo staggered.

[It is exactly as what the other party said!

To think that this medicinal herb isn't Fish Scale Grass!]

At this moment, Zhu Hua Hua returned with a book in his hand. At the 54th page, records on the Dragon Scale Grass could be found and the traits stated in the book tallied perfectly with this medicinal herb.

Despite being an examiner, to think that a candidate would end up correcting their mistake...

Ouyang Cheng and Du Man felt a fiery sensation on their face.

The room went deathly silent.

Everyone stared at the young man before them as though they were staring at a monster.

[The heck, remembering the difference between Dragon Scale Grass and Fish Scale Grass can still be considered minor, but to remember the exact book and page, as well as where it is placed on the shelves...

You are about to break through the heavens!

Are you sure you are still human?]

Sun Tao, who had just mocked Zhang Xuan in an attempt to perform before the apothecaries, stood rooted to the spot in a daze and his body trembled uncontrollably. An urge to cry overwhelmed him.

[Damn it, if only I knew that the other party had such outstanding memorization ability, I wouldn't have tried to look knowledgeable even if I was beaten to death!]

This time, not only did he fail to look knowledgeable, he looked like a fool!

If there was a burrow in the ground at this moment, he surely would have dived in at this very instant...



# Chapter 96: I Will Give It A Try

---

"It's Dragon Scale Grass. We have made a mistake!"

After a long moment, Ouyang Cheng said with a bitter smile on his face.

As a famous apothecary in Tianxuan Kingdom, he had been the one to teach others all along. He didn't expect to be the one taught today!

"Since it is Dragon Scale Grass, you are the only one who passed the second round, Medicinal Herb Discernment Time Trial. As long as your cultivation realm is Zhenqi realm pinnacle and above, you are officially an apprentice apothecary!"

Upon hearing these words, Sun Tao was on the verge of bursting into tears.

He was probably one of the most tragic candidates ever. His qualification as an apprentice apothecary was canceled in less than ten minutes after its announcement, and it was passed on to someone else...

[Does reality have to be so damned? Does reality have to slap on my face so forcefully?]

However, even though he still felt discontented with the final verdict, having witnessed Zhang Xuan's fearsome memorization

ability, he could only swallow his tears back in.

To take the examination with this kind of freak, he had to concede to him even if he didn't want to!

"Later, when the examination ends, I will look for a secluded location and find an opportunity to beat him up. After all, I am nearing thirty, ten years older than the other party. My cultivation realm should be higher than his. Fighter 4-dan Pigu realm pinnacle, it should be more than enough to teach him a lesson!"

As such a vile thought appeared in his mind, he immediately heard the voice of the other party.

"My current cultivation realm is Fighter 5-dan Dingli realm pinnacle!" After which, Zhang Xuan revealed his level of cultivation.

Guang dang!

Sun Tao fell to the floor.

[Do you need to be so terrifying? Not only is your memory so frightening, your fighting prowess just has to be the same as well. To think that I wanted to teach you a lesson, it is lucky that you revealed your cultivation realm now. Otherwise, I would surely be reduced to the state of a snake melon...]

"Alright, alright! Congratulations on joining the ranks of

apprentice apothecaries!"

Seeing that his cultivation realm fitted the regulations as well, Ouyang Cheng went straight to the point and drew out an emblem from his embrace. "This is the emblem of an apprentice apothecary. With this, you can enter the guild's basic tier book collection vault freely. You will also enjoy special privileges and priority when purchasing pills from the guild!"

The Apothecary Guild usually sold pills to the outsiders at an exorbitant price. On the other hand, those among their ranks would receive a huge discount when purchasing pills.

Even though he was just an apprentice apothecary, he could be considered as a member of the guild.

"Yes!"

Zhang Xuan grabbed the emblem from Ouyang Cheng's hands joyfully.

The reason why he exerted so much effort to gain the identity of an apprentice was so that he could enter the book collection vault. Finally, he had achieved his aim.

"Also, upon becoming an apprentice, you can choose to follow an apothecary so as to better come into contact with pills and study them. Given your talent, I believe that you will be able to become a true Apothecary in a few years time!"

Ouyang Cheng stared expectantly at Zhang Xuan as he said these words.

It was very clear that he hoped to admit Zhang Xuan as his apprentice.

This young man had astounding memorization ability, not to mention his incredible talents. As long as he was guided carefully, he should be able to achieve high heights soon. Having such an apprentice would help boost his fame.

Du Man, who was standing by the side, had the same intentions as well and he stared at him with glowing eyes.

Looking at the gazes of the two, Zhang Xuan shook his head and replied, "I'm sorry, but I do not have any intention of becoming the apprentice of any apothecary for the time being!"

No matter what, he was a teacher of Hongtian Academy, as well as a transcender. How could he become an errand runner and apprentice of someone else?

It would be a joke if he were to!

After becoming an apprentice, one had the choice to choose whether he wanted to come under an apothecary or not.

"Looks like I was too anxious. You have just become an apprentice, so there's no need to think too much into it. You can make a choice after contemplating over the matter properly!"

Upon Zhang Xuan's rejection, Ouyang Cheng realized that he was a little too hasty and he flashed an embarrassed smile.

"Indeed, you should consider it carefully. It is easier to learn under an apothecary, and you would be able to become a true apothecary faster through so!" Du Man nodded his head in agreement.

"Un!"

Knowing the intentions of the other party, Zhang Xuan nodded his head in response. Suddenly, he recalled something and asked, "Is there any pills in our Apothecary Guild that can awaken special constitutions?"

He had asked a receptionist previously and she didn't seem to know. However, these two over here were true apothecaries of the guild, people of respectable standing. They should at least know a little more than her.

"Pills that awaken unique constitutions?"

Ouyang Cheng and Du Man stared at one another for a moment before the former replied, "There is, but different constitutions require different pills to awaken. If one were to erroneously

consume a wrong pill, not only will be constitution not be awakened, it might even result be severe side effects!"

Having browsed through related books, Zhang Xuan understood this fact and continued, "Then... Are there any books relating to unique constitutions and the pills required to awaken them? Can you allow me to take a look at them?"

Yuan Tao possessed the Emperor Bloodline, and before his unique constitution awakened, it was safer for him for fewer people to know of it.

These two apothecaries seemed kind on the surface, but a human's heart was unfathomable. It was hard to say whether revealing the fact to them would bring about a series of trouble.

Thus, it was best for fewer people to know of his Emperor Bloodline. Therefore, he phrased it as a unique constitution and did not reveal any other details about the matter. At most, they would only surmise that he was the one consuming the pill.

"There are quite a books on them, but they are all in the advanced tier book collection vault. According to the rules, only certified apothecaries are allowed to enter and look through them. Not even I have the qualifications to loan them to you!"

Ouyang Cheng shook his head.

"What he said is true. Pills and unique constitutions are

something that only qualified apothecaries will research. As such, it is placed in the advanced tier book collection vault. If you really want to take a look at it, you should choose to become the apprentice of one of us. With your talent, you should be able to attempt the examination for a 1-star apothecary within a year's time. Once you succeed, is there still anything that isn't for your browsing?"

Apothecary Du Man made use of this opportunity to help him analyze the situation. "Furthermore, a true apothecary is granted with generous privileges in all Apothecary Guild. Regardless of whether it is the purchasing of pills or scavenging for herbs, your needs will be prioritized over outsiders... You should consider it carefully. It will be slower if you try to fumble your way through to become an apothecary. Even with your superior talent, it is hard for you to succeed even in a few years time!"

"They cannot be loaned?"

Bitterness cloaked Zhang Xuan's face.

Didn't this mean that his hard work has been in vain?

He had wasted quite a bit of time and effort to pass the examination to become an apprentice apothecary.

If Sun Tao, Wen Xue, Uncle Li and the rest were to know his thoughts, blood would definitely spurt forth from their mouth.

[We spend a minimum of six to seven years memorizing the content in those books, and we haven't even passed the examinations yet. All in all, you have only spent four hours... Do you know that four hours ago, you don't even know what an apprentice apothecary is...

You call this hard work?

You dare to call this hard work? Then what is ours called?]

"Indeed. If you wish to look at the books of the advanced tier book collection vault, you have to become an apothecary. This is a rule by the headquarters. If you truly wish to find out how you can utilize pills to awaken unique constitutions, you should first think of a way how you can become an official apothecary!"

Ouyang Cheng said.

In his opinion, the only way one could become an apothecary quickly was to learn behind a true apothecary. He was the best apothecary in the entire Tianxuan Kingdom, who else could Zhang Xuan choose if not him?

Just when he was about to offer an apprenticeship to Zhang Xuan, he heard the other party speaking up.

"Since... only an apothecary can read books from the advanced tier book collection vault, then... how does the examination an apothecary work?" Zhang Xuan pondered for a moment. "Let me



give it a try!"

"Un, that decision is a wise one. As long as you follow me, I will expend all my effort in grooming you... What?"

Halfway through his words, Ouyang Cheng realized what Zhang Xuan had just said. His voice choked in his throat and his eyes, which were fixated on the young man before him, widened as though they were about to pop out from their sockets. "What... What did you just say?"

# Chapter 97: Pill Debate

---

"Give it a try?"

Not only Ouyang Cheng felt as though the world was going mad, Du Man and the rest also felt faint-headed.

[Brother, do you take apothecaries to be like the cabbages and cucumbers sold in the market, so easily obtainable?

Give it a try? Are you playing with me?

As one of the highest-standing Upper Nine Path occupations, who didn't study for numerous years and put in effort multiple folds of that imaginable to an ordinary person to join their ranks?

Yet, you said to give it a try...

Your head!

Do you know the content of the examination? Do you know how can one become a true apothecary?]

"Cough cough cough!" Ouyang Cheng's body staggered and he suppressed his urge to vomit blood. He looked at Zhang Xuan seriously and replied to him, "To become an apothecary, one must be more than capable of knowing and discerning medicinal herbs. One must also learn to formulate medicine, extract and refine the

essence of which, condensate and forge it into a pill and many more. Just pill forging itself contains several thousands of methods to do so... It isn't that easy to pass the examination!"

"Indeed. Furthermore, one must possess sharp control over the flame in pill forging. If an error were to occur in any of the sequences, it would end in failure. Only by learning seriously and practicing continuously will one succeed. It is impossible for one to become an apothecary with a moment's effort!"

Du Man added.

"So complicated?"

Zhang Xuan felt helpless, "So it's impossible for me to achieve it in half a month's time?"

The Freshmen Tournament would be held in half a month. His purpose here was simple, that was to find a pill that could awaken Yuan Tao and Zhao Ya's unique constitution so that their cultivation would soar by leaps and bounds and they would be able to achieve victory then.

Thus, he had to settle this matter in half a month's time. If he wasn't able to, what's the use of him becoming an apothecary?

After his conversation with Huang Yu, he had already decided on a goal. That was to become a master teacher! This time, Lu Xun laoshi's challenge was an opportunity as much as a threat. If he

was able to emerge victorious, it would prove his capabilities and it was likely that he would catch the eye of a master teacher!

Similar to an apothecary, if one wanted to become a master teacher, they must become an assistant master teacher first. This was a process that they must go by.

If one wasn't valued by a master teacher, how could one become an assistant master teacher?

"Half a month..."

Hearing his words, the crowd went speechless once more.

[Which apothecary wasn't an apprentice apothecary for many years before daring to take the examination?

Yet, right after becoming an apprentice, you wish to take the examination for an apothecary... Half a month some more, you must be joking!]

Especially for Sun Tao and Zhu Hua Hua, they were just barely suppressing the urge to throw their shoes at him.

[Brother, is it really alright for you to be putting on an act like this?

It is even more difficult to become an apothecary than an

apprentice. You should have already seen the others struggling so furiously just to become an apprentice.

Becoming an apothecary in half a month?

I think you should just keep it to your thoughts...]

"Zhang Xuan, don't be too ambitious and complacent. You are barely twenty, and becoming an apothecary at thirty is already something unprecedented in Tianxuan Kingdom. Fifteen days is an impossible goal! I advise you to study normally, proceed on step-by-step and don't think too much into the future..."

Ouyang Cheng offered his earnest advice to Zhang Xuan.

[This fellow is talented, but he is way too impatient. To want to become an apothecary in half a month... You must be daydreaming!]

"Alright, since it is so troublesome, then I will not take the examinations. I will look for another way then!"

Upon listening to the words of the other party, Zhang Xuan shook his head.

He didn't have much interest in becoming an apothecary. Possessing the Heaven's Path Divine Art, breaking through was like eating and drinking to him. Pills were completely unneeded to him. If so, what was the use of becoming an apothecary?

If not for Yuan Tao, he wouldn't come here at all.

Thinking that Zhang Xuan had given up because he had found it bothersome, Ouyang Cheng and Du Man quickly tried to persuade him otherwise, "There are many occupations in the world, and apothecary is considered as one of the noblest. You possess such incredible talent and you have also specially taken the trouble to study the medicinal herbs. Wouldn't you have wasted years of your efforts if you were to not become an apothecary at this point?"

"Years of my effort?" Zhang Xuan blinked.

[It was just four hours, where did the years you speak of come from?]

"I still have other matters to attend to. Since becoming an apothecary is such a complicated process, requiring one to learn how to formulate pills, it is unlikely that I am able to grasp the technique of such within a short moment. I will just give up on it!"

Without much hesitation, Zhang Xuan shook his head.

"Calm down, there is more than one way for one to become an apothecary. Actually, there is another way other than Pill Forging!" Ouyang Cheng suddenly recalled something and spoke. "Given your formidable memory, this method might be more suited for you!"

"It can't be that you are referring to..." Astonishment appeared on Du Man's face.

"Indeed!" Ouyang Cheng nodded his head.

"But... You should consider the consequences. If he fails, the penalty will be harsh. He might even lose the opportunity to ever take the examination to become an apothecary..."

Du Man was filled with anxiety.

"I know, but this is the only way one can become an apothecary quickly. Otherwise, one would have to walk the conventional path of practicing routinely. Given the countless medicinal herbs and each of their unique properties, it is nigh impossible for one to succeed in a short period of time!"

Ouyang Cheng said.

"But..."

"There are no buts. We are only responsible for informing him of the possibility. The choice is up to him!" Ouyang Cheng shakes his head.

"What is this method you speak of?"

Upon seeing the commotion between the two, Zhang Xuan's

couldn't help but ask.

"There are actually two methods for one to become an apothecary. The first method is the usual one, Pill Forging. As long as one is able to forge a grade-1 pill, he will be able to become a 1-star apothecary. This is the standard and traditional method!"

Without hesitation, Ouyang Cheng started to explain.

"The second method is not Pill Forging but Pill Debate!"

"Pill Debate?"

Zhang Xuan was bewildered.

Not just him, even Zhu Hua Hua, Sun Tao and the others seemed to have never heard of it and a perplexed expression appeared on their faces.

"Indeed. You all should have heard of the noblest occupation of the Upper Nine Paths, master teacher!"

Ouyang Cheng said.

"Un!"

The crowd nodded their heads.



Those who knew of the Lower, Middle and Upper Nine Paths naturally knew of master teachers.

This was the highest ranking occupation of the Upper Nine Paths and their social position was superior to that of the apothecaries by numerous folds.

"The more formidable master teachers can offer pointers beyond that of cultivation, pill forging, smithing, formation creation and such are all possible for them!" Ouyang Cheng explained. "However, one has to expend quite a lot of time just to become a master teacher, so how can they have the effort to spend on learning pill forging and smithing to become an apothecary and blacksmith?

"At the same time, if they do not join their ranks, how can they be qualified to teach them?

"To deal with such a situation, a unique examination method was created, Pill Debate!

"It is clear to see from us apothecaries that one requires a lot of practice, forging pills ceaselessly, to become a true apothecary. However, master teachers do not have the time to waste on doing so. In fact, all he needs is to comprehend and integrate the knowledge of pill forging!

"That is to say, he doesn't really need to learn how to forge pills. As long as he has complete knowledge of the theory, he is able to

successfully become an apothecary!

"Of course, the examination isn't easy. It requires one to debate with ten true apothecaries about the various aspects of pill forging and one could be disqualified with just a single mistake. Furthermore, a huge penalty will be enforced on one if that happens!"

Ouyang Cheng slowly explained the other method of becoming an apothecary, Pill Debate, to the others.

# Chapter 98: I Want To Debate Pills

---

"Oh? There is such a way too?"

Zhang Xuan's eyes lit up.

Without years of practice, he knew that it was impossible for him to successfully forge a grade-1 pill. However, Pill Debate was different. With the Library of Heaven's Path, as long as there were sufficient books and knowledge, learning was an easy task for him!

"This method may seem simple, but even master teachers would rather learn to forge pills than to resort to this method!" Noticing the excitement in the other party, Ouyang Cheng interjected and shook his head.

"Why?"

Zhang Xuan was confused.

If one was able to pass the examination based on theories itself to become an apothecary, there should be no need for them to waste their time to learn to forge pills.

"To tell the truth, it is impossible for one to possess an in-depth understanding into an occupation without trying it hands-on. No matter how much theory one learns, if one doesn't verify them practically, no one can guarantee whether they are right or not! For one who isn't even an apothecary yet to debate with a true

apothecary based on knowledge one learnt off the books? Who do you think will win?"

Ouyang Cheng said.

"This..."

Zhang Xuan nodded his head.

What one could learn from the books was shallow, to understand the essence of which, one needs to experience it first-hand! This was a famous maxim expressing the utmost truth.

How could one ascertain whether something was right or wrong just by theories itself without trying it out? With just a single error, the entire pill forging would end in failure!

One erroneous move would make a great difference!

"Ever since Pill Debate was created, more than thousands of master teachers had undergone it and they were all incredible geniuses. Their knowledge of pill forging exceeds that of any apothecary. However, it is a pity that... most of them ended up in failure. Of the thousands of master teachers, the ones to succeed might not even exceed the number of fingers on a single hand!"

Ouyang Cheng sighed.

"Not exceeding the number of fingers in a single hand?"

Zhang Xuan was taken aback

[Out of a thousand people, not even five of them succeeded? This success rate is way too low!]

"Indeed, there is a huge difference between theories and practical. This is precisely the reason why even though Pill Debate remained a possible way for one to become an apothecary, not many people used it and it was gradually forgotten!"

Ouyang Cheng shook his head.

Pill Debate might seem easier than Pill Forging, but in reality, the difficulty of which was much greater.

Without practical experience, how could one succeed in it with just theories?

If one didn't have a single mistake in his theory, that meant that his practical should be excellent as well.

If so, rather than engaging in a Pill Debate, he might as well just go for the Pill Forging method. It would be much easier that way.

"Others may be unable to... But I can!"

Ignoring the lamentations of the other party, Zhang Xuan's motivation surged and his eyes glowed.

Pill Debate might be much more difficult for others, but for him, it was nothing short of easy!

With the Library of Heaven's Path, he was able to identify errors and flaws directly. Just basing on theories itself, others were unable to tell whether something was true or not. On the other hand, with a single look via the Library of Heaven's Path, everything was clear to him!

Conducting a Pill Debate with this, it was impossible for him to make an error. He could definitely pass the test easily!

"Since there's such a method, I have decided to try becoming an apothecary through Pill Debate!" Thinking such, Zhang Xuan declared without much hesitation.

"Ah?" Initially, he thought that he would be able to persuade the other party to give up after saying so much. He didn't expect his words to cause him to become even more resolute. Ouyang Cheng was speechless. "Do you know the consequences of failing a Pill Debate?"

"Consequences?"

"Yes. Pill Debate requires the presence of a minimum of ten apothecaries to conduct a debate. All these apothecaries are people

of high standing, and if there isn't any price to pay for failure and everyone were to go on and try it, wouldn't they tire themselves to death?" Ouyang Cheng said. "Thus, the guild had set a rule regarding such. If an apprentice who applied for Pill Debate were to pass the test, nothing would occur. On the other hand, if they were to fail, they will have to pay every single apothecary hundred thousand gold coins! On top of that, they will have to suffer a hundred God Slaying Flogs as punishment. Also, they will be banned from taking the examinations to become an apothecary for a decade!"

Zhang Xuan was speechless.

This punishment was truly severe.

Given that a Pill Debate required at least ten apothecaries, if he had to pay each of them hundred thousand gold coins, that meant he would have to fork out a million gold coins in total.

To an apprentice apothecary, such money was an impossibility among impossibilities. Perhaps, they might not even be able to earn that much money in their entire life!

God Slaying Flog was a type of punishment. Depending on the cultivation realm of the person, it would exert a different force. A hundred God Slaying Flogs, even with his current strength, after he was done with the punishment, he would probably be unable to climb out of bed for a month or two.

As for the third penalty, a human's lifespan was only around

several decades. To be banned from the examinations for a decade, it was equivalent to keeping one away from medicinal herbs and pills for ten whole years. Basically, this would create an upper limit on a person's future achievements as an apothecary, even if they decided to continue treading on the path.

"Not only are the consequences severe, it is also a daunting task to pass a Pill Debate. This is the reason why no one dares to even try it. Based on what I know, there hadn't been a Pill Debate in Tianxuan Kingdom and the dozen or so kingdoms around it for the past few centuries!"

The dissuasion in Ouyang Cheng's tone was clear. "Given your talents, I think you should just go the conventional route and learn pill forging instead. Pill Debate isn't a suitable option!"

"I have already decided to go ahead with Pill Debate, I hope that Master Ouyang can help me make the necessary arrangements!" Zhang Xuan shook his head in response to his dissuasion.

[What a joke! If Pill Debate can make me an apothecary, I have to go along with it.]

Otherwise, it would take an inestimable amount of time for him to learn pill forging or that sort.

Not to mention how he didn't have sufficient time on his hand, he didn't have the effort to waste on it either!



"Make the necessary arrangements? It can't be that... you wish to carry it out now?"

Master Ouyang staggered.

[You just became an apprentice apothecary. You don't even know what pill forging is yet, and you want to undergo a Pill Debate? Are you for real?

Are you sure you aren't jesting with me?]

"Yes!" Zhang Xuan nodded his head.

"You... Do you know the contents of a Pill Debate? Do you know what the apothecaries will ask you about? You have just barely become an apprentice and you have yet to go through the systematic education, to undergo a Pill Debate now..."

Du Man, who was standing by the side, was also at a loss for words.

"I can go to the basic tier book collection vault now, right? I can study those that I do not know now!" Seeing the anxiety on the other party's faces, Zhang Xuan quickly explained.

"Study?"

Du Man, Ouyang Cheng, and the others were on a verge of tears.

[Brother, to think that you will remember to study!

You have just become an apprentice apothecary. Despite not having visited the book collection vault before, you wish to undergo a Pill Debate. Are you very certain that you aren't pulling my leg?

.....

There are hundreds of thousand of books in the book collection vault, and it is impossible to finish looking through them without three to five years of intense effort. Without even paying it a visit, you wish to undergo a Pill Debate...

Are your guts too inflated or is there a problem with your head?]

"Un, I will head to the book collection vault to study later on. Don't worry, it won't take too much time. As for the Pill Debate, I will be troubling the two of you!" Zhang Xuan said.

"Study later on..."

Everyone felt faint-headed.

[Do you intend to study last minute?

Undergoing a Pill Debate without studying?

To be able to do something so brainless, how did this fellow manage to become an apprentice apothecary?]

"Rest assured, I know the severity of it. I won't do anything I am unconfident of. Just go ahead and make arrangements, I have to start reading now as well!" Seeing the crowd rooted to the spot, Zhang Xuan continued.

"Know the severity?"

"Won't do anything you are unconfident of?"

[Your head!

Do you know what a cauldron looks like? Do you know whether a pill is round or square? Do you know how do apothecaries extract the essence from medicinal herbs?

You don't know a single thing at all, yet you want to take the examination for an apothecary, not to mention, a Pill Debate... Are you sure that you are confident?]

"Alright!" Upon his insistence, Ouyang Cheng and Du Man knew that they were unable to convince him otherwise at this point. Trading glances, they shook their heads. "I will make arrangements now, but it will take some time to gather so many apothecaries. So, I will set the Pill Debate to be at tomorrow afternoon! During this period of time, you better carefully

contemplate over the matter. Otherwise, once the Pill Debate starts, you won't be able to back out!"

"Un!" Zhang Xuan nodded his head. Then, he flung his sleeves with a confident expression and took two steps toward the entrance before abruptly turning around. "Ah, I forgot. Where is the basic tier book collection vault?"

"..." Ouyang Cheng.

"..." Du Man.

"..." Sun Tao and Zhu Hua Hua.

# Chapter 99: A Completely Stunned Ouyang Cheng

---

Ouyang Cheng and the others felt their insides crumbling apart.

To not even know where the basic tier book collection vault was and to choose to undergo the difficult Pill Debate, they were starting to suspect whether this fellow's head was once crushed by a slammed door.

However, since the other party's determination was resolute, there was no point trying to persuade him otherwise at this point.

After revealing the location to Zhang Xuan and watching as he left, Du Man looked toward Ouyang Cheng and asked, "Isn't he... being too reckless?"

"He is being reckless, but didn't you see that he is full of confidence as well!" Ouyang Cheng said incredulously. "It is truly a wonder where all that confidence came from!"

"Could it be that he doesn't understand the fearsomeness of Pill Debate?" Speaking of such an examination method, Du Man shuddered. "Even though I am a 1-star apothecary, it is definitely impossible for me to pass the Pill Debate!"

Pill Debate was something extremely terrifying. It was equivalent to challenging the ten apothecaries with the knowledge of one. No matter how deep and vast one's knowledge was, how could they

compete with that of ten people?

[Furthermore, the main problem is that... You have never forged a pill before!

This is equivalent to the difference between a biologist and a butcher when trying to explain how to slaughter a pig. No matter how excellent your theories are, without trying it out hands-on, it is difficult to succeed!]

"We have already put it out so clearly, it is impossible for him to not to understand!" Ouyang Cheng shook his head. "This person is truly an enigma!"

"Indeed. In the first round, he achieved a perfect score. In the second, not only was his paper flawless, he even turned around to correct our mistakes... Furthermore, he is still so young. It is truly a wonder where his memorization and reasoning abilities came from!"

Recalling what that had happened a moment ago filled Du Man with shock.

The performance of the fellow previously was simply too outstanding! In terms of the ability to discern medicinal herbs, he was probably an entire level higher than them!

An apprentice apothecary that was more knowledgeable than an apothecary himself... Without witnessing it firsthand, it was

something no one would believe.

"Actually, it is not that difficult to know where his self-confidence came from. Didn't he go to the book collection vault to study? We can send someone over to follow him. It will just be a matter of time before he gives his secret in!" Ouyang Cheng said.

Since he dared to undergo the Pill Debate, he definitely possessed vast and deep knowledge of pill forging. As long as they sent someone to follow behind him, it should be possible for them to unravel his secret.

"You're right!" Du Man nodded his head. Gesturing with his hands, he commanded his apprentice, "Hua Hua, go and see what he is doing in the basic tier book collection vault. Try to keep your movements silent and inconspicuous so as to not be noticed by him!"

"Yes!" Zhu Hua Hua headed to the basic tier book collection vault.

Not long later, the apprentice apothecary returned with a peculiar expression on his face.

"Why? What is he doing? Is he reading some remote pill forging method?" Ouyang Cheng stared at him.

Apothecaries that participated in the Pill Debate would definitely come up with extremely difficult and remote questions, making it hard for others to answer. If one wanted to pass the examination,

not only must they possess vast knowledge, they must also have a deep understanding of these remote pill forging methods as well.

"He isn't!" Zhu Hua Hua's eyes swam around, as though still in a state of disbelief over what he just witnessed. "He is... flipping books!"

"Flipping books? Perhaps he is looking for a specific book. Say, what is he flipping through?" Ouyang Cheng continued his interrogation.

"When I was there, he was flipping through basic pill forging books on the shelves. I secretly took a look, they were 《Basic Pill Forging Methods》, 《How to Extract the Essence of Medicinal Herbs》, 《Preserving Medicinal Properties》, 《Guide to Moving Cauldrons》 and books of that such. I was afraid of getting discovered, so I dared not get near to him!" Zhu Hua Hua pondered for a moment before replying.

"Basic Pill Forging Methods? How to Extract the Essence of Medicinal Herbs?"

"Preserving Medicinal Properties? Guide to Moving Cauldrons? This..."

Du Man and Ouyang Cheng stared at one another, dumbfounded.

[Those are the most basic books for apprentice apothecaries, alright... They are knowledge that all apprentice apothecaries need



to wield, just like how a human can walk and eat. This fellow is going to undergo Pill Debate tomorrow, and yet he is flipping through such books only now?

Are you sure you aren't mistaken?

This is as though after challenging the top swordsman under the heavens to a duel, you suddenly recall that you had to buy a sword and learn how to use it...

Are you for real?]

"Are you certain that he is reading these books?"

Unable to believe it, Ouyang Cheng asked once again.

"I am not certain. He doesn't seem to be reading but flipping... He flips all the book that he passes by, I have no idea what he is doing!" Zhu Hua Hua was on the verge of tears.

He truly had no idea what the other party was doing. It was as though he was a lunatic, flipping all the books from the first row of books all the way over. He didn't seem to be reading through them or searching for a specific book, so what in the world could he be doing?

"Flipping books? All of the book that he passes by?"

Ouyang Cheng and Du Man blinked their eyes.

Why did it sound like nonsense to them?

"How is he flipping through them? Show us!" Du Man said.

"Alright!"

It happened that there were quite a few books in the room as well. Zhu Hua Hua walked in front, grabbed a dozen of books and flipped through them. The sound of the flipping pages echoed in the room.

"You're done?"

Seeing that there were no actions after he was done flipping through those books, Ouyang Cheng and Du Man's eyes enlarged into perfect circles, unable to comprehend the situation.

"Yes!" Zhu Hua Hua nodded his head. "Just like that, after he's done, he moves on to the next shelf..."

"..."

Ouyang Cheng and Du Man stared at one another and saw the frenzy in the other's eyes.

They thought that this fellow went to the basic tier book collection vault to study, but in the end, he was there just to flip through books... [Furthermore, no matter how fast others flip their books, they would at least try to see what was in it. Yet he... What in the world can one see flipping through the book at such speed!

Putting aside the contents in the book, he probably doesn't even know what the book is about...]

"It can't be that... He wishes to see what material the books are made of so that he can burn them down?"

After a long while, Du Man squeezed out a few words.

Other than to burn these books, he truly had no idea what the use of flipping through all those books like that was.

"Impossible. Even though there aren't any secrets of the Apothecary Guild in the basic tier book collection vault, it isn't something that one can burn down casually. As an apprentice apothecary, he shouldn't be that rash!" Ouyang Cheng shook his head.

Even though Du Man's words seemed a little absurd, he was truly at a loss for a better explanation. His frown caused his forehead to wrinkle into large lumps.

"Then, what do you think is going on? What is he trying to do?"

Du Man couldn't help but ask his colleague.

"I..." Ouyang Cheng's face reflected nothing but confusion as well. He had never heard of such a freak in his entire life, needless to say, see one.

"Could it be... Is he trying to look for a specific book? Furthermore, the book is made of a special material such that one can only identify it through touch?" After a long moment of silence, he came up with a new theory.

"That's possible..."

The two of them sat before the desk, frowning at one moment and showing a bitter expression at the other. No matter how hard they tried, they were unable to figure out the secrets of Zhang Xuan.

In a few short moments, they had come up with all kinds of reasons, generating excuses sufficient to last them for an entire lifetime. Even so... they were still oblivious to what the other party was trying to do.

In between, Zhu Hua Hua paid the book collection vault several visits and reported on the other party's situation upon returning.

Upon hearing that his movements had never stopped, and he was still flipping through the books, not even sparing books like 《What

are Pills», 《The Types of Medicinal Herbs and Their Classification》、《Do You Need Cauldrons to Forge a Pill》... Several emotions flashed across their faces: bewilderment, dilemma, contemplation, confusion...

At this moment, they realized that there was still capacity in their minds to generate more peculiar excuses...

# Chapter 100: Yao Han's Doubts

---

When Zhang Xuan was still at the Apothecary Guild, Zhao Ya returned to her living quarters.

"Finally, I am able to solve this problem of mine!"

Holding the medicinal herb that Zhang laoshi gave her in her hands, her excitement was apparent on her clean jade-white face.

Discomfort had been torturing her since childhood, and she was already finding herself unable to endure it any further. Upon hearing that there was a solution to her problem, she could no longer sit still.

"I have to grind this medicinal herb into powder before swallowing it with water..."

Just as she was about to find something to grind the medicinal herb, she heard footsteps and Butler Yao Han walked over sneakily.

"Xiaojie, I'll... be leaving. No one has brought you any trouble, right!"

After offending the grandson of Elder Shang Chen and fighting with several teachers in the academy, he decided to leave the academy to avoid unnecessary trouble. Upon seeing that it was about time for Zhao Ya's classes to end, he came back to find her.

"Brought me trouble? Who would bring me trouble?" Zhao Ya stared at Yao Han, "I say, Uncle Yao, you should stop being so sensitive. Zhang laoshi truly treats me well, and he is actually a capable teacher at that. Please stop troubling him!"

She knew her father's butler didn't trust Zhang laoshi, thus she tried to persuade him otherwise.

"Treat you well? Hmph, xiaojie, you have been living in the city since young, so you have never seen how vile a human's heart can be..." Yao Han harrumphed. Before he could finish his words, his eyes happened upon the medicinal herb in Zhao Ya's hands. His entire body froze before he started trembling uncontrollably.

"Xiaojie... That medicinal herb in your hands... Where did you get it from?"

"This?"

Lowering her head to ascertain what Yao Han was looking at, Zhao Ya lifted the medicinal herb up and said, "Zhang laoshi gave me this. I have been feeling unwell recently, so he passed me this to have me grind it and consume it!"

"Zhang laoshi gave you this? How is this possible? How can a poor teacher like him..." Yao Han was unable to believe the situation unfolding before him.

"What's wrong, Uncle Yao. Is there something wrong with this medicinal herb?" Zhao Ya knew the other party was of reliable character and there had to be a reason for that expression of his.

"No, it's not that there's something wrong with the herb but that it is... too valuable! If I'm not wrong, this is... Frigid Sun Mother Grass!" Yao Han exclaimed.

"Frigid Sun Mother Grass?" Zhao Ya was lost.

"It's the mother grass of Frigid Sun Grass. Its effects are ten times greater than that of Frigid Sun Grasses! Frigid Sun Grasses aren't valuable, but this thing is extremely expensive! Back then when I was traveling around the kingdom alongside the city lord, I once had seen one and a single stalk was priced above hundred thousand gold coins!"

Upon hearing how valuable the herb was, Zhao Ya was taken aback. "Uncle Yao, are you not... mistaken?"

"I am not mistaken, this is definitely Frigid Sun Mother Grass! It is the most valuable medicinal herb that I have ever seen, so I have a deep impression of it! How can I possibly be wrong about it!" Yao Han took another glance at it to confirm his conjecture.

"Frigid Sun Mother Grass? Hundred thousand gold coins?"

Zhao Ya's slim body trembled.



"You said... that Zhang Xuan... Zhang laoshi gave it to you?"

Yao Han dared not to believe it at all. As he spoke, he even changed his method of addressing the other party from Zhang Xuan to Zhang laoshi.

[Isn't he the worst teacher in the academy? Isn't his wages the lowest among the teachers?

To gift such a valuable medicinal herb so simply...]

"Indeed!" Zhao Ya nodded her head.

Back then when Zhang laoshi passed her the herb, he threw it casually to her as though it wasn't anything valuable at all. In fact, it wasn't even packaged, so all along, she thought of it as such... [Hundred thousand gold coins! That is sufficient to buy a residence in the capital.

Furthermore, a huge one.]

When others presented a gift, they would make a big fuss over it so as to make the whole world know how valuable their gift was. Yet, this Zhang laoshi created a cultivation technique just for her and gifted her such an expensive gift without demanding credit for it. He was completely nonchalant about it and if it wasn't for Uncle Yao recognizing the herb, she would've just treated the herb as something invaluable and consumed it just like that...

Zhao Ya felt moved and her eyes reddened slightly.

"I can't accept this. It's too valuable!"

Zhao Ya's slim body straightened and resolution appeared in her eyes.

She hoped to solve the problem plaguing her, but as a student, she couldn't bear to receive continuously from her teacher without repaying him!

Usually, it was the students who gave their teachers gifts to please them. Yet, Zhang laoshi had given so much to them. It was one thing if she didn't know about it, but now that she realized it, she wouldn't be a human if she accepted his gifts nonchalantly!

"Uncle Yao, how much money do you have on you?" Zhao Ya turned around and asked.

"Only twenty thousand!" Yao Han flipped through his pockets and retrieved several notes.

He might be the butler of Baiyu City, but his mission this time was only to escort xiaojie to the academy, so he didn't bring much money.

"Give it to me!" Grabbing it over, Zhao Ya didn't hesitate and dashed out.

Feeling fretful, Yao Han hurriedly followed behind her.

Soon, they arrived at the classroom, but no one was in sight.

There was also no one at Zhang Xuan's dormitory.

Upon seeing xiaojie so panicked, Yao Han utilized some of his connections and swiftly, he was informed that Zhang laoshi was at the Apothecary Guild.

Before leaving, Zhang Xuan didn't try to conceal his destination. As the butler of the City Lord Residence, it was normal for him to possess such connections to gather information.

"Apothecary Guild? Could it be that... Zhang laoshi bought this medicinal herb there?"

Zhao Ya clenched her fist. After a moment of hesitation, she gritted her jade teeth and said, "Uncle Yao, let's go and find Zhang laoshi!"

If she didn't pass this money to the other party, she would feel too embarrassed to accept this herb.

If someone treated her so selflessly, she would do the same to him!

How could she, Zhao Ya, consume such an expensive medicinal herb nonchalantly now that she knew of its value?

Soon, she arrived at the Apothecary Guild.

Now that they were here, it was easy to find news on him. It didn't take long for the duo to find Wen Xue, who still had an awful look on her face.

"You mean... Zhang laoshi is currently taking the apprentice apothecary examinations?"

"Zhang laoshi? You're saying that playboy... Zhang Xuan is a teacher?" Wen Xue was bewildered. After a moment, she recovered and nodded her head. "Un, he is currently taking the apprentice apothecary examination!"

"Apprentice apothecary?"

Zhao Ya and Yao Han exchanged gazes.

Disbelief was especially apparent on Yao Han's face.

"An apprentice apothecary has to memorize the properties of medicinal herbs, and there is at least a hundred thousand medicinal herb they have to remember for the examination. Without several years of studying, it is impossible for one to pass the examination..."

Zhao Ya might not know too much about apothecaries, but as the butler of Baiyu City Lord Residence, Yao Han was well aware of it. Naturally, he understood the difficulty in becoming an apprentice apothecary.

A young and incapable teacher went to take the apprentice apothecary examination?

"He probably failed right... I know that this examination is difficult..." Yao Han couldn't help but ask her.

"Fail? Initially, I shared your thoughts!" Upon recalling the earlier occurrence, Wen Xue still felt incredulous. She bit her lips and harrumphed, "There are three rounds to the apprentice apothecary examinations. The first round is Written Paper, and not only did he pass, he even achieved a perfect score. Currently, he is undergoing the second round!"

"Perfect score?" Yao Han's body swayed.

The first examination assessed a candidate's understanding of the traits and properties of medicinal herbs. Many people found themselves halted by this barrier. Yet, this teacher whom he had always thought of as a trash successfully passed the examination, achieving a perfect score even...

[To casually gift someone a medicinal herb worth a hundred thousand gold coins, to induce xiaojie to become his student so willingly and to achieve a perfect score in the first round of the

apprentice apothecary examination...

Is he really the trash of the legends?]

For the first time, Yao Han doubted the rumors circulating around outside.